

Wicked Soldier King

(妖孽兵王)

Volume 02

Clouds Rise, Dragons Prance

Bi Xian Zai Meng You

(笔仙在梦游)

Story Description:

Xu Yun is a man with a mysterious past as a special forces operative. Since then he just wanted to have a relaxed life in HeDong City, working for his gorgeous boss. Unexpectedly he is pulled into a massive power struggle within the criminal underworld, all because he stumbles upon an earth-shattering secret...

Original Story can be found here: [Link](#)

# Chapter 80: The Awesome Killing Aura of the Venerated Fox

Xu Yun heard it loud and clear.

Ma PingHai said 'Lord Kai' even more intimately than his own father. The contents in the call could only be one thing – that he found the people in the photos. The woman and the child had both been found, and also gave assurance that he definitely would stall them, waiting for him to come.

The distance from North Shoulder District to Central City District wasn't very far. With an elite's strength, rushing over wouldn't need much time.

Xu Yun still had a bit of worry. If he was by himself it wouldn't matter – sooner or later he would have to face Crimson Scorpion. Wouldn't it be better to settle it today? But today he had too many concerns at his side. GuoGuo and Ruan QingSHuang and even Qin Wan'er before a 1st-tier elite didn't have the slightest fighting strength to speak of.

# Chapter 81: Bathe Together?

Xu Yun carrying over his shoulder a long-legged girl with a perky butt and prominent chest definitely would attract people's eyes. When he arrived to the parking lot, Ruan QingShuang and the others had already arrived. Xu Yun opened the back trunk, and Qiu Yan directly threw the unconscious Ma PingHai inside.

"You drive. First drop me and Qin Wan'er off at the Public Security Bureau." Xu Yun threw the keys over to Qiu Yan as he put the unconscious Qin Wan'er in the back seat.

Qiu Yan was shocked a bit. She knew that perhaps Crimson Scorpion would very quickly arrive. Actually she rather quite wanted to join forces with Xu Yun and perhaps they would have a chance of victory.

Xu Yun understood Qiu Yan's meaning. "If we let Crimson Scorpion run wild here, people will die."

Finally Qiu Yan chose to give up. She got in the car and directly started it up and left. This Audi left HeDong International Grand Hotel's west entrance, and a man wearing a hoodie passed.....

Qin Wan'er very quickly was sent by Xu Yun to HeDong City's Public Security Bureau. A bump along the way awakened Qin Wan'er.

Her first reaction was to storm. "Xu Yun! Just what do you want to do you bastard! How is what you're doing any different from protecting a criminal?"

Xu Yun pointed at the Public Security Bureau's entrance out the car window. "Now you can go in and tell them I protected a criminal, and directly arrest me. But I still have to tell you, if today you dispatched police to HeDong International Grand Hotel to capture him, then it definitely would have affected innocent people! Qin Wan'er, you're a police officer. You should put the interests of the people as number 1."

"....." Qin Wan'er had been told with no way to refute by Xu Yun.

"Wan'er-jiejie, GuoGuo supports daddy." GuoGuo wasn't an ordinary

child. She already realized what had happened.

Ruan QingShuang stroked GuoGuo's face. She had never thought that so many big things that she wouldn't have dared to believe would happen around her. She admitted that her heart was panicking very much, but with GuoGuo and Xu Yun and the others, she felt especially at ease.

Xu Yun opened the car door. "Ma PingHai is in the back trunk."

With a serious expression Ruan QingShuang said, "Xu Yun, I believe in you. When you do things you have your reasons. Come with me together and take Ma PingHai inside."

"I'll have him go obediently by himself inside." Xu Yun nodded and smiled, then to Qiu Yan he said, "You ladies head back first."

Qiu Yan didn't say anything. Waiting for after Xu Yun and Qin Wan'er got off and lifted Ma PingHai from the trunk, she directly drove off. Qiu Yan didn't like one bit of the taste of police.

Ma PingHai had long been awakened by the jolting in the back. After being carried out, he took greedy big breaths of the fresh air. Coming back to his senses, he discovered his own situation and was dumbfounded.

"What are you guys doing!" Ma PingHai panickingly said.

"Ma PingHai. Less playing stupid here." Xu Yun coldly laughed. "Right now I'll give you two options. Either you follow Qin Wan'er and go inside and explain the situation clearly, or I'll punish you myself."

Ma PingHai's voice trembled. "Xu Yun, I'm telling you, you'll regret it!"

"When ge does things he has never regretted!" Xu Yun immediately raised his leg and with one fierce kick, directly kicked Ma PingHai rolling for several meters. "Today daddy wants to see just who will regret."

Ma PingHai being kicked away wanted to run, but once he crawled up, Xu Yun already stood directly before him, following up with one powerful sinking palm. Ma PingHai's whole body rose flying through the air for several rotations, and again heavily crashed onto the floor.

Xu Yun coldly laughed. "Today daddy will tell you just who is an evil person that will kill without burying."

"Ow..... owwww....." Ma PingHai hurt like hell. Rolling and crawling he fled to Qin Wan'er's side. "Killer! You're a police officer, you heard it, he wants to kill me!"

Qin Wan'er rolled her eyes, completely like there was no problem. "What did I hear? I'm sorry, I didn't hear anything."

Ma PingHai was surprised – what did this mean?

Qin Wan'er went towards the Bureau, completely without any intent to care for the situation behind her.

Xu Yun's eyes showed a cold light. Suddenly a genuine, eager killing aura attacked Ma PingHai. "To a person without any use, the police wouldn't bother to protect them."

Ma PingHai's whole body had a cold shiver to the bones. The kind of fear that pierced his heart and lungs felt like oil and then rose, wrapping up everywhere on his entire body. Suddenly as though he went crazy, Ma PingHai ran towards the interior of the Public Security Bureau. While running he yelled, "I know things about the wanted criminal Hao Kai! I'll talk! I'll tell everything!"

Several on duty officers heard what was said and charged over. Qin Wan'er went forward and explained with a few sentences, and the several of them quickly handcuffed Ma PingHai.

Xu Yun didn't like to deal with police. The remaining things were of no concern to him. That poisonous scorpion wasn't so easy to deal with – perhaps after grasping at air, he would find some other concealment.

Perhaps Qin Wan'er would have to interrogate the same night. Xu Yun didn't continue to wait for her, directly returning to the panacea restaurant.

After Xu Yun returned he didn't discover anything unusual. QiangZi and the South City Tiger Trio were all in the shop. Seeing Xu Yun return, each came forward to ask about him and Qiu Yan. With Qiu Yan's cold,

murderous manner, it scared them till the bunch of them didn't even dare to say a word.

"I also don't know." Xu Yun shrugged his shoulders. "It's alright, you guys all go back. Oh, right, from now on Jin Biao of the Eastside and Wu Lei of the Westside have both joined Shuang-jie. In the end, Ma PingHai of the Northside.... mmh. Guess he harbored such a dangerous criminal that no matter what, he's going to have to eat two years of prison meals."

"....." The group was shocked.

Even if Shan HongNing was beaten to death he wouldn't dare to believe it. Just after eating this one meal they got Jin Biao and Wu Lei?

"Ge, you're not joking with us right?" QiangZi heard but didn't quite get it.

Xu Yun didn't want to bother to explain to them. "Go on, go on, we're closing shop! If you guys affect Yan-jie's rest, I won't be able to protect you."

The several of them thought of Qiu Yan's cold, icy manner and they couldn't help but to have a cold sweat all over and quickly got up to leave.

Xu Yun closed up the shop before he went upstairs. Qiu Yan was in the room accompanying GuoGuo doing homework. Today GuoGuo was surprisingly calm and well behaved, making people suspect just whether she was herself.

Ruan QingShuang saw that Xu Yun returned. Giving him a glass of water, she spoke up to ask, "Xu Yun, I feel that Qiu Yan is a bit off today."

"Mmh." Xu Yun nodded, and then lightly smiled. "How about this, tonight let her and GuoGuo share a room."

Ruan QingShuang stared blankly. "I'm worried GuoGuo won't be obedient."

"GuoGuo is more obedient before her than before you." Xu Yun understood that Qiu Yan's peculiarity was because she already smelled the flavor of danger, and now she could only keep close to GuoGuo's side

before she felt safe. Perhaps the burden Millennium Feng put on her was a bit too heavy.

“Then we can only do that.” Ruan QingShuang was still a bit unwilling. She was used to GuoGuo’s naughty nature that wanted to hear a story every night.

Xu Yun saw Ruan QingShuang wasn’t in too good of spirits, and then asked, “Are you still uncomfortable? Do you need me to massage you?”

Ruan QingShuang’s face turned red. “No need, I’m fine.”

“You can trick other people but you can’t trick me.” Xu Yun had a squinty smile. “Come to my room. I just happen to have something to discuss with you.”

Ruan QingShuang nodded, and also to Xu Yun said, “I also have something to talk about with you.”

The two of them went to the room and closed the door. Xu Yun was first to speak. “What we want to talk about is probably the same thing right?”

“Panacea cuisine?” Ruan QingShuang’s elegant brow scrunched.

“Mmh.” Xu Yun nodded. “Why would HeDong International Hotel have your panacea recipes? I don’t remember having a deal with them right?”

Ruan QingShuang also very doubtfully said, “Yeah. Before Shan HongNing wanted to do business with them, but their boss refused.”

Xu Yun laughed bitterly. “It seems that he wanted to open his own panacea restaurant, only it’s too much of a knockoff.... it seems one of our chefs leaked our recipe book.”

Ruan QingShuang also didn’t mind it. “If they leaked it out then they leaked it out. This is also considered advertisement.”

“This is no good.” Xu Yun with one sentence rejected it. “Promoting it isn’t a problem, but cooperation is an absolute no. To play this kind of unsightly thing behind someone’s back is somewhat disgusting.”

“Then what do you want to do?” Ruan QingShuang stared.

“Shuang-jie, don’t you worry. I have an idea.” Xu Yun gave a squinted smile as he spoke.

GuoGuo seemed to have finished her homework, and excitedly hummed a song as she ran out to Xu Yun’s room and said, “Mommy, tonight I’m going to Wan’er-jiejie’s room. Hehe, I’ll have you accompany daddy to sleep.”

Ruan QingShuang blushed, and then quickly ran over to open the door. Looking at GuoGuo with a red face she said, “GuoGuo, again with this nonsense.”

After GuoGuo saw Ruan QingShuang she was especially confused, then especially helplessly she sighed. Looking at Xu Yun sitting in the room she said, “Daddy, no way right..... that’s sooo weak. Mommy has gone in for so long, not even a sign of disheveled underwear? Just how do you need me to teach you? Men need to take the initiative a bit.”

Seeing GuoGuo with a serious expression, Ruan QingShuang was simply defeated! Just what did this little kid want to fuss about?

Xu Yun really wanted to forget it, jump out off the roof and die. He was such an unmatched honorable young guy but unexpectedly was turned into such a completely useless man by GuoGuo’s words. Too weak was it?

“Mommy let’s go shower.” GuoGuo said without the slightest pressure. “I don’t like to shower together with Qiu Yan-jiejie. She doesn’t let me play with my yellow duckie.”

Ruan QingShuang helplessly nodded. “Okay okay. Mommy will accompany you. After you’re done washing, immediately go to sleep. Did you hear me?”

“Mmh.” GuoGuo nodded, and then glanced at the petrified Xu Yun. “Daddy, let’s go together okay? If you let GuoGuo play with her little yellow duckie, then we can bathe together, or else you go with Qiu Yan-jiejie together to shower.”

What else could Xu Yun say? Envy hummm GuoGuo hummm, can shower with whoever she wants to..... Damn, Xu Yun swore – if Ruan



QingShuang and Qiu Yan would both be willing to shower with him together, he could in his lifetime never play with the little yellow rubber duckie, and the next life never playing with it was fine too.....

“Nonsense.” Originally in her room, Qiu Yan directly came out and shot a pellet on GuoGuo’s forehead! She felt she absolutely had to teach this kid, or else in the future, she will be regularly lying down shot.

“Hiss.....” GuoGuo hurt till she drew back the corners of her mouth. “If I shouldn’t say it then I won’t say it. I also have good intentions. One person showering, what if they slip? One more person is one more helping hand.....”

“Still talking?” Qiu Yan again raised her hand.

GuoGuo held her head and quickly ran into the bathroom. Ruan QingShuang helplessly went in first to get a change of clothes, only then did Qiu Yan let out a breath.

Even though Xu Yun had an expression of agreement, but he didn’t dare to say that what GuoGuo said wasn’t a mistake. One more person was one more helping hand, and they also could help wash each other’s backs right? Why wouldn’t the two of them be willing to come with him together to shower?

## Chapter 82: Crimson Scorpion Pays a Visit

Going with Ruan QingShuang or with Qiu Yan to shower together was in Xu Yun's view a dream. After Ruan QingShuang gave GuoGuo a wash, GuoGuo was directly brought by Qiu Yan into the room and forcefully put to bed. Afraid of being embarrassed, Ruan QingShuang also hurried to return to her room. But ultimately in order to listen to stories, GuoGuo still ran back to Ruan QingShuang's room.

Although Qiu Yan was somewhat worried inside, but thinking about it, she decided to forget it. Perhaps GuoGuo could just find that kind of serenity at Ruan QingShuang's side, because this woman's temperament really was similar to GuoGuo's mother's.

Xu Yun quietly finished his breathing exercises on top of the bed, and afterwards he filled the bathtub up full of hot water. Besides massaging him, this was also the best way to relax his whole body. It was the eve of a big battle – it couldn't be said that there wasn't a bit of tension.

After all Xu Yun never stood alone to handle this kind of first-class elite. Although in the past he and his brothers would go together to complete missions that compared to this were still more dangerous, but after all it was fighting as a team, and there was always someone looking out. Now facing the opponent alone was really a bit difficult.

The hot water let Xu Yun's whole body enter a relaxed state. He was very clear that Crimson Scorpion, who came away empty-handed, would certainly sniff out their scent. Finding them was a matter of time, and with Qiu Yan's present condition, fundamentally she couldn't be Crimson Scorpion's opponent. Even if it was more tough, for this he would just have to fight hard.

Turning off the lights, the fully relaxed body of Xu Yun comfortably closed his eyes. Who cares, anyways everything was to be taken as it goes.

And without knowing how long after, Xu Yun faintly heard a little voice. Just as he relaxed his nerves they suddenly tightened – but very quickly he heard a familiar sigh..... Qin Wan'er came back.

He didn't expect that one Crimson Scorpion could make him this nervous. Xu Yun helplessly smiled bitterly – seems like he had left that place too long ago, and hadn't smelled the scent of danger in a long while. Nowadays it all felt a bit strange.

Qin Wan'er and a special group of people interrogated Ma PingHai that same night. Ma PingHai simply insisted that he and the wanted criminal Hao Kai didn't have a relationship. Leadership immediately issued a decision, and armed police and SWAT the very same night were to surround Ma PingHai's Nine Cliffs villa, but they completely didn't find a trace of Hao Kai.

Because they didn't arrest the wanted criminal and also didn't have evidence, Ma PingHai's heart became happy. He shouted that if they didn't have evidence, they should immediately release him and he still wanted to give a false counter-charge that Qin Wan'er wronged him. Seeing the matter as such, the Bureau also could only let Qin Wan'er go home first.

Because there was no evidence, they also could only release Ma PingHai. After all Ma PingHai was someone who was relatively respected in the city – behind him he had the title of a subdistrict secretary. If they really wronged him, it also could cause an unnecessary disruption to society, so Chen Wei decided to release him.

Qin Wan'er was very depressed. She could only return to the street with the panacea restaurant with a feeling of unwillingness. It was already 1 o'clock, late at night, but she didn't have a bit of a harvest.

Ai..... depressed mood and a bubble the bath – Qin Wan'er knew that being depressed was useless, and that it would be better to have a good rest and continue to try hard tomorrow.

Xu Yun laid down inside the bathtub. The bathtub's water had all become cold. He patiently waited for Qin Wan'er to quickly go to sleep, after which he could get out of the bath.

But Qin Wan'er also couldn't get what she desired – unexpectedly she opened the bathroom's door and quickly walked inside.

Hiding behind the shower curtain inside the bathtub, Xu Yun had some regret. If he had known earlier, he wouldn't have turned off the lights..... maybe just now he should have raised his voice? Uhh, was raising his voice right now too late?

Just as Xu Yun was wondering whether or not to give Qin Wan'er a little hint, Qin Wan'er hit the light with a pa~; afterwards she lightly closed the door.

Through the shower curtain, Xu Yun could finally faintly see Qin Wan'er's graceful figure. She softly hummed *Because of Love*, directly taking off her shirt..... Xu Yun originally was completely silent about this. He knew that if Qin Wan'er now found him, she would definitely kill him.

Immediately Qin Wan'er also took off her pants ..... although Xu Yun could only see a faint figure through the shower curtain, but the scene still stimulated his blood vessels gushing open – his heart jumped ba-dump ba-dump.

Qin Wan'er, you wash your face and brush your teeth naked?! Xu Yun was exceptionally speechless.

Hold on! Xu Yun suddenly realized that of course normal people don't wash their faces and brush their teeth after undressing. Could it be that Qin Wan'er didn't want to wash her face and brush her teeth?!

“Clamor~!”

The shower curtain was pulled open by someone outside.

F'ck me! So she wanted to take a bath! By the time Xu Yun understood this it was already too late. Qin Wan'er's whole body naked, calmly and casually stood in front of the bathtub. With wide incredulous eyes staring at the just as naked, calm Xu Yun in the bathtub.

Qin Wan'er seriously doubted herself because these days she was exhausted and hallucinating, but..... she didn't believe that her own hallucination could produce this much of a scene!

“Hey.” Xu Yun greeted with a face that did no harm to living things. “Just now I wasn't careful and slept here..... uh, if you want to shower

then I'll let you have it.....”

The corner of Qin Wan'er's mouth twitched. She took a bath towel and wrapped it around herself, with her eyes closed, and screamed with a hysterical voice.

But just in the instant Qin Wan'er called out, a sound from outside the door suddenly came, then an angry voice of Qiu Yan said, “Who!”

A laughing voice that made people frightened to their hairs and bones sounded out from the hallway window.

Qin Wan'er was stunned stiff for a moment, her whole face had the appearance of bewilderment and alarm.

Xu Yun immediately frowned: Sh't! It definitely must have been Qin Wan'er that led Crimson Scorpion here.....

.....

Crimson Scorpion was indeed following Qin Wan'er to find this place. The first instant he received Ma PingHai's call to go to HeDong International Hotel to capture people he left, but when he arrived the people had already left and the tea was cold.

Still at the scene, Jin Biao cautiously asked if he had come to look for Ma PingHai. After taking a direct move from Crimson Scorpion that nearly strangled him to death, he only asked one thing: “Where did they go?”

Jin Biao completely broke down from the intense fear of death, and he quickly said Ma PingHai had been arrested by police and taken away.

Crimson Scorpion didn't hesitate to directly chase to the Public Security Bureau. He was very clear that the business of investigating him would definitely have a special investigation team, so Ma PingHai would definitely be interrogated by the special investigation team in the Public Security Bureau. He didn't care if Ma PingHai would sell him out, he only wanted Ma PingHai to tell him where that woman and child were.

Since Crimson Scorpion hadn't caught up to them, but the whole time

he hid around the Public Security Bureau, and very quickly he saw very many special police gathering and then departing. By then Crimson Scorpion knew these people were going to Ma PingHai's home to capture him.

Crimson Scorpion didn't care about these things. He knew that sooner or later since the cops couldn't catch anyone they would let Ma PingHai go. He only needed the information about that woman and child from Ma PingHai's mouth and he could kill this traitorous guy.

Crimson Scorpion really didn't wait in vain. When Qin Wan'er came out, the police employee on duty at the gate carelessly asked a sentence. "Officer Qin, was Ma PingHai really harboring a wanted criminal?"

"There's no proof." Qin Wan'er helplessly smiled and then turned to hail a taxi and leave.

All of this was heard by Crimson Scorpion's ears, but Crimson Scorpion did not act rashly – he only instantly put a dark red locator chip inside the car Qin Wan'er was in, shooting it inside of the car.

Fifteen minutes later Ma PingHai then walked out of the police station like he lost his soul – his whole face had an expression like he just escaped alive from death. Originally Ma PingHai thought that because he just escaped extreme difficulty without dying, he would have good luck – but he didn't even have time to hail a taxi when someone clamped over his mouth and directly dragged him into the woods behind the police station.

With a face of alarm Ma PingHai looked at Crimson Scorpion in front of him, shaking and trembling he called out, "Lord Kai....."

"You had me come to a hotel looking for you. Why would you run to a police station to drink tea?" Crimson Scorpion's face had a calm smile.

"Lord Kai! I didn't tell them anything! I truly didn't say anything!" Ma PingHai tensely said, "The people you had me look for, I found them! But at their side there's a police officer. When I gave you a phone call I was discovered, that's why it has come to the situation now!"

Crimson Scorpion had a slitted smile, “The people I wanted you to find are with the police?”

“Right, one female officer, surnamed Qin!” Ma PingHai quickly added, “It was she that brought me here, causing me to be unable to watch those two people. She just left the police station. As long as you find her, you can find that woman and that child!”

Ma PingHai instantly thought of a conversation just now at the police station entrance he had heard. Qin Wan’er taking a taxi to leave rapidly came through his mind. “Was the female officer you’re talking about wearing plain clothes, a pair of blue jeans and a milk-white T-shirt? Her body was very hot, heh heh....”

“Right right, that’s her!” Ma PingHai’s expression finally showed an excited smile. He thought that as long as he helped the man in front of him find the people he was looking for, he could be freed.

Crimson Scorpion’s face showed a hint of a relaxed smile. “I got it, thank you.”

Ma PingHai nearly let out a breath. “Lord Kai..... all this is what I should do..... you see, I did the thing that you wanted me to do, isn’t it .....”

Crimson Scorpion nodded. “Mmh, I won’t go to your house again.”

Hallelujah! Ma PingHai understood what the feeling of what was known as the sun breaking through the clouds – he finally broke away from that sea of suffering and wouldn’t need to suffer someone controlling him again.

“Since you no longer have a use, then die.”

Crimson Scorpion’s peaceful and relaxed smile suddenly turned into bitingly dark ruthlessness. Not waiting for Ma PingHai to enjoy this beautiful feeling, he suddenly got up and stabbed a single hand into Ma PingHai’s neck. Ma PingHai was instantly unable to breathe; his eyes filled with panic, he didn’t understand why even though he did everything he still had to die!

Crack.....

The sound of broken bone echoed from Ma PingHai's neck. Before his eyes, his entire body went black, never again to be conscious.

"People are truly very weak." On Crimson Scorpion's whole face, not a bit of fake sorrow could be seen. It truly seemed like he felt sorrow for Ma PingHai's death. "If you hadn't made that call that was overhead, perhaps by now I would've already caught the two people I want, so you must die."

After settling Ma Pinghai, Crimson Scorpion didn't even bother handling the body, directly turning to leave. Anyways there wasn't just one murder case on him, and he was already a nationally wanted criminal, so he didn't care about one more murder case.

Even if the cops knew he was the one who killed him, then what? Anyways Crimson Scorpion already decided that tonight after he found the venerated Fox and the little princess of the Feng Clan, he would directly return to Suzhou the same night. In this place called HeDong, he had waited long enough. It was of no interest, and the big streets were all fully plastered with his own wanted posters. Just to go outside he needed to wear hooded clothes that made him truly unhappy.

After walking out of the forest, Crimson Scorpion then took out something that looked like a cell phone from his pocket. Very quickly he located the position of that taxi – immediately a streak of silvery light flashed. With Crimson Scorpion's speed, to chase after a taxi wasn't something considered too difficult.

So after Qin Wan'er returned to the panacea restaurant, Crimson Scorpion also appeared at the first floor of the panacea restaurant.

Crimson Scorpion coldly laughed, in his heart he lamented, "This is indeed not a bad hiding place. Indeed it's Qiu Yan. No wonder Millennium Feng thought so highly of you, and the boss wanted you to join us so much."

Just at the instant Crimson Scorpion leapt up to enter the second floor window of the panacea restaurant – Qiu Yan without the slightest hesitation charged out of the room!



# Chapter 83: The Scorpion Tail Needle

When Qin Wan'er returned, the very much alert Qiu Yan had already awakened. Closely following those several footsteps that barely made any noise actually caused Qiu Yan to have reason for surprise. Xu Yun didn't hear one bit of Crimson Scorpion's appearance, perhaps because the naked as snow Qin Wan'er in front of him was dividing his attention.

"Heh heh, I hadn't thought that after the event had happened so long ago, the venerated Fox would still be able to be so wholeheartedly dutiful." Crimson Scorpion faintly laughed, then lightly said, "I am truly envious that Millennium Feng could have you as a helping hand."

Qiu Yan's angrily rebuked that vague silhouette of Crimson Scorpion before her in the midst of darkness. Even though by tonight she was certain that sooner or later Crimson Scorpion would find this location, but she hadn't thought it would be that quick!

Crimson Scorpion continued, saying, "Who would have thought that after you took the 7-Absolute Palm you could still live? This is simply a miracle. Boss Blue Ghost at the moment feels sympathetic for you. As long as you submit, I think that he wouldn't trouble you. We absolutely won't pursue the matter of you killing Gong You and the other two."

"You're dreaming!" Qiu Yan's entire body was tense. Her gaze didn't have a trace of daring to leave Crimson Scorpion; even though she was ready to die, she absolutely wasn't about to retreat half a step.

Even though Crimson Scorpion's face seemed calm, but his body also didn't drop a bit of alertness. He was very clear that even though Qiu Yan was injured, she was still a 1st-tier elite. "Venerated Fox, what I was supposed to say I have said. If you don't know how to appreciate favors, then don't blame me, Crimson Scorpion for dropping my nice face."

Qiu Yan coldly laughed. "I also want to see what skills you have!"

Negotiations broke down, and in Qiu Yan's hands appeared a thread of silver shine – the supple Dragon Abyssal Blade explosively shot out like an arrow for a frontal assault towards Crimson Scorpion! Crimson

Scorpion had long prepared for Qiu Yan's attack, and he suddenly jumped backwards, directly stomping on the hallway window sill. With a dark laugh he flipped backwards out, his whole body landed softly on the ground.

Crimson Scorpion just landed, and Qiu Yan already leapt out from the window. She didn't want to exchange blows with Crimson Scorpion in the building, as she was worried of wounding the others.

"Venerated Fox, you're determined to fight?" Crimson Scorpion coldly smiled. Qiu Yan's lightning attack just now indeed gave him a bit of fear, after all, Blue Ghost personally said that she had taken the 7-Absolute Palm. Why would she still be able to have such fast movements?

Qiu Yan had already recovered a lot from Xu Yun's Nine Revolutions Revival Pills, only she was clear about this matter – even though it couldn't be said it was completely cured, but at the very least it recovered 90% of her fighting strength.

"I will slowly settle the debt with Millennium Feng with you all." From within Qiu Yan's body, boundless killing aura suddenly exploded. A few days ago when Gong You and those little shrimps came, she completely didn't have the ability to emit strength, but right now was different.

Crimson Scorpion was shocked inside – how was this like someone who took a hit from the 7-Absolute Palm? No wonder those three guys would lose here!

The supple Dragon Abyssal Blade in the light of the night was like it was veiled, hiding. Containing Qiu Yan's biting cold killing aura, the Dragon Abyssal became a cold force that threatened people, as though Qiu Yan's body had been draped over with a demon's semblance. This was the power of a 1st-tier elite of the Underworld!

"Hmph." Crimson Scorpion put away the smile, and his two cold eyes became exceedingly harsh, and shone like electric. "Since you're so uncooperative, then I have no choice....."

Two 1st-tier elites suddenly attacked with force like the Yellow River's waters falling from heaven!

The supple blade in Qiu Yan's hands moved like a silver serpent, moving with a whoosh towards Crimson Scorpion's vitals, with the tip of the blade leaving behind images like abstract art. Crimson Scorpion keenly evaded. Even though it looked dangerous, not one blade landed.

Suddenly Crimson Scorpion flipped backwards out, his two hands suddenly spread out with his arms, and from two directions two sharp tips flew out from his hands! Qiu Yan's face was shocked, and quickly pulled back several paces, with the supple Dragon Abyssal Blade blocking her front. Crimson Scorpion's hidden weapons directly hit the body of Qiu Yan's blade with a ~pah, banging out fiery sparks.

Qiu Yan's face changed, these were the Scorpion Tail Needles!

This was Crimson Scorpion's hidden weapon that made him famous in the Underworld. After forty nine days of feeding the poison to the needles, they would be thoroughly soaked in venom. The toxicity of these needles was no trifling thing – just sticking onto skin it could make people seem like they were dead, and to pierce through skin was even more sufficient to kill. To have the body pierced by a needle someone fundamentally had no chance of surviving.

“Venerated Fox, since you don't know how to appreciate favors then I don't need to be polite with you.” Crimson Scorpion's voice was cold and dark, as though it came from hell. “You really think that because Blue Ghost esteems your abilities that I wouldn't dare to kill you?”

Even though just now was a short round, but Qiu Yan was very clear that she was absolutely not a worthy opponent to Crimson Scorpion. She had just used all her might, but had no way of coming close to wounding Crimson Scorpion, and Crimson Scorpion easily threw his Scorpion Tail Needles and she was forced to retreat from her all-out attack.

Just in that brief moment, Qiu Yan was thinking of how she could restrict Crimson Scorpion's Scorpion Tail Needles fed with poison, and Crimson Scorpion suddenly launched a frontal attack! His terrifying side was his right leg – this was the place he truly launched his Scorpion Tail Needles!

Crimson Scorpion jumped soaring along with several cold needles flying out, and his whole body landed like it could crush Mt. Tai in a pounce!

Qiu Yan was alarmed, quickly dancing with the Dragon Abyssal in her hands at several lightning flashes, the ringing chaos of steel colliding made her not even know how many Scorpion Tail Needles she was blocking with her blade. Even like this she had no way to intercept a poisonous needle coldly scraping across her ear!

Impatiently Qiu Yan quickly stepped to the left, dodging the remaining Scorpion Tail Needles that she hadn't blocked. She was very aware of her abilities – perhaps even if she was fully healed it was very hard to guarantee that she could evade all of the Scorpion Tail Needles of an attack! These kinds of poisonous needles were simply too small, the speed was simply too fast!

Facing these kinds of dangerous hidden weapons like Scorpion Tail Needles, what was best!?

Suddenly Qiu Yan felt a massive pain from her left side! Solely focused on avoiding the Scorpion Tail Needles, Crimson Scorpion launched a right palm strike containing internal energy and her whole body was interrupted for a breath. Quickly retreating several paces, with her meridians in disarray, Qiu Yan had a mouthful of sweet, fresh blood rush up.

“Hmph hmph....” Crimson Scorpion proudly laughed. “Everyone knows that I, Crimson Scorpion’s Scorpion Tail Needles have unparalleled poison, and people that are hit are absolutely dead, but everyone overlooks I, Crimson Scorpion’s other skills eh? Hahaha, venerated Fox, actually my palm techniques and fist techniques also are not at all weak.”

Qiu Yan indeed hadn't thought that with hidden weapons as good as Crimson Scorpion's, he would have such harsh palm techniques. Inside she secretly regretted, but right now everything was already too late. Her forcing herself would absolutely be unable to block 20 moves from Crimson Scorpion.

“But right now you knowing is no use, because you're about to turn into

a dead person!” Crimson Scorpion again rose up forcing his way over – his fist and palm with howling wind directly headed towards Qiu Yan’s front.

Qiu Yan strongly forced down a mouthful of blood, and again and again retreated in evasion. The supple Dragon Abyssal blade in her hand also quickly waved into a dance – even though she was losing, but Qiu Yan still didn’t give up the attack.

But Crimson Scorpion’s attacks were like a tide becoming more and more fierce. Each time Crimson Scorpion raised his right leg, it would be followed with Scorpion Tail Needles flying out and Qiu Yan was finally overwhelmed with no escape, but still had poisonous needles swiping open her skin.

By now Qiu Yan already had no energy to think about her life or death. She didn’t care about her own life, but she cared about GuoGuo’s fate.....

Boom-! Dodging poisonous needles, Qiu Yan’s chest again took another palm. She rapidly completely retreated, with footprints in the ground drawing out a path of obscure marks. Qiu Yan told herself she absolutely couldn’t go down. Once she fell down she would turn into Crimson Scorpion’s target for needles, and she directly would be turned into a pincushion by Scorpion Tail Needles!

Qiu Yan’s mind only flashed one thought: Xu Yun!!! Just what are you doing!?!

Qiu Yan practically used all of her strength to again dodge ten Scorpion Tail Needles, closely followed with her body again taking a punch. Her hands slackened, and the Dragon Abyssal Supple Blade directly clattered onto the floor! This time she really couldn’t do it – a mouthful of blood rushed up from her heart and she directly spat it out.

Those who practice martial arts all understand that once they have no way of suppressing a mouthful of blood, then they will soon be defeated and fall to the ground.

Qiu Yan’s body already was scratched with wounds from who knows how many times by Scorpion Tail Needles. With the poison already starting invading her body, that she could persist up till now already far

exceeded what ordinary people could accomplish. Finally Qiu Yan's legs went soft, no longer able to support her own body.

Crimson Scorpion coldly laughed, "So the venerated Violent Fox was only this much. Hmph, seeing that you in the Underworld were also considered a first-class person, today I'll give you some happiness....."

As he spoke, Crimson Scorpion suddenly soared in a leap, and his whole body somersaulted away. Suddenly lifting his leg up highly he loudly yelled, "Silver Needle Horde!"

Qiu Yan quietly closed her eyes. She was very clear with this move of Crimson Scorpion, she would become pincushioned by poisoned needles. Death was just death, and Qiu Yan only hoped that GuoGuo could escape from this disaster. Xu Yun, I believe in you.....

.....

Xu Yun was naked in the bath tub, watching the just now "dressed the same" Qin Wan'er now bundled in a bath towel. With a head of cold sweat he asked, "Can you give me my clothes?"

Qin Wan'er had throbbing killing intent in her eyes. "....."

"Um, just giving me pants is fine." Xu Yun said, trying again.

"....." Qin Wan'er still stared at Xu Yun.

"Help with the underwear?" Xu Yun was about to weep, he wasn't going to have to get up naked right?

Qin Wan'er gnashed her teeth saying, "Xu Yun, you are a pervert! I..... I absolutely won't forgive you."

"Can we settle the debt for this matter again tomorrow?" Xu Yun speechlessly said, "Outside a 'guest' has arrived, and it was your current fantasy that you wanted to arrest that wanted criminal."

What?! Qin Wan'er's exceeding expression of hate in her eyes just a moment ago immediately became flurried all of a sudden.

Xu Yun with a serious face said, "I swear, I absolutely didn't guess incorrectly."

Then why did he come here looking for trouble with Qiu Yan? Qin Wan'er's expression was full of doubt, and why was Xu Yun so sure?

"Then, how about you first give me my pants?" Xu Yun again requested. "If you're not willing to give it over, then can you stop staring at me? I'll get shy."

Pooh! You think your great aunt wants to look at you!? Qin Wan'er almost spit out blood, she hurriedly turned her head away to go. Damn Xu Yun! No matter what Qin Wan'er also decided to go back to wear clothes to take a look outside to see just who it was!

Regardless of whether or not it was an S-class wanted criminal, Qin Wan'er also absolutely couldn't let off this kind of thief that slipped into homes at midnight! In addition she also wanted to take advantage of this opportunity to figure out just what kind of person Qiu Yan was in the end, and why were there so many enemies.

Qin Wan'er walked out, and Xu Yun immediately and handsomely left the bath. He already didn't have time to wipe his body – directly grabbing pants to cover his lower body, he immediately rushed out. Xu Yun was very clear how dangerous Crimson Scorpion was. Qiu Yan who still hadn't completely recovered from her serious injury was even more clear about how dangerous he was.

Just as Crimson Scorpion's densely covered silver needles were on the verge of attacking Qiu Yan, Xu Yun pounced like lightning out of the window, his fist tight with biting cold Qi like an eagle striking with thunder smashed onto Crimson Scorpion's right leg!

Boom—!

Crimson Scorpion was blasted out by the bang more than several meters out. His body heavily struck the sturdy side of a willow on the street, and the thick and solid willow that would be hard for a person to wrap around fell over with a loud bang!

# Chapter 84: A Duel Between 1st-Tier Elites

Crimson Scorpion sat crouched in front of that willow tree that had even had its roots pulled up with a loud bang, with his face sombre. Just when he was about to use his right leg to turn Qiu Yan into a hedgehog with hundreds of Scorpion Tail Needles, now they all flew who knows where.

This meddling interferer that came up half-way made Crimson Scorpion's heart quite puzzled. The profoundness of the internal energy in that one punch was not like an ordinary 1st-tier elite – apparently it was clearly at the point of being at the peak of 1st-tier elites, an elite at the summit of 1st-tier elites.

By now Crimson Scorpion finally understood why Qiu Yan took Blue Ghost's 7-Absolute Palm and could still survive, and now he suddenly understood why Goshawk Gong You and the others would die without a sound. It turns out that this tiny little panacea restaurant in HeDong was actually hiding such an elite.

Clearly, that Qiu Yan's injury could be healed had to have some kind of connection with this person.

Qiu Yan who was already prepared to face death had already shut her eyes. Hearing the massive sound of a willow falling to the ground, she abruptly opened her eyes, and her heart soared – Xu Yun indeed still came out standing.

Wearing flip-flops and with empty fists, Xu Yun stood in between Crimson Scorpion and Qiu Yan. His hair was still wet without the time to wipe it dry, and water dripped and dropped; the water soaking his body very quickly drenched his beach shorts. But Xu Yun's gaze was very steady, sternly looking at the squatting Crimson Scorpion near the tree roots, alert and not the slightest bit lax just because of that one strike from earlier.

Crimson Scorpion suddenly pulled the hood off his head. The moonlight reflecting off of his head hair appeared a bit strange. His two eyes flashed



with venomous darkness, clearly showing he was enraged.

“Crimson Scorpion, this name is truly like lightning going through the ears. Five years ago you killed the Northeastern Wolf King, shaking the Underworld. Three years ago you went under the banner of Blue Ghost as the 1st-tier elite in Blue Ghost’s faction. The Underworld has already had ten-odd 1st-tier elites die by your Scorpion Tail Needles, and you stirred terror throughout the nation with the Prison Break Case by stubbornly rescuing a felon from the hands of police.” Xu Yun coldly laughed, he had heard no few rumors about this poisonous scorpion.

Crimson Scorpion squatting on the ground suddenly stood up. “You especially know a lot of things.”

Obviously Qiu Yan felt extremely surprised that Xu Yun could speak of these things.

“But has anyone told you, the more you know, the faster you die....” Crimson Scorpion’s killing aura had a hint of the breath of a demon, instantly exploding out from his body like ten thousand horses surging forward attacking at Xu Yun.

At the same time, Xu Yun also exploded with a killing aura brimming with tyrannical defiance, still more mountain toppling and sea-inverting, meeting head-on with Crimson Scorpion’s killing aura with baleful breath. The two human dragons pranced like panthers, seemingly disturbing heaven and earth, and a dark cloud covered the originally dimmed moonlight, sinking everything before the panacea restaurant into darkness.

~Whizz Whizz Whizz!

Quiet, soundless Scorpion Tail Needles bearing sharp whining of wind directly attacked towards Xu Yun’s front in the darkness.

Xu Yun leg went down into limbo, and like a phantom relying on the sound of the wind, evaded Crimson Scorpion’s hidden weapons, turning around to Qiu Yan he sternly yelled, “Go back inside!”

With Qiu Yan’s current state, for her to try to again evade Crimson

Scorpion's rapidly shooting hidden weapons was clearly not too probable. With his whole body preparing for battle, Xu Yun didn't have any more energy to protect Qiu Yan.

Even though Qiu Yan was the grand and dignified venerated Violent Fox of the Underworld, but with her current condition, leaving the battlefield was the biggest help for Xu Yun. Staying would only encumber Xu Yun.

Qiu Yan understood Xu Yun's meaning, so completely without wasting time, her whole body soared in one jump, directly jumping into the window of the second floor of the panacea restaurant and returned inside.

How could Crimson Scorpion consent to letting Qiu Yan escape that he had just pressed into desperation? With one wave of his hand, cold needles followed Qiu Yan flying to the second floor window.

After putting on her clothes and charging out her room, Qin Wan'er just saw the scene of Qiu Yan flying into the second floor. She rubbed her eyes with all her strength, completely doubting her own eyesight. With quick steps, Qin Wan'er ran to Qiu Yan's side wanting to ask just what was happening outside.

"Get down!" Just as Qiu Yan's feet hit the ground, she pressed down Qin Wan'er who just ran to her to the ground.

With the sounds of a ~pshh and ~pah, the second floor hallway window shattered with a crash! It could be imagined just how powerful the Scorpion Tail Needles in Crimson Scorpion's hands were – to use needles to shatter glass was not an easy thing.

Qin Wan'er had a face of shock, just what was happening downstairs?

"Crimson Scorpion, your opponent is me. What kind of man bullies women?" Xu Yun's voice came from out of the window. "I don't care what your objective is. If you want to succeed, kill me first."

Afterwards Crimson Scorpion's cold voice came in. "Alright. Then allow me to experience just how powerful the venerated Fox's support is!"

.....

Qin Wan'er widened her eyes and to Qiu Yan she said, "When did Xu Yun go down?"

Qiu Yan's face went white – just as she was about to speak instead she spat out a mouthful of fresh blood with a ~\*wah\*.

"What's wrong!" This terrified Qin Wan'er. Qin Wan'er had never seen battle.

Now Qiu Yan felt piercing pain in the right side of her chest, and she became alarmed. Sure enough, Crimson Scorpion's Scorpion Tail Needles had pierced her body; it seemed that this time, it would be hard to escape calamity.

Xu Yun, I'll leave the rest to you.... Qiu Yan didn't have anyone else that she could trust – she only hoped that Xu Yun could succeed, and then take GuoGuo and leave. The further he went the better.

"Wan'er...." It was the first time Qiu Yan said Qin Wan'er's name.

Qin Wan'er was surprised, she truly was a bit unused to it. "Just what happened to you? I'll take you to the hospital!"

Qiu Yan grabbed Qin Wan'er's hand. "It's no use. I just want to ask one thing of you..... you must help me....."

"Tell me what you want me to do. If I can help you I will definitely do it!" Qin Wan'er nodded. At the moment she felt that as long as she could take Qiu Yan to the hospital, that was the only thing she could do to help her.

"In the drawer in my room there is a card holder..... tomorrow help me give that card to GuoGuo. The password is her birthday..... thank you....." Qiu Yan became more and more weak. Soaked in poison for forty-nine days, as expected the venom of the Scorpion Tail Needles was unmatched, and very quickly it entered Qiu Yan's heart and lungs.

Qin Wan'er momentarily glazed, "What did you say? This..... couldn't you just give it to her yourself?"

Qiu Yan showed a calm smile for the first time. "I'm afraid I won't

survive till tomorrow. Wan'er, please, you must help me..... help me tell Xu Yun, take care of GuoGuo..... best to take her far and fly away..... here, sooner or later there will be a day when he won't be able to protect it.....”

Qin Wan'er was truly frightened. “Just what are you saying? Why don't I understand? Qiu Yan, don't scare me okay? Wherever you're unwell, I'll take you to the hospital right now. D.....don't scare me like this! Don't joke okay, don't trick me, I'm really fainthearted.”

“I'm not tricking you.....” Qiu Yan strongly resisted vomiting surging blood. “Promise me!”

“Promise you what! I won't let you die!” Qin Wan'er used all her strength to shake her head. Even though Qiu Yan had always been neither hot nor cold to her, and towards Qiu Yan she had always been suspicious, but after all they had lived together for many days, and no matter what they also had some sentiments.

Qiu Yan couldn't hold it anymore, with a ~wah she spat out another mouthful of blood, she already had no strength to speak anymore.

Qin Wan'er was dumbfounded, as though she went mad she crawled to the window wanting to call out to Xu Yun for help, but the scene before her made her completely shocked.

In one glance she recognized that the person Xu Yun was facing was the man on the arrest warrant. The two men fought with the power of a thousand troops and ten thousand cavalry.

Each time Xu Yun attacked with the force of boundless thunder and the weight of ten thousand catties, and Crimson Scorpion was not at all beneath Xu Yun. In an instant the two flashed, each striking tens of times, the two fists collided, and each retreated several paces!

Huuu.....huuu..... Xu Yun still calmed his own breathing, secretly adjusting his own JingMai Meridians and mentality. Each time he crossed fists with Crimson Scorpion, he was always undistracted, without half a hint daring to be unfocused, but who would have thought that it was still only even.

Crimson Scorpion's astonished face looked at the person in front of him. He hadn't looked down on Xu Yun, after all just as he was about to terminate Qiu Yan's life, Xu Yun sent him flying with a bang and was absolutely a 1st-tier elite. But no matter how Crimson Scorpion thought, this person's prowess was actually higher than Qiu Yan by a lot, and at the very least he couldn't earn even a few cheap shots.

The two of them calmed down, Xu Yun could clearly hear his own pulse.

Crimson Scorpion's whole body suddenly dropped to the ground, and his right leg raised up backwards like a poisonous scorpion ready to attack at any time. He completely had himself enter attack mode. Xu Yun very clearly knew this was the terrifying part of Crimson Scorpion, the Scorpion Tail Needles from his right leg in speed and power aspects distantly exceeded his two hands.

Seeing Crimson Scorpion in this stance, Xu Yun didn't dare to be the slightest neglectful. And just as he expected, Crimson Scorpion's body on the ground curled in a loop and then exploded open, thick and dense needles like torrential rain, madly shot at Xu Yun!

Xu Yun was hugely shocked, this attack like a net covering the world was simply terrifying. After flashing his body to the roadside willow, even with his exquisite stepping technique, still, several Scorpion Tail Needles tore open the skin on his right arm.

That kind of unusual stinging pain made Xu Yun clearly aware that the toxicity of these Scorpion Tail Needles was very intense after all – this guy really was some troublesome stuff!

Crimson Scorpion coldly laughed, "I'm amazed that you can jump through my densely-packed silver needles, but I'll also tell you, there hasn't ever been someone who can jump through my move Pear Blossom Rainstorm."

"Crimson Scorpion, such a pleasant-sounding name was taken for your use, it really tarnishes it right?" Xu Yun behind the willow coldly laughed, "I'll see how many Scorpion Tail Needles you can use!"

"Hah hah hah!" Crimson Scorpion faced upwards with a long laugh,

“Then I’ll tell you about the Scorpion Tail Needles fine as silk threads. On my body I carry more than 100 million, now I’ve merely used one hair from nine oxen, a drop in the ocean, and you want to use the method of exhausting my Scorpion Tail Needles to win? Hah hah hah, really is wishful thinking!”

Above 100 million needles! Holy Sh\*t! Do you f\*cking sell needles?! Xu Yun’s round of abuses was on the verge of coming out, this guy was truly grandson enough.

Xu Yun let out a breath of cool air. It seemed like if he didn’t put in more effort today, he would really fall to this guy’s hand. He lowered his head to look at the flip-flops on his feet. Fighting wearing these things really put him at a disadvantage, they didn’t closely fit the feet.

Crimson Scorpion concentrated his attention completely to watch that willow trunk that Xu Yun used to hide himself. As long as Xu Yun came out, he would again launch his Pear Blossom Rainstorm which would certainly shoot him until he became a hedgehog!

Suddenly two white lights appeared, and without the slightest hesitation, Crimson Scorpion’s right leg sent out withering fire – densely packed Scorpion Tail Needles firmly nailed up the pair of flip-flops on the tree!

Xu Yun suddenly pounced from the top of the tree, directly kicking ruthlessly towards Crimson Scorpion who was close to the floor. Crimson Scorpion was shocked, swiftly turning over to evade, but it was still a step too late – Xu Yun’s heavy kick mercilessly smashed into the left of Crimson Scorpion’s left chest.

But at the same time Crimson Scorpion also didn’t hold back – several cold needles directly shot towards Xu Yun’s mouth. Xu Yun rapidly dodged sideways, also being hit again in the middle of the back by Crimson Scorpion’s heavy palm!

The two people again retreated several paces one after another, Crimson Scorpion couldn’t help but to throw up a mouthful of puss-filled blood with a ~wah.

Xu Yun clearly also didn't earn any small advantages. Although he resisted with difficulty, but the corners of his mouth still bubbled up blood that he couldn't hold down.

Qin Wan'er upstairs looked fearful with her gall trembling; her pair of legs went soft paralyzed sitting on the floor. What kind of crazy battle was this? No wonder Xu Yun repeatedly emphasized before that she mustn't provoke this wanted criminal.

# Chapter 85: The Might of Forbidden Medicine

Truly heavy palm strength – indeed Xu Yun had the general idea – because Crimson Scorpion’s Scorpion Tail Needles used too much of his attention to defend against, thus Xu Yun had neglected Crimson Scorpion’s fist and palm gongfu. After all he was a 1st-tier elite, his fists and palms contained the internal strength to crush rocks into dust.

Crimson Scorpion’s chest staunchly resisted Xu Yun’s kick, and his situation was very bad; his raspy breathing became a lot heavier. Crimson Scorpion hadn’t thought that the guy in front of him would use two flip-flops as bait, and had actually come down from above his head.

“Just who the hell are you!” Crimson Scorpion’s gaze entirely concentrated on Xu Yun. This level of elite in the Underworld would absolutely have their name resonate throughout, but how could he have never seen this person? Could he be Millennium Feng’s hidden secret weapon?

“If you can defeat me, then it won’t be too late to tell you then. Too bad I won’t give you this chance.” Xu Yun seized the chance of Crimson Scorpion using the time to gasp for air, and quickly adjusted his blood and Qi of his meridians. After all he was an experienced master of medicine, and knew how to, at any time, adjust his body for peak performance.

Crimson Scorpion’s two eyes flashed with a cold light. “Talking big now is still too early isn’t it? Do you think my Scorpion Tail Needles are really so easy to deal with!”

In the instant his voice dropped, Crimson Scorpion’s body again dropped to the ground shrinking, and his body suddenly exploded open in an instant with countless cold needles showering disorderly from his rear-raised right leg into the sky!

Xu Yun frowned his brow downwards, could it be that the one kick just now didn’t even have the most basic accuracy?



“Sky Blotting Needle Rain!” Crimson Scorpion coldly laughed, his whole body suddenly quickly retreated outwards.

Not good! Xu Yun said to himself. Once he raised his head, with the dark clouds that had been blocking the moonlight just exposing the moon, a whole sky of silvery light rained down from the sky! An attack just like a net covering the sky.

Xu Yun didn't have the time to think, with exquisite steps backwards he evaded like a swimming dragon or a rising wave – if he couldn't dodge it he would directly be shot into a hedgehog! Did this bastard really have that many poisonous needles on his body?

With this evasion, Xu Yun directly retreated out 20 meters. In his heart he was greatly surprised by the large attack radius.

Very quickly, the pain came from his left arm again from being scraped by Scorpion Tail Needles, and the center of Xu Yun's brow couldn't help but to crumple into a cluster. He was a bit worried about Qiu Yan. If even he couldn't guarantee that he hadn't been injured, then it was even less so for Qiu Yan.

Xu Yun was worried Qiu Yan had been hit by Scorpion Tail Needles. According to Xu Yun's senses, the poison in these Scorpion Tail Needles was very strong – if it wasn't handled in time it could very easily endanger life.

No matter what it was, he would have to fight and win quickly! Even though Xu Yun didn't know Qiu Yan's situation, but he was very clear Qiu Yan already pretty much had no fighting strength, so it seemed very possible that she already had been hit by Scorpion Tail Needles. He was very clear that the longer he dragged the fight with Crimson Scorpion, the less advantageous it would be.

Xu Yun's piercing eyes saw Crimson Scorpion 30 meters away from himself, and Xu Yun that hadn't killed for a long time finally moved with killing intent. As long as he could break Crimson Scorpion's right leg, then this battle wouldn't have the least suspense.

Boom! Xu Yun struck first – his foot stored strength and launched, his

whole body charged like breaking bamboo at Crimson Scorpion. Crimson Scorpion wasn't the kind of person to sit and wait. Even though the Sky Blotting Needle Rain just now wasn't capable of hurting Xu Yun, but it gave him enough time to adjust his meridians of Qi and blood. The basically recovered Crimson Scorpion without the slightest hesitation went forward to meet the enemy!

Two people's fists and palms collided, this time they were completely competing with internal power!

From the start of Xu Yun cultivating, qi was heavily emphasized as the primary. His honored Master once said that internal strength was the basis of a completely different fighting style. Fists without internal energy weren't much different than a cotton ball. Also Xu Yun liked to study medicine, and he himself had adjusted very many internal energy nourishing medical pills and taken them.

Thus Xu Yun had never lost to another elite in the same realm in the internal energy aspect, and now of course he was exceptionally faithful that he wouldn't lose to Crimson Scorpion!

As expected, once the two internal energies exploded between them, Crimson Scorpion's heart surged, such power! This guy's internal energy was at the pinnacle of the 1st-tier elite realm!

In order to protect himself from suffering even bigger wounds, Crimson Scorpion hastily pulled back his internal energy and quickly retreated. How would Xu Yun give him the chance? With each step he pressed forward.

In a panic and confused, Crimson Scorpion directly raised his leg and threw out Scorpion Tail Needles!

In such close range, of course Xu Yun wouldn't miss the chance. He chopped with his palm and blocked Crimson Scorpion's attack. Closely following, his right fist stored up strength and abruptly shot out like a bullet and like a wave of lightning, directly striking Crimson Scorpion's right leg!

A spell of massive pain directly at his leg transmitted to the senses in

Crimson Scorpion's head. Crimson Scorpion completely not caring about his sorry image, jumped back several meters with his hands and feet, and a hundred or so Scorpion Tail Needles flew out before sealing Xu Yun's pressing steps with great difficulty.

Xu Yun's attack was very clear, as long as he could break Crimson Scorpion's right leg, it would be equivalent to twisting off a scorpion's tail!

Without waiting for Xu Yun to continue coming forward, Crimson Scorpion again used the Sky Blotting Needle Rain! Having experience, Xu Yun quickly pulled back. He had already grasped clearly what Sky Blotting Needle Rain's attack radius was, so he very relaxingly escaped 20 meters away.

~Pi-li-pa-la silver needles again shot to the ground, not even entering his base!

"It's no use." Xu Yun's smile carried quite a bit of provocation. After clearly grasping Crimson Scorpion's attacks and weaknesses with a complete grasp, the next fast round would settle his opponent!

But Crimson Scorpion coldly laughed. Suddenly from his pants pocket nestled close to his body he pulled out a merged black and white pill. Facing Xu Yun with his gaze, he directly threw the pill in his mouth.

Xu Yun was surprised, did this guy have a cold? Why would he eat something that was white and black?

Can't be right.....if he had a cold, then at night he should eat a black pill. What was that merged black and white thing? Xu Yun's mind rapidly filtered. Suddenly he was shocked, could it be the thing Crimson Scorpion ate was a Forbidden Medicine – Yin-Yang Pill!

That was a Forbidden Medicine that could instantly promote a person's mind and battle strength by one tier! It was called the Yin-Yang Pill because this thing was simply terrifying, completely because it was a medicine pill that shortened life. However, its effect couldn't be denied – if a 2nd-tier elite ate it, his strength could reach the realm of the 1st-tier elite, and if a 1st-tier elite ate it, his strength could even further directly

reach the Ultra Elite realm!

Attaining such increased ability of course would need a cost. On the light side it could shorten life, to the heavy side it could take life! So the Yin-Yang Pill was directly labeled as a Forbidden Medicine. This thing would always exist in the Underworld, completely because of profits, and this kind of costly thing wasn't something ordinary people could afford.

Xu Yun hadn't thought that Crimson Scorpion would use this kind of pyrrhic fighting method like to kill a thousand of the enemy, lose eight hundred. But in his heart he was very clear, it was fundamentally impossible for him to win against an Ultra Elite! Even if he had become a Ultra Elite by means of a Forbidden Medicine, he still wouldn't be able to defeat him.

Crimson Scorpion's body suddenly shot out. In the instant of a blink of an eye he already came in front of Xu Yun. And Xu Yun in a bad position with no time, completely hadn't thought that after Crimson Scorpion ate the Yin-Yang Pill, his speed would rise to such a terrifying level!

Boom-!

A solid thunderclap struck directly on Xu Yun's left chest. Xu Yun's originally already smoothly tuned meridians again fell into disarray – his chest boiled, and his whole body flew like a kite with its string cut, spraying out a mouthful of blood with a ~pu!

Having this kind of difference in battle strength, Xu Yun completely didn't have a chance of fighting back. Without waiting for Xu Yun's body to hit the ground, Crimson Scorpion already swept across with one foot – from one sharp, strong kick, Xu Yun's whole body flew out 10+ meters, stiffly crashing into and toppling yet another thick willow tree to the ground.

The dark clouds obscuring the moonlight completely scattered and Crimson Scorpion stood beneath the moonlight. Seeing Xu Yun sprawled out on the floor before him, he coldly laughed, "You're the first that could force me to eat medicine."

Hearing an immense noise, Qin Wan'er again crawled to the window,

she looked amazed at the scene before her eyes – bright red blood hung from the corners of Xu Yun's mouth as he lay on the ground, with a huge willow tree pressing down on his leg, and Crimson Scorpion stood in front of Xu Yun, from head to toe emitting an undefeatable aura.

Crimson Scorpion suddenly turned his head and looked back at the panacea restaurant's second floor window. His two eyes with a cold and dark gaze met as four with Qin Wan'er's. Qin Wan'er went soft from head to toe, and now she completely understood why Xu Yun emphasized time and time again, to not let her provoke this wanted criminal – because merely with this savage gaze, Qin Wan'er was defeated. Her entire body's joints had no way of doing anything to her control.....

A dark silhouette flashed, and Crimson Scorpion already leapt to the window. He looked at that little police officer paralyzed, sitting on the floor in the room, and the powerless Qiu Yan, already weakened by torture from the poison of the Scorpion Tail Needles. In his heart suddenly arose a strong burst of achievement.

"Bring the little girl out, and I won't kill you." Crimson Scorpion said to Qin Wan'er. From his mouth hung a merciless smile.

Qin Wan'er was in such formidable pressure that she actually didn't even know how to resist.

.....

Xu Yun closed his eyes. His breathing completely stopped. He didn't think that he could still survive. According to normal considerations, it was fundamentally impossible for him to take a single hit from Crimson Scorpion, but now he was exceptionally determined that he would still survive.

Alive, only because he must live! If he died he couldn't protect anyone, and he could defend no one. Xu Yun didn't want to again lose anyone, the scene of Yin Long's tragic death once again attacked his mind.....

Xu Yun didn't allow anyone to hurt the people he wanted to protect! At the moment Yin Long's smile came into Xu Yun's mind, Xu Yun abruptly grasped the willow and started pushing himself to stand up. He again was

unable to control and directly suppress the inner demons within the depths of his heart, and the inner evil suddenly erupted out!

Crimson Scorpion who had already leaped to the second floor of the panacea restaurant heard the sound of a voice from the level below, and he was entirely startled to a stop. He turned around, his face astonished as he looked at Xu Yun who had stood up.

Just a moment ago didn't he already die? How could people that even already stopped breathing still be able to stand up? The expression in Crimson Scorpion's eyes was full of inconceivable amazement – impossible, absolutely impossible! He didn't believe it!

“Crimson Scorpion. I'll say it again, your opponent is me.” Xu Yun touched the bloodstain hanging on the corners of his mouth. An evil grim aura faintly arose, the expression in his eyes became piercingly cold lights, similar to the encompassing cold of the Death God attaching to a body.

Impossible! Crimson Scorpion pupils suddenly enlarged twice over. The shadow once again flashed, directly leaping out of the interior of the panacea restaurant. The form of the palm suddenly changed, immediately the five fingers assumed the form of a claw, grasping towards Xu Yun from the front! The Yin-Yang pill allowed Crimson Scorpion's speed to be enhanced by a large margin, and he believed that Xu Yun absolutely couldn't avoid this strike of his!

But this matter was completely beyond expectation. Crimson Scorpion's claw with all of his strength completely grabbed air, following closely he felt a burst of hard to endure pain in the pit of his stomach. The moment Xu Yun dodged his fist already rose high to severely strike the center of Crimson Scorpion's body!

Crimson Scorpion was blasted flying out by the boom instantly – the flash inside his eyes still disbelief! He, who had eaten the Yin-Yang Pill, had strength that was already entirely upgraded to the Ultra Elite realm. How could he be hit by a 1st-tier elite that shouldn't have been able to withstand a single blow?

~Clang—! Crimson Scorpion's body fell down heavily on the ground, the corners of his mouth of his mouth flowed out a scarlet path.

Impossible! Absolutely impossible! The expression in Crimson Scorpion eyes just a moment ago lost its aura of tyranny, and his expression was full of shock. Being hit was already a difficult matter to believe, however this fist unexpectedly could seriously injure him, and made him even more unable to comprehend.

# Chapter 86: Inner Evil Breaks Through the Mental State

Xu Yun's whole body emitted an evil aura completely bestowed by his inner demons. But it was a bit forced – no matter how Xu Yun thought, suddenly exploding inner demons unexpectedly just as he slackened his mental state, he broke through!

Xu Yun had already stepped into the ranks of the 1st-tier elites for many years. He still remembered back then what his honored Master told him – that if there was no way to eliminate his inner demons, in his whole lifetime there was a possibility there was no way to break through the mental state. Then he would forever remain merely an apex 1st-tier elite, forever unable to break through into the realm of the Ultra Elite.

But perhaps even if his honored Master came, he didn't dare to believe that his inner demons erupting could help Xu Yun break through the mental state right?

Xu Yun sensed this feeling of his whole body's meridians opening and linking together – wonderful beyond words! His whole body completely reached yet another level of realm, and seemingly all of his internal strength molted, becoming a calm True Qi, protecting his whole body with True Qi.

Xu Yun heard his honored Master once say that in the situation where internal strength can transform into True Qi that protects the body, then it was a tell-tale sign that he had entered the ranks of the Ultra Elites!

Just now in the instant after Crimson Scorpion attacked with his fist after taking Forbidden Medicine, Xu Yun was aware that his situation was irreversibly bad. With no way to protect but wanting to protect, that kind of grief made Xu Yun think of Yin Long's tragic death. And instantly the inner demons erupted, directly breaking into Xu Yun's mind. Just at the instant Crimson Scorpion's one punch hit Xu Yun's chest, Xu Yun's internal strength suddenly transformed, completely protecting his chest cavity. This had protected his little life.



He broke through, and Xu Yun could not think of how this came about. He actually broke through the mental state, with one step into the realm of the Ultra Elites.

If it wasn't for today's battle, perhaps Xu Yun would have to wait who knows how long before he could break through to the mental state.

"You....." Crimson Scorpion completely didn't dare to believe that the guy in front of him actually could break through his mental state amidst battle! That punch just now had True Qi like a knife that pierced his chest. Because Crimson Scorpion relied on medicine to achieve the Ultra Elite realm, he didn't have genuine True Qi protecting his body, and Xu Yun's punch earlier was truly enough to make him suffer.

Xu Yun coldly laughed. "Thank you very much. I truly have to thank you well."

Crimson Scorpion stubbornly struggled and stood up, spitting out a mouthful of blood. "Hmph..... no need to be so courteous..... I'd like to see just what level someone that just broke through the mental state to become an Ultra Elite has!

Since Crimson Scorpion's expression already betrayed him – even though he talked tough, but he was very clear about the concept of an Ultra Elite. For a whole ten years he didn't break through the mental state of an Ultra Elite till today, where he could only depend on the Yin-Yang Pill to formlessly sense what kind of state the Ultra Elite was.

Rage and jealousy burned, Crimson Scorpion suddenly did an even more insane action – he again swallowed another Yin-Yang Pill! The irritation from the medicine made him instantly forget the massive pain just now in his heart and lungs, and he stood up anew.

Truly a madman, Xu Yun knew that he definitely wouldn't lose this battle. According to the medical principles of the Yin-Yang Pill, it was an extremely metamorphic stimulant. It used medicine to stimulate blood into increased circulation in an excited state.

But this and using drugs had the same principle. Taking this medicine had very obvious side effects; and if two were consecutively taken, then it

was like taking consecutive drug injections, there was no difference. The medicinal strength would exceed the point that it was enough to take a life.

“You’re truly a madman.” Xu Yun’s whole body surged with True Qi. Facing this type of guy that consecutively took two Yin-Yang Pills, he didn’t dare to take any chances.

Crimson Scorpion coldly laughed. “Hah Hah, even if I die, I will definitely take you with me!”

“Then try it!” Xu Yun suddenly attacked with a fist of fierce winds at Crimson Scorpion. Having already entered a mad, demonic state, how could Crimson Scorpion still worry about Xu Yun’s fist? Without the slightest hint of intent of flashing to dodge, instead he staked an attack at Xu Yun’s body, with a direct palm towards Xu Yun.

A move to die together!

With a bang, the two of them each retreated. Xu Yun having True Qi body protection was enough for him to endure this one palm strike of murky thick internal energy.

Crimson Scorpion perhaps wasn’t as lucky. The Yin-Yang Pill can improve his internal strength, but it was impossible for it to transform into True Qi that protected the body. The energy of Xu Yun’s fist completely penetrated his heart and lungs – that kind of feeling of hollowing out his chest cavity finally made Crimson Scorpion see the Grim Reaper.

“Remember, ge is called Xu Yun.” Xu Yun coldly said.

With a clang, Crimson Scorpion kneeled with both knees on the ground, directly crashing his head onto the floor, and didn’t move one bit.

He knew that he was completely defeated.

The side effects of the Yin-Yang Pill began gnawing at Crimson Scorpion’s body. He suddenly curled into a ball, and he let out a moan of the agony in his whole body. With his meridians exhausted and in disarray, he had no way of enduring the gnawing of the Yin-Yang Pills on

his body. The muscles on his body each burst one after another with the kind of agony that wasn't something that humans could endure.

“Heh heh heh.....” Crimson Scorpion amidst agony still let out a cold laugh. “Even if I die..... I'll have the venerated Fox accompany me..... not bad..... heh heh heh.....”

Xu Yun's left arm that had been slit open by Crimson Scorpion's needles had bursts of piercing pain. Suddenly he thought that Qiu Yan's situation at the moment could be exceptionally dangerous. Right now Crimson Scorpion didn't even have the ability to walk away, and could only wait to die disabled, so Xu Yun basically didn't need to bother with him.

Xu Yun put force into his feet, directly jumping to the panacea restaurant's second floor. The sounds of battle just now hadn't awakened the sleeping Ruan QingShuang and GuoGuo, but had completely scared Qin Wan'er silly.

Qin Wan'er saw Xu Yun appear, completely like she had seen a ghost. “You're still alive?”

“~cough Why, are you looking forward to my death so much?” Xu Yun was speechless. He had just escaped from death alive, and Qin Wan'er had said such a thing.

Qin Wan'er didn't have time to be talkative with Xu Yun, she panickingly pointed at Qiu Yan. “Qiu Yan..... she, she..... she seems to be in bad shape.”

Xu Yun's expression changed. Sprawled on the floor, Qiu Yan was already at her last breaths. If they still didn't save her, without any strength left she would return to heaven. Xu Yun picked up Qiu Yan and to Qin Wan'er he said, “Get my pack under my bed from my room over here!”

While talking he already charged over to Qiu Yan's room. Qin Wan'er hesitated for a moment – her mind was completely mechanically listening to Xu Yun's orders, and quickly went to Xu Yun's room and pulled out that infantry pack and ran to Qiu Yan's room.

Once Qin Wan'er entered Qiu Yan's room she was stunned. Xu Yun actually directly tore open Qiu Yan's clothing – such a powdery white woman directly had nothing covering her exposed body to the air.

Xu Yun's brow was completely scrunched into a bunch, such serious injuries. Qiu Yan's body had over a hundred wounds from those Scorpion Tail Needles. He completely didn't have the energy to think about some propriety between men and women, and didn't have the energy to explain to Qin Wan'er. "Bring a bowl of water. In the downstairs kitchen there is Gold Silver Grass, bring it up for me! Fast!"

Qin Wan'er put down Xu Yun's infantry pack, and without even thinking she directly charged down to the first floor kitchen. In the kitchen where she did odd jobs for Xu Yun, she hadn't learned just a few new things, and of course she would recognize Gold Silver Grass.

Xu Yun poured all the bottles and containers from the pack, and quickly recognized a box of Ten Thousand Poisons Ointment, and directly applied the ointment carefully on the places on Qiu Yan's body that the Scorpion Tail Needles had pierced, also applying some on the place on his left arm that had been scratched by Scorpion Tail Needles.

Ten Thousand Poisons Ointment, capable of curing 10,000 types of poisons. Even though Xu Yun had never used this thing before, but this time he could only gamble. Clearly he felt that he was correct in this gamble – at the very least the pain in his left arm's flesh from the poison needle scrapes had already begun to alleviate.

At the moment Qin Wan'er carrying clean water and the Gold Silver Grass ran upstairs. Xu Yun bluntly put the Gold Silver Grass into Qiu Yan's mouth, and then raised water for her to drink. "Drink it down."

Even though Gold Silver Grass was a very common medicine, from the perspective of detoxification it was especially good. Perhaps administering it by itself didn't make much sense, but Xu Yun felt that it was the most effective to take paired with external Ten Thousand Poisons Ointment of Chinese medicines. The gentle nature of the medicine wouldn't make someone that was poisoned suffer more irritation – after

all the principles of Ten Thousand Poisons Ointment was to use poisons to cure poisons.

Qiu Yan used up nearly all of her body's strength to speak. "It's no use..... I wasn't merely scratched by Scorpion Tail Needles....."

So he hadn't missed his guess, Xu Yun had already been sure Qiu Yan had been hit by needles on her body. Without another word he propped up Qiu Yan, first taking a Nine Revolutions Revival Pill to have her swallow to protect her body. Then moving up profound True Qi from his DanTian, he slowly pushed it into the God Path Meridian in Qiu Yan's back!

Qiu Yan could only feel a warmth in her Governing Vessel Meridians, settling in her DanTian like an ocean floor. A burst of steadily flowing internal energy charged through three barriers, opening the Hundred Meetings Meridian on the top of her head. The transfer instantly converged and then naturally flowed down. Qiu Yan only felt something like a basin of cold water on her head pouring downwards, along with a cool Qi from the roof of her mouth to the tip of her mouth, and she tasted a mouthful of sweetness.

The originally chaotic meridians gradually became clear, and Qiu Yan only felt a kind of sweet feeling in her mouth drop down to her heart. She could already clearly hear Xu Yun on the side of her ear gasping for breath.

Immediately some cold body Qi directly went to the five organs and six bowels, ultimately descending towards Qiu Yan's dantian area. Cold and heat flowed together converging in the dantian region, and Qiu Yan could only feel comfortable all over. Xu Yun's True Qi like steamy fumes penetrated straight through her four limbs and hundreds of bones.

Suddenly Qiu Yan's right chest had a severe burst of pain. With a ~whoosh sound, just now the Scorpion Tail Needles that Crimson Scorpion shot into the pit of her stomach were directly forced out by Xu Yun's True Qi, and the needles directly shot out into the door frame, directly embedding completely inside.

At this time Qiu Yan suddenly felt a bit of blood and Qi that she couldn't suppress – directly from the bottom of her heart it bubbled up. With a ~wah she spit out a mouthful of fishy-smelling, watery blood that was close to black with no red color.

Qin Wan'er was stunned. This wasn't the making of a movie right? What the hell! It was exactly Jing-gege healing HuangRong live version!

Xu Yun's forehead incessantly dripped cold sweat. He had just stepped across to enter the Ultra Elite realm and he had to immediately use True Qi to do this kind of dangerous thing. Indeed it was a bit too much for his body to endure, but fortunately he still forced the poisoned needles out. This illustrated that True Qi wasn't wasted for nothing.

"Water....." Xu Yun's body also felt somewhat tired and feeble.

Qin Wan'er hastily brought water and handed it over for Xu Yun. Afterwards Xu Yun gulped a mouthful down, and after rubbing the cold sweat off of his forehead, he quickly let Qiu Yan take Gold Silver Grass. He also swallowed Gold Silver Grass himself. Immediately afterwards he urgently again dug through the middle of a pile of bottles and jars to turn over a small purple bottle – a Qi Gathering Pill came out.

The Qi Gathering Pill was his own experimental medicine. It was a pill that was used for strengthening True Qi. Because only people in the Ultra Elite realm and realms above have the ability to have the so-called True Qi, before Xu Yun had never taken the medicine – but today he opted in trusting himself. If it really didn't promptly strengthen and make use of his own just now transitioned True Qi, he feared that today Qiu Yan could still die early.

Qiu Yan whose body was protected by the Nine Revolutions Revival Pills bore the sensation of 10,000 violent detoxifications, started to cross her legs and sat up by herself to nurse the meridians back to health.

Xu Yun knew he retrieved back Qiu Yan's life, and he also calmed down his heart to do his breathing exercises. Feeling the existence of True Qi inside of his body, and having the Gathering Qi Pill, the remaining True Qi was enough to help Xu Yun even more quickly nurse his Qi and

meridians.

This was also Xu Yun's first time that he found the advantages of becoming an Ultra Elite, really the speed of the Qi adjustment of the meridians was much faster, and the inner strength rose more more than 10 times.

# Chapter 87: Crimson Scorpion Rescued

How would Qin Wan'er know what the two people were saying? She suddenly realized that the guy that had wounded the Xu Yun and Qiu Yan pair to this state still hadn't been settled, and her spine immediately had a cold sweat.

Just two hours before, Qin Wan'er was still at the police station making a fuss over personally arresting this guy that mercilessly killed many people, but now she was terrified. She finally knew that the world she lived in absolutely wasn't an ordinary existence, and that there was also the existence of the types of elites like Xu Yun and Qiu Yan.

Very obviously, that guy they knew as Crimson Scorpion, was exactly the S-rank wanted criminal Hao Kai, and apparently was also a first class elite like them.

Today Qin Wan'er now finally understood that when an ordinary person faced an elite, they wouldn't even have room to strike back. Inside she suddenly came up with an idea – she wanted to have Xu Yun also train her into an elite. As long as she could become an elite, she would finally have what it takes to go arrest those criminals among elites.

“Huuu.....” Xu Yun very quickly adjusted his own meridians. He let out a breath, and opened his eyes to see Qin Wan'er's earnest gaze staring at him.

Xu Yun then glanced at Qiu Yan whose clothes were torn by him, and quickly said to Qin Wan'er, “Stay here and take care of this. In a while she'll want to ask, then you tell her it was you that tore off her clothes to put on the medicine. Please, please don't betray me, I still want to live for a few years.”

Qin Wan'er nodded, and then shook her head. She wasn't a doctor, how would she know so much? And just one glance at the bottles and jars, obviously they weren't hers.

Xu Yun didn't have time to explain to her, quickly running to the window, and he again jumped down. He wanted to think of a way to



handle Crimson Scorpion.

But once Xu Yun came out again, he couldn't see Crimson Scorpion's figure anymore.

Xu Yun instantly felt a chill. He could be absolutely sure Crimson Scorpion definitely couldn't get up and move about by himself in that short time – this meant that he still had other colleagues!

This hypothesis was too horrifying – Xu Yun's cold gaze quickly swept the four directions and eight angles, but couldn't spot anything abnormal.

Not right, if it was said that Crimson Scorpion had other colleagues, then they definitely would act when Crimson Scorpion attacked as help. Xu Yun was very clear when he was fighting with Crimson Scorpion that the gap behind his back was very big. If someone attacked from behind, he knew he absolutely wouldn't have had the strength to stop them. Then today the one lying on the floor could very well be himself, and he wouldn't have had the opportunity to break through the mental state.

But as he fought Crimson Scorpion, from start to finish no one acted! Could it be that Crimson Scorpion truly had the ability to recover and flee by himself? Or perhaps was his fall completely a trick?

Impossible, it definitely couldn't be so simple. Xu Yun rejected each of the ideas that he came up with himself. He still felt Crimson Scorpion being rescued by someone was the most reasonable explanation.

But just who would do this kind of thing?

By now Qin Wan'er also ran outside – she had the same concern as Xu Yun about this wanted criminal's ending, but the scene made her completely confused. "Where is he?"

"Dunno." Xu Yun saw Qin Wan'er came out, and again alertly looked in the four directions. He was afraid Crimson Scorpion was hiding and would suddenly launch an attack.

Qin Wan'er was beyond angry, how could he say he didn't know? Didn't he defeat him?

Wait, Qin Wan'er suddenly had a flash in her heart. "Could it be that Ma PingHai rescued him?"

"Didn't you take Ma PingHai to the police station?" Xu Yun frowned.

"Because there was no proof, and Ma PingHai used his identity as an official, the Bureau was afraid it would arouse unnecessary public opinion, so they could only release him." Qin Wan'er was especially helpless towards this. A cop is a cop after all, they couldn't recklessly catch people as they pleased.

Xu Yun's face flooded with graveness. "It's impossible that it's Ma PingHai."

"Why?" Qin Wan'er said, "He indeed has a relationship with Ma PingHai."

"Ma PingHai doesn't have this ability to silently, without a sound, take someone and leave." Xu Yun narrowed his eyes, and turned the conversation. "The reason Hao Kai was called Crimson Scorpion, was because he was plenty ruthless and plenty evil. If he knew Ma PingHai went to the Police Bureau, I believe, no matter what Ma PingHai said, he wouldn't let Ma PingHai go."

Qin Wan'er was hugely shocked, "What do you mean?"

"Maybe Ma PingHai is already dead." Xu Yun's guess wasn't groundless.

Qin Wan'er didn't believe it and shook her head. "No way, Ma PingHai was just released from the Police Bureau. This person didn't have the time to do this."

Xu Yun coldly said, "If Crimson Scorpion wanted to kill Ma PingHai, he would only need a few seconds. If my guess is right, Ma PingHai definitely should already be dead near the Police Bureau."

Qin Wan'er felt a burst of cold in her heart, "What you're saying is all a guess right....."

"Correct, just my guess." Xu Yun nodded, and then grudgingly said, "Right now I don't have the energy to care if Ma PingHai is dead or alive. I

only want to know who took Crimson Scorpion away. It seems that the danger hasn't been resolved."

Qin Wan'er calmed herself down as much as possible. "Xu Yun, can you tell me just who Qiu Yan is? Why would she provoke such a dangerous person?"

Xu Yun squinted a smile, "Qiu Yan by herself is a dangerous person. Hehe, just that she wasn't the one that provoked these fearsome people, but GuoGuo. Qiu Yan is just a person that protects GuoGuo."

"GuoGuo?" Qin Wan'er nearly choked as she said, "A child as big as a fart would provoke these people?"

Xu Yun didn't reply. This wasn't something that could be explained clearly with just one or two sentences. "You're asking me, but I also don't know. Forget it, let's go back and sleep. Surely today there won't be any other situations."

"Sleep? That guy was just saved by someone, aren't you worried that there will be more danger?" At the moment Qin Wan'er wanted to directly go to the Police Bureau and mobilize all of the Armed Police and Special Police Forces in HeDong City!

"If that person had wanted to attack, they probably wouldn't have waited until we became aware to move." Xu Yun lightly smiled. "Just now when Qiu Yan and I were both nursing our wounds, was the best chance for a sneak attack. Since they didn't choose that time, it means that he had no intent to attack."

Qin Wan'er felt that Xu Yun's analysis was reasonable, just that it relied on some big uncertainties.

Xu Yun saw through Qin Wan'er's concern. "I'm not a police officer, so I won't use your police officer's way of thinking to think about things. Don't worry that I'm just relying on my feelings, I have my way of thinking, and I believe that I understand those people better than you."

"You guys are all some kind of freaks?" Qin Wan'er's face showed a bit of a bitter smile.

“Have you seen such a handsome freak?” Xu Yun stroked his chin.

Qin Wan'er rolled her eyes, and quite speechlessly said, “Less of the smugness. Hurry and go back to check on Qiu Yan.”

The two of them returned to the panacea restaurant's second floor, and just when Xu Yun wanted to open the door he was blocked by Qin Wan'er. Qin Wan'er's mouth pouted, “I'll go in first to help her change her clothes and then you come in, or else that's too cheap of you.”

Gosh, of course Xu Yun was very depressed. Originally he was still thinking he could see it once more.

“Looking at your expression, you're really disappointed huh? Hmph, hoodlum.” Qin Wan'er unhappily said, “Just now you hadn't seen enough? I'm wondering if you want to try something bad. To apply medicine you could've just given it to me, but you had to do it yourself, and even took a girl's clothes off.....”

“Why do I feel that your tone is a bit sour?” Xu Yun shrugged his shoulders. “Qin Wan'er, are you a bit jealous? Okay okay okay, if you feel it isn't fair, we can feel wronged, and can help you a bit.”

Qin Wan'er raised her leg to kick but Xu Yun dodged, and unwillingly said, “Keep up that stinky attitude then watch out!”

Xu Yun stopped joking with Qin Wan'er. “Tonight please take care of Qiu Yan. I'll thank you in place of GuoGuo.”

Qin Wan'er scoffed. “Who needs you to ask? I'm not a cold-blooded animal.”

“I also have something I want to ask you. Tomorrow will you tell today's events to your leadership?” Xu Yun suddenly thought of things they hadn't discussed yet.

Qin Wan'er and Xu Yun's four eyes faced each other; half a minute later she finally slowly spoke. “What's your thinking?”

Xu Yun wasn't roundabout, and didn't shy away. “Of course I hope you won't report this. If you report it, then perhaps even if Qiu Yan and I want

to avoid it, we couldn't, and would definitely be swept up in the police's plans."

"Is cooperating with police bad?" Qin Wan'er didn't understand why Xu Yun would always have a kind of feeling of conflict with police.

Xu Yun nodded. "I don't like trouble."

Qin Wan'er very helplessly looked at Xu Yun for half a day, finally she still chose to compromise. "Alright, I can promise you that I won't report today's events to the city bureau investigation team."

Xu Yun squinted a smile, "Say it, what conditions?"

Of course he wouldn't believe Qin Wan'er, as such a socially responsible police officer would do this. That she would do it definitely had to have sufficient reasons, so Xu Yun was very clear she would raise her own conditions and requests.

"Since you're so happy I also won't be roundabout." Qin Wan'er shrugged her shoulders. "I want to take a risk."

"Risk?" Xu Yun lightly smiled. "Hehe, your bet is on me?"

Qin Wan'er's face showed a not at all relaxed smile. She hoped that this bet was right, and she believed that Xu Yun wouldn't let her regret it. This way she wouldn't violate her own principles since she entered the police academy.

Ai, Xu Yun bitterly laughed, it seemed like this affair needed to be settled by himself. Whether it was for GuoGuo's safety or Qin Wan'er's trust, he would have to personally settle the threat of Crimson Scorpion.

"Alright, then you've chosen correctly. I also feel that choosing to believe me is more reliable than choosing to believe your police." Xu Yun cracked a smile, "I'll leave Qiu Yan to you."

"Don't worry." Qin Wan'er finished and then went to Qiu Yan's room.

Xu Yun turned and went to his own room, his face revealing a hint of a painful expression. Just now he was only focused on helping Qiu Yan suppress the poison, and completely hadn't thought that relying on the

Ten Thousand Poisons Ointment there was no way of eliminating the poison from the scrape wounds on his left arm.

After calming down, Xu Yun sat cross-legged. Calming down and using his internal strength to force out the poison invading his heart and lungs from his left arm – this damnable poisonous scorpion was still truly not easy to deal with. But just who was the person that saved him? This was at the moment, the most headache inducing thing to Xu Yun.

Although he broke through the mental state to cross into the league of Ultra Elites, but if Blue Ghost counter-attacked with all of his strength, Xu Yun's chance of victory would still be not high – after all it was difficult using two fists to match four hands. The man that could clean out Millennium Feng in a single evening, naturally wasn't simple.

## Chapter 88: Attractive and Charming Killers on the Road

The next morning, GuoGuo saw the two crookedly collapsed big trees outside the panacea restaurant, and couldn't help but to cry out alarmed, directly nearly scaring Xu Yun stupid after a night without sleep. Xu Yun ran out and discovered that it wasn't any big thing and then let out a sigh of relief.

"Mommy, was it really windy yesterday?" GuoGuo asked with a face full of doubt.

Ruan QingShuang also had an expression of surprise. She shook her head, she hadn't heard that yesterday night would be windy.

"Then it can't be that bald-headed QiangZi would come here to cut down trees right?" No matter how, GuoGuo couldn't dare to believe her eyes. "Mommy, maybe GuoGuo is dreaming again?"

Ruan QingShuang had vaguely heard some voices last night, and she completely didn't give it any thought. Because the panacea restaurant during the day was too busy, during this period Ruan QingShuang fell asleep especially quickly, and slept very deeply.

Because GuoGuo went to sleep last night a bit late, she was sleepy to her limit, thus such loud voices outside didn't noisily awaken her.

Xu Yun truly admired GuoGuo's strong imagination. "There were neither big winds nor bald Qiang."

"Then I'll make a call to the relevant departments for a response." Ruan QingShuang slightly smiled, "Qiu Yan still hasn't got up from bed? GuoGuo should be going to school."

"Um." Xu Yun hesitated, and looked at Qiu Yan's room.

At nearly the same time, Qiu Yan came out from her room. The color on her face was better than the deathly paleness last night by a lot. It seemed like the Ten Thousand Poisons Ointment teamed up with Xu

Yun's True Qi suppressing the poison was especially effective.

Apparently last night's events made Qiu Yan not know how to face Xu Yun. She hadn't thought that once she went out she would see Xu Yun, and instantly felt awkward not knowing what to do.

After all yesterday Xu Yun directly tore her clothes, and even personally put medicine on her. The places Qiu Yan had been scraped by Scorpion Tail Needles were all quite private places on a girl. being seen so completely exposed and touched completely exposed of course she would feel troubled feelings.

Even if Qiu Yan was that grim, emotionless venerated Violent Fox, in the end she was still a woman.

"Ahhh~ahh~" Qin Wan'er opened her mouth wide yawning as she appeared behind Qiu Yan. Last night for the whole night she hadn't slept, grumbling one line, "Tired to death, the whole night I didn't sleep."

GuoGuo widened her eyes gawking at Qiu Yan, suddenly her little hands covered her mouth. Looking at Qin Wan'er in amazement she said, "Could it be.... that you two were doing 'lesbian'?"

Qiu Yan was so angry she nearly rolled her eyes, and Xu Yun with a ~pffft laughed out loud.

"You're a lesbian!" Qin Wan'er directly went over and twisted GuoGuo's ear. "Little thing, if you dare to say any more nonsense, be careful that I cut you."

"I don't dare, Wan'er-jiejie I'm wrong." GuoGuo quickly begged for forgiveness.

Ruan QingShuang with her face perplexed looked at Xu Yun. "What's 'lesbian'?"

"Uh....." Xu Yun's face black-lined. "Should be a principle of being with a great friend right?"

"Explain your sister! You're teaching Shuang-jie wrong!" Qin Wan'er turned and angrily glared at Xu Yun, and unintentionally in between, saw



the clock on the wall. Then she again squeezed GuoGuo's pink soft face. "Little thing, wait till I get back from work to handle you!"

Even though Qiu Yan was basically recovered, but her body still was a little bit weak. Yesterday she had already heard Qin Wan'er mention the thing about Crimson Scorpion being rescued, and a bit embarrassed she said, "Xu Yun, today help me take GuoGuo to school."

"Sure." Xu Yun promised neatly and happily. He knew Qiu Yan definitely was clear about the situation of her own body, perhaps she still needed some time to recuperate. After all yesterday she had been injured by this kind of 1st-tier elite like Crimson Scorpion – if by chance on the road she came across some kind of situation, it would be very difficult for her to ensure GuoGuo's safety.

"Hey, daddy, this is a good chance for you to seduce Teacher Su." GuoGuo's eyebrows jumped three times with a lot of hidden meaning.

Ruan QingShuang stared and said, "At school, nicely study. Don't cause Teacher Su trouble."

GuoGuo stuck out her tongue. "Mommy what are you getting jealous for, just get married."

Ruan QingShuang was completely speechless.

"Go! Go to school." Xu Yun directly picked up GuoGuo and went downstairs. "Too bad godfather's car is wrecked, or else we wouldn't need the bus."

GuoGuo dryly laughed twice, in her heart she said: Thank goodness that Citroen was wrecked. Sitting in that car and going out definitely would be embarrassing again.....

HeDong City's International Bilingual School was the most famous school in the province. The patriarchs sending their kids to school at the very least would drive a Camry. How would they drive that kind of reject Citroen?

Each to their positions, Ruan QingShuang and Qiu Yan remained in the panacea restaurant, and Qin Wan'er headed straight for the police

bureau. Xu Yun held GuoGuo with one hand directly getting into the bus and left.

If someone was unlucky and drank cold water and got something stuck in their teeth, this was also the first time Xu Yun was taking GuoGuo to school. Without even saying the bus was both hot and stuffed, breaking people mentally down, but also with a bang, it broke down halfway on the road.

The driver got out and looked, then returned and said, "The vehicle can't start. Let's all get off, I'll give the company a call to have them bring another one here to pick you up. Wait 10+ minutes for it."

Suddenly the vehicle packed with passengers complaints sounded, filling the road.

"Damn, really?" Xu Yun frowned. If they waited here for 10+ minutes, GuoGuo would be late.

Seeing a vehicle full of disheartened people beginning to get out the car, GuoGuo's big eyes blinked. "Daddy, let's also get off. Get a taxi?"

"I'll listen to you." Xu Yun could only do this. He couldn't always hold onto GuoGuo and play around for 100 meters like a forceful hurricane.

The morning rush hour was all people going to work and this bus broke down, and the passengers crowded into groups. As long as an empty taxi went towards the curb and stopped, then they would flock coming like a wave-like formation.

Even though each time relying on his exceptional physique's qualities, Xu Yun could squeeze open between the digging feet of those big guys, but always as they opened the door a miserable girl would appear and to him and say, "Handsome, help me out okay? Let me go first, my company has an emergency."

Even though Xu Yun wasn't some kind of gentleman, but he wouldn't shamelessly snatch a taxi from a white-collar girl wearing high heels and neat hip-high skirts – anyways he felt that he definitely could get the next vehicle, so he let them.

But this time allowing them was allowing them to death. Five girls, without mentioning that each time those big guys were speechless with their digging feet that couldn't beat Xu Yun to the snatch, even GuoGuo was also speechless.

"Daddy, if you keep being nice to women again, then I'm afraid I'll really be late." GuoGuo was hugged by Xu Yun in his arms, and helplessly shrugged, her little hands spreading out.

Xu Yun cracked a smile, "Hey, the next one will definitely be ours."

The result.....

"Handsome, if I'm also late, the company will fire me....."

Damn, such a beautiful little sister, why didn't she say anything to me earlier?!

Oh well, a good person to the end, Xu Yun's position again collapsed.

GuoGuo's face black-lined. It seemed that from now on, it was better to not have dad send her. If Qiu Yan-jiejie came, she wouldn't even need to block the taxi – definitely those big uncles with their digging feet would rush to block it and then to them would say: Beautiful, how about you go first?

Just as GuoGuo settled in her heart preparing to be late, a red beautiful Volkswagen Golf stopped in front of the two people.

Xu Yun frowned his brow, in his heart he thought perhaps it was Crimson Scorpion's associates wanting to kidnap them?

The car windows went down, and a graceful and beautiful face wearing big sunglasses with a smile showing a neat row of spotless teeth said, "How is it you guys?"

"Teacher Su!" GuoGuo was instantly overjoyed. "Earlier the bus broke down. All the taxis my daddy hailed he let pretty jiejie's have, eh, Teacher Su, could we possibly....."

"Get in!" Su XiaoRan slim and beautiful white hand waved.

Ai, with this finally they wouldn't be late, GuoGuo finally let out a

breath.

Xu Yun wasn't polite, directly pulling open the back door and putting GuoGuo inside, then he himself followed sitting inside. "Teacher Su, truly we've troubled you."

Su XiaoRan smiled, "Please don't be polite with me, it's as easy as lifting my hand, that's all."

In fact Su XiaoRan had a very favorable impression towards Xu Yun, because she heard from Qin Wan'er's mouth about Ruan QingShuang's and GuoGuo's situation. Xu Yun, a rather handsome youth, could in their time of difficulty stretch out a helping hand – not every person was capable of possessing such virtue.

Even if it was after GuoGuo told her that Daddy certainly coveted and passionately desired mama's good looks and done this, but Su XiaoRan however still felt that a person that could for someone they didn't know, offend the Four Wolves Gang that was notorious at the time, was still an act of exceptional courage.

Men's courage is an enormous weapon for attracting women. Of course, this kind of courage isn't the same kind as what you would call very foul-tempered, but is when you should act you immediately act, not at all minding the punishment from the aggression of evil forces.

Su XiaoRan drove the car to leave, and on the roadside, those big guys with their digging legs that had been fighting with Xu Yun for taxis felt a burst of jealousy and hatred in their hearts.

GuoGuo secretly laughed hehheh in the car. Personally brought by the teacher to go to school, that was equivalent to having a lot of face. The best part was that the moment when she was getting off the car she could come across her classmates.

However GuoGuo wasn't proud of herself for long, because Su XiaoRan's foot urgently braked and she hit the front seat.

"Eh..... about that, I'm sorry, I just got a driver's license not to long ago, and yesterday got the car license plates. Today can be considered my first

time on the road,” Su XiaoRan said with a guilty expression. Just now the front car braked because it was a red light, and her head was somewhat absent-minded because of Xu Yun, so Su XiaoRan’s reactions were somewhat slow, and so she stepped on the brake so heavily.

GuoGuo’s back directly gave off cold sweat – no wonder she didn’t see Su XiaoRan drive a car to school before, “Teacher Su, you can’t kill people on the road.....”

Su XiaoRan had an embarrassed smile, “Hey hey, I’ll drive a little slower. It should be alright.”

GuoGuo rolled her eyes, it’s over, this time they definitely will be late. “Daddy, you go sit in the front passenger seat alright?”

“Mmmh.” Xu Yun also didn’t hesitate. He didn’t want to be late the first time sending GuoGuo to school. Directly on the road he opened the door to get out of the car, quickly entering the front passenger seat. To Su XiaoRan he said, “Rest assured and fearlessly drive.”

Su XiaoRan didn’t know why she suddenly felt a bit embarrassed, and somewhat nervous. Perhaps it was the man that she herself always felt curious about abruptly sitting too close to her was the reason.

Xu Yun used all of his might to make his smile have even more manly charm. Although Su XiaoRan was beautiful she didn’t have Ruan QingShuang’s refinement, nor did she have Qin Wan’er’s domineering figure, and her temperament also didn’t have Qiu Yan’s nobility. But her in regards to the three people, she was in no way weaker, and that kind of gracious touch really made it hard for a man to resist, indeed worthy of being a primary school teacher.

Two people and four eyes met, unexpectedly still nobody withdrew their gaze first.

“Cough!” GuoGuo finally coughed, both of these people still really completely didn’t place herself in their eyes, “Teacher Su, green light.”

Only then did Su XiaoRan suddenly come to her senses, unconsciously her face completely flooded with a blush.

GuoGuo again reminded Xu Yun, “Daddy, I let you go in front was in order to allow you to guarantee my safety, you can’t only focus on looking at Teacher Su.....”

Being told by a child, Xu Yun was quite a bit embarrassed, however this absolutely didn’t impede the reason why he looked at beautiful women.

# Chapter 89: Tall, Rich, and Handsome Rival in Love

Su XiaoRan always felt she always practiced pretty well at driving school and had enough confidence to directly go onto the road, but instead right now with a person sitting next to her, she was uncomfortable. The little car she was accustomed to driving had her with one foot on the gas pedal and one foot braking, with the car swaying side to side just like a pig that saw some tender napa cabbage.

GuoGuo's heart was truly crumbling. "Dad, how about you come back and sit okay?"

"Then you don't believe your dad's level?" Xu Yun frowned his brow. "Alright, then I'll show a trick."

GuoGuo looked at Xu Yun with an expression of excitement, and with a look like she was about to see a good show and said, "In the co-pilot seat, just what can you do?"

How could Su XiaoRan not be curious?

"Teacher Su, I'm sorry." Xu Yun squinted a smile, and then lightly said, "Go!"

Suddenly Xu Yun's left hand pressed onto Su XiaoRan's knee, and Su XiaoRan didn't have the slightest preparation with one foot pressing onto the gas pedal – she just heard the engine roaring, directly charging towards the car ahead about to crash it. Su XiaoRan was so scared her face had turned white, but Xu Yun's right hand quickly grabbed onto the steering wheel – the car alarmingly but without danger nearly grinded the side view mirror with the car in front.

Xu Yun taking over fundamentally had no intent to let Su XiaoRan step on the brakes – calculating the timing of good road conditions and stop lights, on the road he entirely only relied on Su XiaoRan's right leg lightly delivering steps on the gas pedal. With a single hand controlling the steering wheel, they easily cruised on the road.

Even though this driving was a bit overbearing and a bit unrefined, but Xu Yun absolutely didn't cross the yellow lines or anything. As for violations there was only one instance of overtaking a car on the right side, but right now this perhaps wasn't against any kind of rules – there were too many aggressive drivers cutting off cars, and experienced drivers passing on the right side was too common.

Very quickly, Su XiaoRan under Xu Yun's control mechanically drove the car in one breath to school. On the road he actually really didn't need to step onto the brakes for a dead stop once! Xu Yun simply had godlike skills making Su XiaoRan, this new driver, admire into prostration!

"Still one minute, I can't delay any more. Daddy bye-bye, Teacher Su bye!" GuoGuo opened the door and got out carrying her backpack and instantly running out of sight.

Xu Yun slightly smiling said, "Teacher Su, today truly thank you, or else GuoGuo definitely would be late."

Su XiaoRan quickly shook her head, and said, "The one who should be thanking is me. If I hadn't come across you, perhaps I would also definitely be late."

"Then I won't disturb you, you also have to prepare to go to work." Xu Yun spoke and then opened the door preparing to get out of the car and leave.

Su XiaoRan also got out of the car, and to Xu Yun she said, "Mmh, well, I don't have classes today. Each week the school will arrange a day for a foreign teacher to teach a class, to have the children have a Western classroom education. Today it's mine and GuoGuo's class, so today I don't have anything."

Xu Yun smiled, "Then you still have to be at work. Teacher Su, I'll head back, see you later."

"Wait." Su XiaoRan called out.

"Hmm?" Xu Yun slightly paused, "Do you need me to help you with anything?"



Su XiaoRan's expression was a bit embarrassed and said, "There really is something I want to ask of you. I want to learn how to drive from you, can you talk about it with me?"

Xu Yun stroked the stubble on his chin. This driving skill thing completely emerged through practice, discussing theory was very difficult to discuss clearly.

Su XiaoRan saw Xu Yun didn't reply and then said, "There's air conditioning in the office, and today the several teachers all have classes. There's no one in the office."

"Well alright." Xu Yun saw Su XiaoRan was so sincere, and he himself had nothing to do so he agreed because he definitely wouldn't go back to the panacea restaurant. Qiu Yan's objective of having him send GuoGuo was to have him completely protect her, after all the person who took Crimson Scorpion away was still a mystery, and GuoGuo was still endangered on all sides.

Hearing Xu Yun agree, Su XiaoRan felt a burst of joy in her heart without knowing why. Anyways she was especially happy.

Su XiaoRan parked the car, and the two people one in front and one in back went towards the school. Suddenly a few seemingly 16 or 17 year-old boys and girls passed by their side, the girls' dress was what is called ripe sexiness, and the boys' dress was the fashionable trendy type.

"Why are there still such big students?" Xu Yun was a bit surprised.

Su XiaoRan explained, "Bilingual International School is separated into two smaller divisions: the eastern division is our elementary school campus, and the western division is the high school division's section. According to the rules the high school division is to use the west entrance, but there will always be those few high school students that don't listen and go through the elementary school's east entrance.

Xu Yun only now realized, no wonder the Bilingual International School was so famous – it turns out it was a school from 1st grade till 9th grade, plus high school's three years could be settled. This completely resolved the problem of middle school entrance exams. No wonder so many

patriarchs would throw their children here.

Very quickly, Xu Yun then followed Su XiaoRan into her office. The office's decor was an extremely modern style – the glass and distinct corners were sectioned making it entirely leisurely and very tasteful.

“Quite good.” Xu Yun cracked a smile, this setting was truly not bad. If he could become a teacher here, wouldn't that be awesome?

Su XiaoRan first invited Xu Yun to sit, then brought two glasses of water over. “Xu Yun, I just wanted to know how you can do that sensation of being one with the car. On the road I completely felt like whatever you wanted the car to do, it would do. It was simply..... too amazing!”

Xu Yun drank a mouthful of water. “Anyone can drive, but if you want to completely control the car it isn't so simple. If you can't completely control it, then at any time it can cause danger that kills, but if you can control it completely, then it will be a powerful assistant.”

Su XiaoRan smiled embarrassed. “Then right now I'm considered a killer on the road?”

“A typical killer on the road.” Xu Yun smiled, “At the moment, very many people are killers on the road. Driving school can only mechanically teach a person how to drive, but is impossible to produce someone that can completely control a car.”

Su XiaoRan was especially anticipating. “Then how can I become someone that can completely control a car? Just like Vin Diesel in the Fast and the Furious.”

Xu Yun shrugged his shoulders. “Stunts in the movies aren't something that ordinary people can study and be able to do. I can only tell you a few small tricks, so that in the future you can become a person on the road that knows what's what.”

Su XiaoRan nodded her head. In her eyes, Xu Yun was China's Vin Diesel. She quickly took out a notebook and pen preparing to take notes. “Mm mm mm, go on!”

Anyways free time was free time, Xu Yun might as well act as a driving

instructor. "I'll first talk about the relationship between the rearview mirror reflection size compared to the car's distance. What you need to remember is that, this reflection is entirely about three meters away. Then how to determine the distance between the front car in traffic jams; if you can see the front car's bumper, the distance is about one meter....."

Xu Yun spoke earnestly, and Su XiaoRan also recorded earnestly. Even though what Xu Yun was saying couldn't make her turn into a race car driver, but it let her know about situations on the road and how she should handle it. To become one with the car needed personal practice, and lots of driving.

Suddenly the office door was pushed open, and a 1.85+m tall man walked in with a cold face, with thick eyebrows and a prominent nose, and a body more fit than the slim Calvin Klein body. On his feet were polished Prada shoes – clearly a tall rich and handsome man flowing with noble qualities everywhere.

"Liu TianYi?" After Su XiaoRan saw this man, her brow clearly scrunched up, but only very weakly.

The tall, rich, and handsome was exactly a tall, rich, and handsome. Smiling politely with courtesy he said, "XiaoRan, today you don't have class?"

"Teacher Liu, you should still call me Teacher Su." Su XiaoRan clearly found this person addressing her so familiarly to be improper.

Liu TianYu frowned his brow. He hadn't been chasing Su XiaoRan for a day or two, but Su XiaoRan was also neither cold nor hot to him. Today in the education department only Su XiaoRan didn't have class, and by chance he also didn't have class, so not long after the school bell struck, with excitement he charged to Su XiaoRan's office.

But what made Liu TianYi absolutely unhappy was, once he got to the entrance he heard a man's voice.

And he also felt this man was an especially pretentious bastard, to actually talk about some driving techniques, inside he said: Bullsh\*t! Daddy owns two Ferraris. The hell with your techniques and you will still

be left far behind by several streets.

Even though Liu TianYi very much wanted to go in and drag that man out and beat him up, but for maintaining a good impression of himself to Su XiaoRan's face, he still resisted. After adjusting his breathing, he pushed open the door and walked in.

Once Liu TianYi walked in he was even more stunned till his eyes fell – the guy sitting next to Su XiaoRan was unexpectedly the type that wore tank tops, shorts, and flip flops! Whether this kind of stuff could sell cars was even a problem, how would he think it was fine for him to talk to Su XiaoRan about some skills of becoming one with a car?

Even as it was, Liu TianYi still made all efforts to restrain his disdain, and to Su XiaoRan he gave an elegant greeting. But Su XiaoRan's neither cold nor warm response made him feel very hurt.

“XiaoRan, if you want to learn how to drive, I'll give you a car. You can just take it and practice.” Liu TianYi very generously pulled out the Grand Cherokee keys from his pants pocket.

Xu Yun cast a glance. Damn, truly a rich person, even cheap this car was 600-700,000.

Su XiaoRan still neither coldly nor warmly said to Liu TianYi, “Teacher Liu, thanks for your good intentions. I already bought a car myself. Using my own car to practice is fine.”

Liu TianYi stared blankly, suddenly realizing, “XiaoRan, that red Golf can't be yours right?”

“It is.” Su XiaoRan still didn't have any expression, she again emphasized, “Call me Teacher Su alright.”

Liu TianYi fundamentally didn't hear the meaning within. “XiaoRan, we really are too fated, hehe, just now I parked right beside yours.”

Su XiaoRan politely smiled, what kind of ‘fated’ was this?

“XiaoRan, if you want to learn how to drive, I'll teach you. This kind of thing needs practice. This theory stuff anyone can say, and can speak of a

mass of heavenly flowers like extravagant embellishments with no meaning.” With these words, Liu TianYi clearly used them for Xu Yun to hear. He paused and said, “I’ll say again that that car isn’t fit for your status XiaoRan. If you want tomorrow I’ll send you an Audi, a BMW is also okay!”

Su XiaoRan finally had no way to tolerate it, “Teacher Liu, thanks for your kindness, but don’t give a reward if it isn’t deserved. Also, I hope you will respect my opinions – please call me Teacher Su, I don’t want you to again call me XiaoRan.”

Liu TianYi swallowed being spurned, with an expression of depression he said, “XiaoRan.....”

“Teacher Su wants you to call her Teacher Su, did your ears not work?” Xu Yun couldn’t help but say. Su XiaoRan reminded this person three times, and he still brazenly called her XiaoRan. Xu Yun still really hadn’t experienced someone that was so brazen.

# Chapter 90: An Expert at Picking up Girls

Originally this guy wearing a tank top, shorts, and flip-flops was sitting at Su XiaoRan's side, already made Liu TianYi especially unhappy, and now this guy actually dared to speak up and mock him? Simply laughable!

Liu TianYi looked up Xu Yun up and down, and he swore that that a single shoelace of his was worth more than his whole outfit by who knows how many times. With just him, how was he entitled to sit next to Su XiaoRan? Towards Xu Yun, Liu TianYi didn't have any kind of elegant smile. "Who are you? When I'm talking to XiaoRan, is it up to you to interrupt?"

Su XiaoRan's face slightly changed. Among the young teachers, Liu TianYi was the one with the most background, and rumors said that his family isn't that type that just had a little bit of money – he had three or four cars, and the cheapest was worth 500 – 600,000.

Thus among teachers at the school, Liu TianYi was more assertive without fear. Because of his background, most of the teachers viewed him as lofty, so he entirely felt he was far, far above others.

Su XiaoRan was absolutely HeDong International Bilingual School's beauty, more beautiful than all other teachers in the whole city.

Liu TianYi naturally felt the two of them were "rich"\* together; a match made in heaven. Thus he never stopped his pursuit of Su XiaoRan, only that Su XiaoRan's response was pretty clear that she didn't like the type of tall, rich, and handsome like Liu TianYi. She wasn't the type of girl that dreamed of marrying into the rich and powerful everyday, and wasn't the type of girl that would frivolously commit herself for luxury things.

\*Riches or wealth (cai) in Chinese is a homonym for the phrase lángcái-nǚmào or a perfect couple.

Xu Yun being annoyed by Liu TianYi hadn't said anything. When Shuang-jie went out, she had told GuoGuo to not cause any trouble at school for Teacher Su. If he couldn't help but to give this pretentious bastard a slap, then the one who found trouble for Teacher Su wasn't the

wicked daughter, but the wicked father.

Liu TianYi saw Xu Yun had no intent to respond, with a sneering \*hmph\*, inside he said: Just a fucking useless thing, and you still want to snatch a woman from papa? And don't piss yourself when you look in the mirror and see how disgraceful you are.

The vicious inner Liu TianYi was on the surface gentle to death of a person. "XiaoRan, with my position as a friend and colleague I want to teach you how to drive, truly without other intentions."

Su XiaoRan already didn't want to bother with stressing that he call her Teacher Su. "Teacher Liu, I thank you for your good intentions. You can also see I have an instructor. I don't need to trouble you."

"Him?" Liu TianYi disdainfully looked at Xu Yun. "From where could he be considered an instructor? What can moving his lips do? Seeing the top of the front car's rear bumper and the car's distance is about one meter? What kind of use do these kinds of rigid things have?"

But Su XiaoRan didn't agree with Liu TianYi's words. "I think that if it can be used, it's good. This is the way I've chosen to learn."

With that, Su XiaoRan said to Xu Yun. "Instructor Xu, you can continue to explain, I will earnestly take notes."

Xu Yun didn't mind. "Sure, then I'll continue, eh.....from the left rear view mirror, seeing the back tire's hubcap distance from the ground is the position of the car's rear....."

"Just what are these things you're talking about?" Liu TianYi directly interrupted Xu Yun's words. Without the slightest courtesy he asked, "Do you have a car?"

Xu Yun honestly replied. "No."

Liu TianYi heard and with a face full of disdain said, "You don't even have a car, how can you teach XiaoRan to drive? Have you driven a car before? Have you driven a Porsche before? Driven a Benz before? Driven a BMW before?"

“Haven’t.” Xu Yun shook his head.

Liu TianYi truly wondered how this guy could shamelessly reply to him, and continued forcefully asking, “Then have you heard what a Ferrari is? What a Maserati is? Have you seen a Bentley before? Have you seen a Rolls-Royce Phantom before?”

“I have indeed heard of them, but have never seen them.” Xu Yun still honestly replied.

Liu TianYi scoffed, of course he knew this kind of ground beetle definitely hadn’t seen them before. Proudly pleased with himself, Liu TianYi said, “I’m telling you, the cars I have driven are far more than the cars you know! How can you teach XiaoRan to drive? What kinds of vehicles have you driven?”

Xu Yun stroked his chin, pondering for a bit before opening his mouth to speak. “I’ve driven light tanks, driven armored personnel carriers, driven amphibious transports, and infrared laser reconnaissance vehicles – can these be considered?”

Su XiaoRan stared at Xu Yun wide wide eyes – was this guy joking? How could those things be driven by an ordinary person?

Liu TianYi froze for quite a while before he suddenly exploded into unbridled laughter. “Hahahaha! You think I’m an idiot? You’ve driven a tank? Hahaha! I’ve driven an airplane too!”

“Oh? Airplanes also count? Then I’ve piloted the Fierce Dragon light combat aircraft, piloted Apache helicopter gunships, and also Air Early Warning aircraft.” Xu Yun exceeded the numbers on both hands from counting, as though it was that many types. He wasn’t a pilot, and didn’t have that many chances to fly the skies.

“Are you treating me as a fool?” Liu TianYi already stopped listening. “Who would believe the things you said? Hmph!”

Xu Yun shrugged his shoulders. “If you don’t believe it then forget it. I don’t need you to believe me, you asked me yourself.”

“XiaoRan, do you believe the words this kind of person is saying?” Liu



TianYi completely treated Xu Yun as a mentally ill idiot. An ordinary person absolutely wouldn't boast about this kind of stuff, complete and pure nonsense.

Su XiaoRan's face was a bit unsightly. Her tone became serious, "Teacher Liu, what I do is my free will. If you don't have anything else then I won't see you off."

The flesh around Liu TianYi's eyes clearly twitched, apparently he felt rage at this choice of Su XiaoRan. "You still feel that this guy understands cars better? He might not even be able to even drive! When you see his clothes, don't they seem like someone who can't afford a car?"

Su XiaoRan sternly said, "If you didn't see it yourself then don't make presumptuous judgments!"

Liu TianYi saw how Su XiaoRan was sternly berating him, and he was surprised. He fiercely glared at Xu Yun. "Boy, you'd best be careful!"

"As should you." Xu Yun was too lazy to think about this guy's threat. Compared to the danger of the person that saved Crimson Scorpion, this tall, rich and handsome teacher's threat was completely just a fart.

"Hmph!" Liu TianYi heavily snorted then turned and left, a blaze of fire thirty feet high rapidly shot up from the top of his head.

Su XiaoRan couldn't help but to knit her beautiful brow together. She was quite a bit worried, after all Liu TianYi was a guy from a family with a lot of background and a lot of money. For Xu Yun to not give him face like that, she was a bit worried he would do something improper to Xu Yun.

After waiting for Liu TianYi to leave, Su XiaoRan couldn't help but to reveal a worried expression, "Xu Yun, I'm sorry, Teacher Liu is exactly a proud and arrogant person. If he offended you in any way, I apologize for him."

Xu Yun shook his head. "You don't have to apologize for him. I can see that you don't like him. I'm guessing he'll often come to bother you right? Teacher Su, if you need any kind of help you can talk to me. What I hate

to see most is a shameless man.”

Su XiaoRan slightly bitterly smiled and said, “It isn’t as serious as you say. But I truly don’t like that kind of man that relies too much on the relationship of his family, always with an air and manner of arrogance. And this arrogance really isn’t from relying on himself, so I don’t like it.”

“Then directly tell him.” Xu Yun said, “If you don’t like him then you don’t like him, this can’t be forced.”

Su XiaoRan nodded her head, “I have said it before, just that.....”

“But he’s still thick-skinned and shamelessly bothering you? I knew it definitely would be like this. He seemed like a person like a dog and fake, but I hadn’t thought that he was also a shameless fellow.” Xu Yun gave a very blunt assessment.

“Eh, till now he hasn’t done anything, just always saying he wanted to be friends. Ai, but in front of other people’s he would always call out to me so familiarly. Someone who didn’t know clearly about the situation would always think there was something between he and I.” Su XiaoRan’s headaches were exactly this situation. “Right now very many teachers are already saying things like I’m in a relationship with the rich and powerful and so on, and I have no way of explaining.”

Xu Yun nodded his head, indicating that he especially understood. That guy’s methods were already considered smart, a scheme to make smoke, making the many colleagues think there was something between the two. Then after groundless gossip spreads, by then even if Su XiaoRan doesn’t agree she has to agree. Sooner or later the matter was like how a water current would push the boat.

The intelligence of this kind of method was that it birthed feelings from nothing. Even if Su XiaoRan didn’t have one bit of feelings for him, people would think she was indecent, pretending. If Su XiaoRan persisted till the end of not being together with the opposing side, then people wouldn’t think that Su XiaoRan was faithful, but definitely would think that she thought too highly of herself, and then Liu TianYi got tired of her and dumped her.

“How about I’ll talk to him for you?” Xu Yun smiled, that person was exactly the type that relied on his family’s circumstances well. From childhood to adulthood they were spoiled, if he truly viciously gave him a beating, just once would change him.

Su XiaoRan quickly waved her hand. “No need, truly no need. I can handle my own situations myself.”

“Then sure, do you want to continue listening?” Xu Yun pointed at Su XiaoRan’s pen for recording notes.

Su XiaoRan used all her strength to nod her head, “Of course! Right, just now you said you drove tanks before, piloted airplanes before, is that true or false?”

Xu Yun squinted his eyes and smiled, if in the end she asked like breaking the pot to get to the bottom of it – he didn’t know how he would explain, and then directly shook his head. “I’m not Shook or Beta [1] , where would I go to drive airplanes and tanks? It’s just nonsense.”

[tl: [1] = Chinese cartoon mice who drive tanks and other military vehicles. ]

Su XiaoRan’s expectant expression was clearly a bit disappointed. Just now she truly believed – without knowing why, she felt that this man’s words were very much plausible. Just now she suspected he was a the kind of fighter that was good at everything and was a legend in the Chinese army.

However, returning to the topic, how could a soldier good at everything that was this young escape to come out as a chef? Because of Su XiaoRan’s rich imaginative power she felt it was especially ridiculous.

The lecture continued, and Xu Yun spoke vividly and colorfully while Su XiaoRan listened with keen interest and pleasure. Besides the large time interval between classes when GuoGuo came here to pester endlessly, most of the time it was still rather harmonious.

Finally classes ended, and GuoGuo again directly rushed to Su XiaoRan’s office, known as “catching them in the act”.

In one morning, Su XiaoRan learned very much information that driving school didn't cover, so she was extremely grateful. "To show my gratitude, I'll treat you guys to lunch okay? Is it alright GuoGuo?"

With a suspicious expression, GuoGuo rolled her eyes. In her heart she said, This development is too excessively fast right? In one morning dad won over Teacher Su? Dad is worthy of being called an expert in picking up girls.

This morning it was you that was driving us over, it should be me and GuoGuo thanking you." Xu Yun slightly smiled saying, "It should be us that treat you."

GuoGuo waved her hand like a small adult, "Okay okay, you guys don't be polite. We should directly go back to the panacea restaurant to have a meal alright? Teacher Su, could it be that you don't want to taste my dad's craftsmanship?"

Su XiaoRan heard and couldn't help but nod her head, apologetically looking at Xu Yun she asked, "Can we?"

"Let's go!" Of course Xu Yun was willing.

"I'll drive. Hehe, GuoGuo, Teacher Su is no longer this morning's killer on the road, your dad taught me many things." Su XiaoRan said proudly.

GuoGuo had a confused expression, "Could it be that this morning inside the car when Teacher Su was touched in the thigh by dad, now she can learn anything?"

Su XiaoRan's smiling expression directly became rigid on her face – Xu Yun directly wanted to use his head to crack the wall!

# Chapter 91: Loyalty and Filial Piety Cannot Both Be Fulfilled

“Let’s go?” GuoGuo was completely unaware how much destructive power her own words had, and she strutted by herself, without knowing just how embarrassed Xu Yun and Su XiaoRan were.

Xu Yun was wronged, damn, he swore he only touched a knee that didn’t even have meat!

When the three of them arrived to the staff parking lot, Liu TianYi had already been waiting here for a long time. He wanted to invite Su XiaoRan to go eat and have a good chat with Su XiaoRan, and not come into contact with that sketchy person from earlier.

But what Liu TianYi hadn’t thought was, that sketchy person from earlier actually also brought a little student and was shamelessly thick-skinned as he followed Su XiaoRan over, seemingly like he really was going to go with Su XiaoRan together!

“XiaoRan, where are you going?” Once Liu TianYi opened his mouth, his brow creased up. But he still persisted saying, “I heard that a new elegant Parisian restaurant opened with especially authentic ethnic cuisine. I reserved for two, I want to invite you to go together.”

Su XiaoRan didn’t want to bother stressing for him to call her Teacher Su, and she pointed at GuoGuo. “This is my student. I have to go with my student to do a home visit. Sorry, I can only politely refuse your good intentions.”

Of course Liu TianYi wouldn’t give up just like that. “XiaoRan, I have sincere intentions to invite you to go eat, just as a friend’s status to invite you to eat. If you don’t agree, isn’t that giving me too little face?”

“Did you not hear Teacher Su say she wanted to go to my house to do a home visit?” GuoGuo looked at Liu TianYi in total seriousness. “Sorry, your invitation was a bit too late.”

Apparently GuoGuo already put this tall, rich and handsome teacher

into her dad's rival-in-love bandwagon. She absolutely wouldn't allow for any guy she didn't like to be at Teacher Su's side. GuoGuo clearly didn't like this tall, rich and handsome teacher, because his entire person radiated a whiff of vanity and hypocrisy.

Liu TianYi used the corner of his eye to look at his Su XiaoRan, and so with a face of smiles he said, "Little beauty, if you can convince Teacher Su, then Teacher Liu will take you and Teacher Su together. French food is very delicious, and also has good desserts."

In Liu TianYi's eyes, a small child couldn't possibly resist the temptation of food – if she really went with them, then he would precisely give her a cake she wanted quickly.

But was GuoGuo someone who hadn't experienced big storms before? French cuisine? Tch, she was someone who had gone to the Seine River in Paris' La Tour d'Argent in person.

"Uninterested, jie got tired of those things long ago." GuoGuo waved her hand, without giving any face.

Su XiaoRan in her heart secretly laughed, but on the surface she still calmly said to GuoGuo. "I hadn't thought that GuoGuo was really a little gourmet."

Liu TianYi's brow completely scrunched, "XiaoRan, aren't all home visits at night? How would there be home visits in the afternoon? Since you want to go do a home visit, then you have to eat then go right?"

"You don't have to worry about it. Teacher Su coming to my house definitely won't go hungry." GuoGuo was out of patience – this man could really blabber on and on.

Xu Yun also didn't bother to listen, opening the front passenger seat door intending to sit inside.

"What are you doing! Who let you sit in the car? Didn't you hear she wanted to go to a home visit! What's the meaning of you following?" Liu TianYi with a belly full of evil fire vented at Xu Yun. Right now he completely treated Xu Yun as a kind of personal driving instructor.

Xu Yun was too lazy to care about him, directly sitting inside.

GuoGuo shot a glance at this guy loudly yelling at her dad, and her heart was especially unhappy. “Teacher Su, why are we wasting time with him? I’m hungry.”

“Mmh, get in.” Su XiaoRan touched GuoGuo’s face, turning to Liu TianYi she said, “Sorry Teacher Liu, that was my student’s parent. I was going to go to their house for a home visit. Good bye.”

Liu TianYi was frozen for half a day before he came to his senses. That guy was a student’s parent?! Such a young person and his child was already in elementary school? Bullshit! Swindler!

Deserving of death! In Liu TianYi’s heart arose an intense jealous flame; he had chased Su XiaoRan for so many days, and Su XiaoRan was neither hot nor cold to him, but to this guy with a whole body of street peddler goods she didn’t have this kind of feeling.

Liu TianYi truly wanted to ask Su XiaoRan whether or not she was blind.

Seeing Su XiaoRan driving that newly purchased red Golf driving out of the school, Liu TianYi felt a burst of flaming anger in his heart. He definitely wouldn’t swallow this kind of tone! A person who dared to take women from him in HeDong City hadn’t been born yet!

Liu TianYi’s father was Liu Sheng, a genuine overlord in HeDong City’s Underworld – at his side, elites were as common as clouds. Ordinarily those three regions’ godfathers seemed high and mighty with their heads high, but in his father’s eyes they were just merely farts and nothing more.

If he wanted to teach a lesson to someone, it was just a matter of a single word.

With his heart unresigned, Liu TianYi clenched his teeth, driving his car straight for HeDong’s Grand International Hotel. This was his Liu Clan’s flagship property; in this period of time his dad always lived there.

.....

Compared to Xu Yun's flavorful morning, Qin Wan'er was insanely busy. Early in the morning just as she got into the police bureau, she still hadn't even sat down to rest when she received news of Ma PingHai's death.

Everyone in the special investigation team quickly rushed to scene of the crime. No one had thought that the killer would actually dare kill someone in the park forest less than 100 meters away from the police bureau. The killer had to be a vicious and extremely evil person.

Qin Wan'er's brains buzzed, instantly thinking of the words Xu Yun said to her "If Crimson Scorpion wanted to kill Ma PingHai, he would only need a few seconds. If my guess is right, Ma PingHai definitely should already be dead near the Police Bureau."

Was it actually just as Xu Yun guessed, that Ma PingHai was killed by that guy?

"The victim had their cervical vertebrae twisted till it snapped, leading to severing of the central nervous system, causing the victim to be paralyzed and suffocate. It definitely wasn't the killer's first time committing the crime." The forensics officers that came to the scene had grimness all over their faces; finally speaking up, "The human cervical vertebrae is generally speaking very sturdy. A person that hasn't gone through training or perhaps a person that doesn't have a certain amount of strength can't possibly do it. The killer absolutely wasn't an ordinary person."

Because the distance of the murder was so close to the police bureau, so the effect of the matter was especially nasty – Bureau Chief Chen Wei personally came to the scene.

After listening to the analysis, Chen Wei had a somber face, in his head he immediately thought of a person. "Could it be that because he went into the police bureau, so the killer thought he betrayed him, and so he would kill him so viciously?"

The leader in charge of the Crimson Scorpion case, the Criminal Police's captain couldn't help but to open his mouth and ask, "Chief



Chen, you mean that, the person who killed Ma PingHai is.....”

“Mmh, right now the biggest suspect is in fact Hao Kai.” Chen Wei’s center brow scrunched into a bunch – such a difficult case, for him this was truly a massive challenge. After being a cop for so many years, it was his first time coming across such a dangerous person.

Even though Chen Wei had prepared for everything, he hadn’t thought the opposition was actually the vicious and extremely evil type to the point where he wouldn’t even let “his own people” go.

The whole while Qin Wan’er was restraining herself. She really wanted to tell yesterday’s events to Chief Chen, to have Chief Chen give up the investigation because the police were fundamentally not a worthy opponent of this person. In order to handle those kinds of criminal types, they definitely must send specialized fighter members before it was fine.

But Xu Yun had said that he hoped she wouldn’t inform those things to the police side, plus he convinced her. Of course Qin Wan’er would believe Xu Yun, because that evil person had already been defeated by Xu Yun. What really made Qin Wan’er worried was the opposition appeared to have gang characteristics – if three or five of his vicious and extremely evil comrades appeared at the same time, perhaps all of the police strength in HeDong City wasn’t a match for them right?

“Is this an S-rank criminal? Simply a demon that kills without blinking, insane.....” Finally a member of the special investigation team couldn’t handle the pressure and fear.

Chen Wei saw the panicking pale expressions of the members on the scene – naturally he understood why they would have this kind of a reaction; he wasn’t the kind of leader that was imperious, tyrannical, and vicious. “If right now any of you are afraid you can quit. I guarantee you will not be penalized or demoted, after all the opponent isn’t the kind of dreadfulness we can imagine. The lives of each member on the special investigation team for Hao Kai can be endangered at any time, on this one point I hope you are all clear.”

The bunch of words came down. The people at the scene were all silent

without speaking – such a frightening reality of things was indeed difficult for people to take.

Qin Wan'er understood better than anyone else on the scene of the severity of Chief Chen's words, because she had personally seen just how much power and danger the opposing side possessed – even someone as powerful as Qiu Yan nearly lost her life to that guy.

“After all each of us all have families, we have our elderly parents waiting for our filial care, and some colleagues also have their own children.” Chen Wei continued saying, “None of us who are people who stand alone, that in our society are only living in this for themselves, therefore I want you to think it over clearly. If you can't sacrifice yourself at any time, I hope you had better take the initiative to leave, because I don't want to see that because some kind of situation might happen, my subordinate's family...”

After choking with sobs Chen Wei wasn't able to again continue talking.

“Chief Chen, are you okay?” Qin Wan'er asked nervously.

Chen Wei shook his head.

Finally, the first person that was unable to take the pressure stood up. He also didn't want this, but he didn't want to let down his own less than a year-old daughter. “Chief Chen, I'm sorry, my family really has no way of getting by without me.”

“I understand.” Chen Wei was smiling as he nodded his head, for a young person that was just a father for less than one year, saying that he didn't fear death was of course impossible. His kind of choice also was wanting to take on better, different responsibilities.

Closely following behind there again were people standing that came out saying, “Chief Chen, I'll also withdraw, the opposition is too horrible, my mental endurance capacity is already unable to continue going.”

Chen Wei still with his smiling expression nodded his head, “Hehe, yes, I worked for so many years as a police officer. My own heart's ability to

endure is a bit hard to maintain, understandable, understandable!”

Very quickly 4-5 people all opted to quit.

“You guys shirking like this will only help encourage the brazenness of criminals!” Qin Wan’er suddenly angrily rebuked – she indeed didn’t have a way to accept seeing so many colleagues quit one after another!

Everyone was completely silent.

Chen Wei still calmly smiled saying, “Little Qin, you still haven’t married – do you have a boyfriend?”

“Chief Chen, I won’t quit.” Qin Wan’er didn’t directly respond to Chen Wei’s question, directly throwing the answer facing Chen Wei. “I only know that I am a civil police officer; my duty is to protect the people’s security and I won’t be shirking for my own safety!”

Chen Wei didn’t at all approve of Qin Wan’er shaking his head as he thoughtfully looked at the sky. He said with a profound overtone, “Police officers are also people, police officers also have feelings..... police officers also have their own families. The words of the ancients indeed make sense, since ancient times loyalty and filial piety both cannot be fulfilled.....”

# Chapter 92: The So-Called Underworld

This was comparatively a rather deeply serious and deeply silent atmosphere. Qin Wan'er hadn't thought that Ma PingHai's death would have such a big impact on the police department. Having said that, the criminal truly didn't put the police in his eyes, or else he wouldn't have done such a provocative thing.

"I will declare here that the special investigation team is disbanded." Chen Wei's words came too suddenly – not just Qin Wan'er felt surprised, everyone on the scene looked at Chief Chen confused.

Chen Wei felt annoyed from his own mistakes. In the very beginning he had assessed the strength of HeDong's police, and he had no choice but to admit that he had overestimated the strength of his own people, honestly underestimating this S-rank criminal. If he had known earlier, from the very beginning he should've went to higher leadership to ask for help to send true elites over to help.

Qin Wan'er felt a bit unresigned. If it was her before she would've already questioned Chief Chen's decision, but now she already could realize and understand Chief Chen's thinking. Perhaps everything Chief Chen and Xu Yun had said was all correct – with the police's strength right now, they fundamentally were not a match for the opposing side.

"This case is already something we can't control." Chen Wei's way of doing things was decisive. In order to avoid unnecessary sacrifices, he directly gave the order to disband the special investigations unit. "Little Qin, come with me down to the office."

The rest of the workers handled the work of the aftermath and investigating the scene of the crime, while Chen Wei directly with Qin Wan'er went back inside of the bureau chief's office.

Chen Wei's face was grave. Like his state of mind was unsettled he said, "Little Qin, I understand your personality, you're someone that doesn't give up easily, or else you wouldn't have given powerful criminal factions in HeDong City a hard knock. But this matter and those are not the same,

I hope you can let go. From the moment you brought Ma PingHai back, I was already sure you had someone else helping you at your side. I hope you can say this to the person helping you that this affair doesn't need hands to stick in."

"Mmh, I understand." Qin Wan'er nodded, her expression serious; but Xu Yun already stuck his hands in. Right now that person injured him and Qiu Yan, how could he let go of that guy?

Chen Wei saw Qin Wan'er's face was unsightly, and then lightly smiled saying, "Even though I disbanded the special investigations team, but that doesn't at all mean I will give up and let the criminals go free beyond the law. For handling this kind of culprit, I will go above to my superior leadership to apply for the deployment of Special Units to settle it."

"Special Units?" Qin Wan'er suddenly curiously widened her eyes.

"Mmh." Chen Wei smiled, to Qin Wan'er he said, "At your rank you have no way of coming into contact with a few classified things, but I believe in your work ethic. I also believe you are an accomplished police officer, and sooner or later, one day you will be in my place or even higher than me, so telling you is no matter."

Qin Wan'er said with a face full of surprise, "There's a distinction between Special Units and special police?"

Chen Wei nodded his head, "Those are the true best of the best. It's hard to say if the famous ones in special police have the ability to enter the true Special Units."

Qin Wan'er's mouth slightly opened, and unable to contain her curiosity she asked, "Then just what kind of unit is it?"

Chen Wei shook his head. "I can only know these things. As far as details, that is above what someone at my rank can know. Hehe, Little Qin, if you're curious then do your work well. I believe one day you will definitely know more than me by far. Young people, their limits cannot be estimated."

"Chief Chen, can they really catch Crimson Scorpion?" Qin Wan'er felt

disturbed, and didn't believe in the so-called Special Unit that much.

Once he heard Qin Wan'er's words, Chen Wei's gaze suddenly flashed like electricity, and his tone suddenly became grim again. "How would you know this title Crimson Scorpion!?"

From the very beginning on the arrest orders, to all of the meetings, higher leadership and Chen Wei all hadn't announced the name Crimson Scorpion, because this was a title of the Underworld. And this person wasn't the same as that little character Goshawk Gong You from before – a person belonging to a mysterious level, Crimson Scorpion's title was something only high levels of police knew, and always had not been announced.

If they announced this title of Crimson Scorpion, it may cause chaos in the Underworld.

Affairs of the Underworld wasn't something everyone working in the police world could come into contact with. Chen Wei as well, only after becoming a bureau chief five years ago did he come across information from the Underworld aspect.

Crimson Scorpion this title, in HeDong City's police world, only he alone should know. How would it come out of Qin Wan'er's mouth?!

Qin Wan'er had been stared by Chen Wei into confusion. Because Xu Yun and Qiu Yan would also call Hao Kai like this, so she unconsciously called out this Crimson Scorpion name.

"Little Qin, was it that chef living in your panacea restaurant that told you this name Crimson Scorpion?" Chen Wei truly could not resist.

Qin Wan'er froze. "Chief Chen, did you have someone investigate me?"

Chen Wei didn't deny it. "Right, but I had no bad intentions. All of it was needed for work, I hope you can understand."

Qin Wan'er helplessly laughed, no wonder Xu Yun always said he hated working with the cops. It seemed like she should've long already known the police would have someone investigate her. This guy was truly something, and didn't mention it her at all.

“Little Qin, I hope you won’t mind.” Chen Wei continued saying, “I want to tell you that someone that can know about Crimson Scorpion’s name is perhaps an elite affiliated with the Underworld. This person is also extremely dangerous, I don’t want for you to incur some kind of trouble or perhaps have some kind of incident.”

Qin Wan’er lightly smiled, “Chief Chen, I in fact hadn’t thought that you would investigate me. I don’t want to accept this fact, but I still want to ask you, you said Underworld, just what is that? I completely don’t understand.”

Chen Wei frowned his brow. With Qin Wan’er’s position, she shouldn’t be able to access this side of the matter, but because there the existence of an elite of the Underworld at her side, Chen Wei still made the decision to explain. “It’s another layer of our society. The Underworld has no laws, no discipline; the weak’s flesh is eaten by the strong. It is a world for the strong! A world where elites are as common as clouds!”

“Elites?” Qin Wan’er frowned her brow. “Chief Chen, why is it that the more I hear the less I understand? What kind of person is considered an elite?”

Chen Wei let out a breath. “Crimson Scorpion is an elite. All of those elites have broken through the limits of the human body. They can shatter stone and break wood; their abilities are difficult for us ordinary people to imagine. Also the Goshawk that you caught before was also an elite of the Underworld.”

Qin Wan’er bitterly laughed, “If so, Chief Chen, back then you could absolutely be sure Goshawk absolutely couldn’t have been caught by me right?”

“Right.” Chen Wei nodded his head. “If it was said that you alone could flip over the Four Wolves Gang and the Blade Axe Crew, I could think that your luck was truly good. But if it was said that you could catch an elite of the Underworld, of course I know that’s a fantasy out of the Arabian Nights.”

“Then back then why didn’t you directly expose me? And rewarded me?”

Qin Wan'er asked.

Chen Wei's reply was very calm. "Because I knew that the person that helped you had no ill intentions, so I hoped he would always secretly help you. This would also be considered a way of helping the police. Back then I couldn't determine whether he was a person of the Underworld or not. Because the title of Goshawk is known by many people, perhaps an elite hidden among the people could handle him."

Qin Wan'er raised her thumb, "So that's why the whole while you didn't expose me?" Hehe, then this time how could you be sure the person at my side wasn't an elite among the people, and rather an elite of the Underworld?"

"Because Crimson Scorpion's title is something only people of the Underworld know." Chen Wei's response was especially straightforward.

"....." Qin Wan'er spoke no further.

Chen Wei looked at her for a long time. "Little Qin, I don't want you to be endangered."

"Chief Chen, please don't worry. Everyone at my side is good and honest." Qin Wan'er said especially seriously, "If you have the energy to investigate them, it would be better to use this energy to put it in handling Crimson Scorpion."

Chen Wei was shocked for a bit, after a long while he spoke, "I have no ill intentions, I just hope that you won't be in danger. You're HeDong's police world's future hope."

Qin Wan'er's white teeth bit down hard on her lower lip, "Chief Chen, thank you. But I don't accept this kind of investigation carrying a suspicious nature. Since the special investigation team has been disbanded, I think I should also head back to my own station. I'll use my personal integrity to guarantee that the person at my side absolutely isn't the kind of dangerous person you say."

After throwing these words out, Qin Wan'er then directly left the police bureau. Her heart was like a tangled mess. Even though she had



constantly strongly told herself she didn't acknowledge what Chen Wei said, but she had no way of persuading herself. Could it be Xu Yun was really someone from the Underworld? That he came out of kind of lawless, the 'flesh of the weak are eaten by the strong' world?

Qin Wan'er's heart was like a shattered five-spice powder bottle. After she returned to the panacea restaurant, she wanted to ask Qiu Yan, but seeing Qiu Yan still had a weakened body, she really hadn't spoken up and asked.

"Today at noon how do you have time to come back?" Ruan QingShuang faintly smiled, "Are you on holiday?"

"No, just a bit tired." Qin Wan'er's mood wouldn't appear in front Ruan QingShuang. She smiled, "I'll change my clothes and come down to help."

Ruan QingShuang felt bad and said, "Wan'er, if you're tired then rest for a while. Qiu Yan and I can manage."

Qin Wan'er shook her head, "Better to let Qiu Yan rest for a bit."

Ruan QingShuang was puzzled the whole morning. "Right, Qiu Yan what's wrong? It seems like you aren't doing very well."

Qiu Yan didn't know how to explain, only staying silent without a word.

"Maybe yesterday when she ate out she got food poisoning." Qin Wan'er made up an excuse in her place. "Last night she wasn't feeling very well, today it's better to rest for a bit."

Qiu Yan glanced at Qin Wan'er. Before she didn't have any positive feelings towards Qin Wan'er, now that kind of feeling was already becoming more and more dull. "Wan'er, I'm fine."

Qin Wan'er heard Qiu Yan addressing her especially warmly. Last night truly wasn't taking care of her in vain. "Are you really okay? In a bit if you aren't feeling well, don't blame us for not telling you to take care of your body."

"Mmh." The toxins in Qiu Yan's body had in fact already been extracted out by Xu Yun. Her weakness now was because she used too much

internal energy yesterday during the battle between her and Crimson Scorpion.

Suddenly a red Golf parked at the entrance. GuoGuo was the first one to open the door and get out, pulling Su XiaoRan she ran into the panacea restaurant. To everyone she said, “Hey hey, today we have a guest!”

“Teacher Su you came! Hehe, quick, please have a seat!” Ruan QingShuang of course was very happy GuoGuo’s class advisor could come here as a guest.

Qin Wan’er widened her eyes, “XiaoRan, how did you get pulled over here by GuoGuo?”

Xu Yun closely followed behind and pushed the door open to enter. “GuoGuo invited Teacher Su to try out my skills.”

Once she saw Xu Yun, Qin Wan’er had no more thoughts. Instantly thinking of Chief Chen’s words, she directly went forward and grabbed Xu Yun. “First come with me upstairs to explain!”

Qin Wan’er’s change from the norm made everyone that saw confused.

GuoGuo’s explanation couldn’t help but to seem plausible. “Aiya, could it be that Wan’er-jiejie is jealous of Teacher Su? Eh, this is too complicated, the one who should be jealous is mommy....”

# Chapter 93: Wan'er's Inner Thoughts

Xu Yun didn't understand what had happened and was directly pulled by Qin Wan'er upstairs, and simply pulled by Qin Wan'er into her room.

Qin Wan'er shut the door with a bang, her gaze tightly staring at Xu Yun.

Xu Yun only felt tightening in his crotch. "What are you trying to do? I'm telling you, ge has a fresh and pure boy's body – if you have any kind of wicked ideas, I definitely won't comply in the middle of the afternoon when there are still so many people downstairs. If you have some kind of thoughts then coming to knock on my door at night is good....."

"Knock on your sister!" Qin Wan'er fiercely glared at Xu Yun. "I don't have the energy to listen to your nonsense. Less nonsense in front of me."

"What are you looking for me for? What needs to be said absolutely in private?" Xu Yun stroked his chin, his expression like he didn't understand. "You don't need breast enlargements. What secret thing are you looking for ge for?"

Qin Wan'er gritted her teeth and said, "I really want to send you back to ancient times as a eunuch!"

Xu Yun's two legs clamped together. "I prefer to avoid that."

"Xu Yun, I'm asking you, and you'd best truthfully and honestly answer me." Qin Wan'er used her body to block the door. With a serious expression she said, "I'm warning you, if you dare to say half a word of lies, I definitely won't let you go!"

Xu Yun had been thoroughly confused by Qin Wan'er – what's that mean?

"Are you someone from the Underworld?" When Qin Wan'er asked, both eyes were glowing.

Xu Yun paused – this girl actually even knew about the Underworld. It seemed like higher levels within the police really attached great importance to her. But for her to suddenly ask like this, it definitely

meant something happened in the police bureau right? If he hadn't guessed incorrectly, Xu Yun believed that his prediction yesterday had definitely become real.

Perhaps the people in the police were already aware of how dangerous Crimson Scorpion was.

"Is Ma PingHai dead?" Xu Yun didn't directly answer Qin Wan'er's question, and lightly smiled.

Qin Wan'er nodded her head, "Correct, Ma PingHai is dead, and our initial conclusion is that Ma PingHai's death is associated with the wanted criminal Crimson Scorpion."

"Initial conclusion?" Xu Yun smiled, "Didn't I say yesterday, there's no need for an initial conclusion. Right now you guys can directly confirm that Ma PingHai definitely was killed by Crimson Scorpion. For this, it's no problem for me to offer my head to guarantee."

Qin Wan'er waved her hand, saying, "What I want to ask you now isn't this question, I don't even care who Ma PingHai was killed by. Right now I only want to know if you are someone from the Underworld!"

Xu Yun frowned his brow and said, "Just from whose mouth did you hear this from? What Underworld? I don't even know what you're talking about."

"You still want to pretend don't you?" Qin Wan'er scoffed, raising several examples. "You aren't someone in the Underworld, then why would you know the opposing side was Crimson Scorpion? Even within our police department, no one knew his title. Just how did you know?"

Xu Yun shrugged his shoulders. "What does that have to do with the Underworld?"

Qin Wan'er saw that Xu Yun was being tough with his lip. "Alright, keep pretending to be stupid, but don't think that I don't know anything."

"Qin Wan'er, who did you hear this nonsense from?" Xu Yun was quite a bit worried. With these kinds of things, of course the less you knew the better. But Qin Wan'er right now was learning more and more, and

unexpectedly she even dared to ask about the Underworld.

“Xu Yun, I know you don’t want me to be endangered.” Qin Wan’er wasn’t the type that didn’t know good intentions. “Right now the special investigation team for investigating Hao Kai has already been disbanded, and I’m not involved in this matter. You completely don’t need to worry about me. In the afternoon I’ll return to the station. I’m just curious, wanting to just know if you were someone from the Underworld.”

The special investigation team was disbanded?

Xu Yun frowned his brow. Perhaps this represented that the police were already aware of the danger of their adversary – only that, would they just leave this matter unsettled? Could it be said that the water was so deep here?

“Don’t you stick your hand into this matter anymore. The leadership has said that the higher-ups will deploy a Special Forces Unit to handle it.” Qin Wan’er finally admitted her own worries. “Xu Yun, no matter if you are someone from the Underworld, but I don’t hope for you to incur trouble.”

The center of Xu Yun’s bow scrunched into a bunch. “Special Forces Unit?”

Qin Wan’er nodded her head. “Even though I don’t know what a Special Forces Unit is, but I’ve heard that this time the people they will use absolutely aren’t ordinary people. Perhaps guys that are freaks just like you....”

Xu Yun felt a momentary surge in his heart, no way right? If they really had that group of brothers from before come here and settle this matter, that would be interesting.....

Qin Wan’er keenly caught the small changes in Xu Yun’s face. “What was that expression of yours?”

“Nothing.” Indeed, Xu Yun just now felt a bit of excitement.

Qin Wan’er lightly sighed. “Whatever. I know that whatever I say to you is useless, but I want to tell you, since the higher-ups would arrange to

coordinate with elites, I advise you to pull out of this matter. I don't want you to also get watched."

Xu Yun smiled and laughed stupidly, "I've long been watched by your police, just that I'm a citizen that followed the laws and made no small mistakes for them to arrest me."

Qin Wan'er was mad until the root of her teeth itched. "You idiot, did you even understand my meaning?"

"Got it, got it. You put in 100% of your heart." Xu Yun was like his heart was as clear as a mirror.

The two people had gone up for several minutes now, and GuoGuo finally curiously climbed upstairs and abruptly knocked for a bit on the door. "Wan'er-jiejie, what are you and daddy doing inside? Can GuoGuo come in?"

How would Qin Wan'er dare to say no? Anyways what had to be said with Xu Yun had already been said, and she quickly opened the door to avoid suspicion.

GuoGuo looked at the two of them up and down, and very disappointedly shook her head – completely not the scene she had thought of with disheveled clothes. "Daddy, we already invited Teacher Su over, you're still not going to go make some signature dishes?"

"I'll go immediately, you just wait and get a good look, godfather definitely will win over Teacher Su's stomach." Xu Yun took the opportunity and quickly ran down the stairs.

Qin Wan'er had nearly forgotten the matter about Su XiaoRan coming here, and charged down the stairs looking for Su XiaoRan to chat.

.....

Because Liu TianYi didn't succeed in trying to get a date with the goddess to go eat French cuisine, his mood was very unhappy. After arriving to the HeDong International Grand Hotel he directly parked his car in the middle of the entrance.

Seeing the old boss' prince came, who would dare to offend him? Last night the lobby manager that had been taught a lesson by Xu Yun instantly came up with a lowered head to greet him. "Master Liu, you have come. What would you like to eat? I shall arrange it."

"The hell with eating! Where's my dad?" Liu TianYi glowered fiercely. In his eyes these people were all just his Liu Clan's dogs and nothing more.

That lobby manager quickly said, "Boss Liu is in the top private guest room resting, I'll immediately give him a notification."

"The hell with a notification! I'm his son! If I go up I still have to say hello?" Liu TianYi spat.

"No need, no need, of course not!" The lobby manager quickly said, "Hey hey, my brain is a pig's brain, and simply doesn't understand. Truly I deserve death!"

How would Liu TianYi have the energy to listen to his babbling? He directly went to the elevator, directly for the top ninth floor that was his family's private rooms.

The front lobby waiter couldn't resist, and to that lobby manager he warned saying, "Manager, Boss Liu had ordered before, today, no matter who came looking for him they had to notify him. If someone was allowed to go upstairs without notifying him, then you could....."

"What could happen to me? Get fired and kicked out right?" The lobby manager snorted. "Why don't you use that pig brain to think about it? Can I be fired and kicked out? Did I let an outsider go upstairs? That is Master Liu, the future successor of the Liu Clan! You don't use your brain to think."

"Right..... right, it is as manager has taught."

The lobby manager disdainfully shook his head. "Looks to me like with your level of ability, you're the stuff that sooner or later gets fired and kicked out."

Liu TianYi rode the elevator nonstop to the top floor. He had long become accustomed to his father not coming back home all year.

Anyways his mother died early, and he was also happy his father didn't come home – that way there was even less problems for him to bring women back home to flirt and play.

The guest room at the top floor of the hotel had never received outsiders, only the Liu Clan themselves lived there. The room on the far left was Liu Sheng's private room. He knew that after his useless son returned home from abroad, he had always indulged in women, often bringing women home. In order to avoid embarrassment, Liu Sheng's habit was to not go directly home, and he directly lived inside the hotel.

Today the reason he gave the order that anyone who wanted to come looking for him had to notify him was because he had an important guest. But he had never imagined that his son would surprisingly appear here at this time.

Bang.

Liu TianYi didn't even bother knocking and directly broke the door down and entered.

"Why are you here?" Liu Sheng was a person nearing fifty-five, a bit of his majesty carrying anger directly pressed onto his son.

Even though Liu TianYi had long been accustomed to his father's powerful aura, but he was still a bit timid. "You're my dad, am I not allowed to come see you?"

"Hmph." Liu Sheng lightly scoffed, he didn't believe that unfilial child had these kinds of feelings. He was very clear about the kind of stuff his own son was – to come looking for him was only for two things: one was that he was lacking money, and the second was that he had come across something he couldn't settle himself.

"This is your son? Truly a tiger father doesn't have a dog as a son." Sitting across from Liu Sheng was a thirty year-old speaking lightly, his hair was dark red with a full beard.

In his heart, Liu Sheng lamented in millions of ways. "I truly let you see a joke. The dog son is incapable – also a thirty-year old, but hasn't



accomplished a single thing, only able to muddle along in a school as a teacher. Compared to you, his discrepancy is honestly too far.”

Liu TianYi followed the voice and looked over, wanting to see just how mighty this guy was that his dad said was far stronger than him.

Without looking he wouldn't know, once he looked he truly became startled.

Liu TianYi simply couldn't believe his eyes. The man sitting across from his dad, wasn't he the S-ranked criminal with a reward that at the moment was pasted all over the streets!? Why was his dad with this kind of a person! This was the target of all the police in the entire city. To set up a relationship with this guy right now, simply was to go looking for trouble for oneself!

Liu Sheng didn't care about his son's surprise, and instead called the front desk downstairs, lightly saying, “I said before, no matter who wanted to come looking for me, they had to inform me. Why didn't anyone notify me that Liu TianYi came?”

The lobby manager that answered the call was directly flabbergasted. “Boss Liu, Master Liu isn't an outsider.....”

“I said it very clearly, no matter who it was.” Liu Sheng's voice was a bit angry. “I don't like people who make decisions without permission. From now on don't let me see you again – go to the accounting office and settle your bill and immediately get the hell out.”

Even though these words were said calmly and indifferently, but heard in the lobby manager's ears they were like steel nails piercing his heart, each stab tore his heart and split his lungs.

# Chapter 94: Crimson Scorpion's Benefactor

Waiting till after Liu Sheng got off the phone, Liu TianYi nearly shouted out in alarm, saying, "Dad! How can you bring someone that's so dangerous in here?"

Crimson Scorpion who heard what was said indifferently smiled, and didn't have any response.

Liu Sheng never hoped that his own disappointing son would be capable of having some extent of accomplishments in the Underworld, so he didn't bother to give him an explanation. "TianYi, I'll tell you, Crimson Scorpion is a year older than you, but he already is a top-class elite in the Underworld. What about you? Up until now, you are completely incapable of the First Glimpse Gateway! Hmph, saying it out loud really makes me not know where to put my old face!"

"Liu old brother don't be angry, not everyone has broken through the limits of the human body." Crimson Scorpion lightly said.

Crimson Scorpion was very curious towards Liu Sheng. Before he was saved by him yesterday, he completely didn't know that HeDong City still had a true overlord of their Underworld. By chatting with him could he only just understand – Liu Sheng really didn't want to nest his whole life in HeDong City, but only because his own son completely didn't have the potential to become an elite, so he had no choice but to make this small city home.

With Liu Sheng's strength, it was fundamentally impossible to have a foothold in metropolitan districts where elites were as common as the clouds like BeiJing and TianJin or ShangHai, and so on.

In terms of strength, Liu Sheng also was a 2nd-tier elite, but he was already at the advanced age of 50+ years old when he was just able to break through, so he had already reached his peak. Within his subordinates were also a few 3rd-tier elites that were all placed by him in

certain locations. He always wanted his own son to one day suddenly realize, but his son didn't have the slightest interest to understand.

Originally Liu Sheng had already completely prepared to give up his own plans with his son going on the Underworld path. Yesterday the food and beverage guest room had a big incident, and he went to go take a look and unexpectedly it was the famous three godfathers of HeDong City getting flattened by someone. At that time he knew for certain that it was the doing of an elite.

After he had just left the room, Crimson Scorpion appeared. Although Liu Sheng wasn't any unusually talented person, but his sixth sense told him that this person was extremely dangerous.

Therefore last night Liu Sheng followed straight after Crimson Scorpion distantly. Although his strength was inferior to Crimson Scorpion's, but using his many years of experience, he could still ensure that he wouldn't be discovered.

So last night when Crimson Scorpion killed Ma PingHai and was defeated by Xu Yun's hand, everything became clear to him.

Liu Sheng didn't expect that suddenly, at the same time, two dangerous characters could appear in HeDong City – Crimson Scorpion and venerated Fox. He even more didn't expect that there was a young person that he couldn't recognize no matter what, that just defeated Crimson Scorpion.

But finally the old fox Liu Sheng chose to save Crimson Scorpion. He knew this person was his Liu Family's hope – and if he could get Crimson Scorpion's help, then he could in his lifetime, have someone in place of son to achieve the occupation of a foothold in the Underworld.

Liu Sheng heard the tale that after Millennium Feng obtained venerated Violent Lady Fox's help, he achieved unification of SuZhou as its overlord, so he felt that if he could obtain Crimson Scorpion's help, then just the same he could also achieve success and recognition as no small tyrant.

Before in HeDong City there wasn't anybody that dared to do anything against him, Liu Sheng. Even if it was HeDong City's three godfathers,

they were extremely polite towards him. Although Liu Sheng appeared to really not be notorious figures like HeDong's three godfathers, but actually in the entire HeDong City there was nobody that dared to not give him face, including Jin Biao's type of person.

If now he could again get Crimson Scorpion's help, then he could completely step beyond HeDong City – directly grasping the northern parts of the JiangSu Province was also possible. Once he thought that in his old age he could still fight to seize territory, Liu Sheng felt his whole body gleam with youthfulness.

But he ignored a problem. Crimson Scorpion absolutely wasn't the kind of person like the venerated Violent Fox that knew gratitude ..... Of course, this is something to be taken up later.

Now Crimson Scorpion called him Liu old brother; towards Liu Sheng who saved his life he was especially grateful. After all yesterday it seemed that if wasn't for Liu Sheng braving death to put in his hand and carry him away, he there was a 99-100% chance that he would have already died under Qiu Yan's sword.

"Crimson Scorpion old brother, I want to let my son recognize you as shifu!" Liu Sheng saw that his son came; if he couldn't succeed with one then he shouldn't unceasingly work on two, directly accepting him as a member of his own family. This towards his later plans was also helpful.

Liu TianYi stared blankly, "Me? Dad, what kind of joke are you playing, I fundamentally am not the right material!"

"Kneel down!" Liu Sheng angrily glared at his son. "Carry tea to pay respects to your master!"

How could Liu TianYi suffer paying respects to a guy that was of similar age to himself and act as his master! Wasn't this like pulling out one's own mouth? And early on in the past he already gave up on the idea of becoming an elite. Even if he also was astonished that his dad at this age could accumulate training and clear his whole body's Meridians, but he still really didn't have any talent.

"If I wanted to become an elite I would have already become one,

Dad..... I fundamentally am unable to break through the limits of the human body, to still be talking about some turning into an elite.....” Liu TianYi didn’t want to agree.

Crimson Scorpion lightly laughed, “If you want to become an elite and breakthrough the limits of the human body, the First Stage of the First Glimpse Gateway is very easily to reach.”

“You say it like it’s easy.” Liu TianYi didn’t believe it.

Crimson Scorpion lightly laughed, “The first step to becoming an elite is to make and endure your physique to become a sheet of muscles, adeptly grasp techniques, and use your palms to shatter stones and break wood. If you want to do it, I can completely help you.”

Liu Sheng heard and in his heart felt a burst of joy. He knew that if he had a top-quality elite agree to put his hand in and help open up Meridians, for an ordinary person to breakthrough the limits of the human body to become a 3rd-tier elite wasn’t a difficult matter! His son’s quality of health always wasn’t bad, so if only Crimson Scorpion could put his hand in and help, then that day he could certainly step across and enter the ranks of elites.

“You can help me?” Liu TianYi still had an expression of ignorance – he of course somewhat wouldn’t dare to believe it. “Alright, if you can help me, I’ll pay respects to you as master. From now on you are my second dad, anything you say I’ll listen to you!”

This was exactly the effect that Liu Sheng wanted.

Crimson Scorpion nodded his head, lightly saying, “Fine, wait for me tonight to adjust Meridians and restore inner strength. Tomorrow I can immediately help you open up all of your body’s meridians.”

“Tomorrow? Tch.” Liu TianYi somewhat objected.

“If tomorrow I can’t make you step across and enter the ranks of the elites, you can take me to go to the police in exchange for the reward.” Crimson Scorpion said playing it down.

Liu Sheng suddenly got up and put his hand out, directly hitting his

son's hamstrings. Liu TianYi's two legs clanged to kneel on the ground – this kind of opportunity of course must be seized! Liu Sheng after all, with his First Glimpse Gateway of the 2nd-tier elites, naturally understood the implications of these words of Crimson Scorpion. He was promising to accept his son and help him open his Meridians.

Although Liu TianYi was somewhat unwilling, but ultimately he still chose to listen and obey his father's arrangement. If it was said that this person really could help him become an elite, how was it not a good thing? At a minimum, in the future if anyone that dared to snatch his women, he could easily squeeze them to death.

Once he thought of that one guy today that left so close with Su XiaoRan, Liu TianYi felt a surge of evil aura in his heart. It seemed like after he became an elite, the first guy that he would want to find would be him to calculate his debt, and let him know that there are some people that he couldn't afford to offend!

"TianYi pays respect to shifu!" Liu TianYi gritted his teeth, and directly kowtowed and his pair of hands offered a cup of green tea. "Please drink tea shifu!"

Crimson Scorpion slightly smiled, "Get on up."

Crimson Scorpion promised Liu Sheng's son to open his Meridians. The favor of saving his life was also considered, so in the future if Liu Sheng wanted him to help him for a lifetime, of course that was an absolutely impossible matter.

In order to be able to reach this step, Crimson Scorpion also could be considered to be extremely benevolent. He certainly wasn't a big philanthropist, of course he wouldn't just benevolently grant anything. After all, helping an ordinary person to clear their Meridians and become an elite of the First Glimpse Gateway necessitated him to use up an equivalently large amount of internal energy.

Yesterday's injuries were impossible for Crimson Scorpion to restore within the short term, so he still needed Liu Sheng to shelter him for a period of time. This also was the reason he promised to help Liu TianYi

open his Meridians – consuming a bit of internal strength in exchange for a tranquil period of time was of course worthwhile.

“Dog son afterwards just request Crimson Scorpion old brother to look after you a lot!” Liu Sheng’s mental abacus calculated that it was appropriate, but also he didn’t know that Crimson Scorpion absolutely wasn’t the kind of person that he could keep at home and live with.

On Crimson Scorpion’s face was a light smile. He knew the meaning behind the words of Liu Sheng, only he felt that he saved his life. But this wasn’t sufficient reason to have him, Crimson Scorpion, to be willing to bend and submit underneath him. He wanted to go with people like Blue Ghost that accomplished big things.....

.....

One meal of panacea cuisine made Su XiaoRan praise without stopping. She simply really didn’t expect that a man could suddenly have such good kitchen skills. “GuoGuo, Teacher really envies you, everyday you can eat such delicious things.”

GuoGuo grudgingly shook her head, “Yeah, making it so hard for me to lose to weight, ai..... I should still try to control myself as much as possible. When I’m really hungry I eat a papaya. I absolutely have to hold back from overeating, becoming a small fatty that would be troublesome.”

“Why do you eat a papaya?” Su XiaoRan stared blankly, could it be that small children understand so much?

She really underestimated GuoGuo; GuoGuo opened her eyes wide, “Of course I have to eat a papaya. The shape of a woman is seized as a child. Just in case I grow up to become flat as an airport, what would I do? My goal at the minimum is to exceed Wan’er-jiejie.”

“I really want to stitch your mouth.” Qin Wan’er really was sprawled out like she got shot, she really didn’t understand how they again arrived at talking about her body. GuoGuo this little kid really was evil. “XiaoRan, at school you must strictly discipline her!”

Su XiaoRan couldn't endure it, tears of inadequacy began to come out. How can you strictly discipline this kind of evil little girl? Who was willing to?

"From the beginning I was outstanding, without strict demands I'm still very aware of them." GuoGuo's expression extremely cocky.

After Su XiaoRan finished eating she even helped clean at the restaurant for a while, making Ruan QingShuang exceptionally embarrassed. Qin Wan'er also didn't stand on ceremony, together they wiped the tables and took away the bowls and chopsticks.

The panacea restaurant was too busy after the afternoon, the time for GuoGuo to go to school also arrived.

"Instructor Xu, will you help me again with driving practice?" Su XiaoRan took the initiative to invite.

"Sure." Of course Xu Yun was willing to accompany her.

GuoGuo secretly arrived at Ruan QingShuang's side pulling her aside, and in a low voice she said, "Mom, it seems dad is very popular you may 10 million times over put in an extra effort. Now before there's Wan'er-jiejie, and after there's Teacher Su. Dad after all is a man, it's really hard to resist such a large temptation."

Ruan QingShuang rolled her eyes, she knew that this little thing wouldn't have some kind of different, better things to say. "You properly go to school, don't everyday let your imagination run wild and randomly guess. Children shouldn't follow after adult matters and meddle in them."

"Ai, mom, I did it all for you alright." GuoGuo pouted and said, "No matter what happens, I don't want another father."

Ruan QingShuang couldn't resist bitterly smiling, really with this girl there were no methods.

Xu Yun directly picked up GuoGuo in a princess-style carry, "Whatever you want tell your godfather, but only after school is dismissed in the afternoon, let's go!"



The Red Golf carried three people to depart, with Xu Yun on the side giving directions. Su XiaoRan drove and wasn't nervous again – this kind of sensation was especially good. Her heart secretly decided that in order to as quickly as possible remove the killer on the road hat to become an expert on the road, she prepared to pick up GuoGuo every morning to go to school – naturally, on the way she would bring Instructor Xu.....

This however was a one-stone-for-many-birds kind of good idea.

# Chapter 95: The Challenge of a Rival in Love

Because the panacea restaurant's business days were trending towards maturing, QiangZi's second branch and the South City Tiger trio's respective stores progressively trended towards the right direction. And Ruan QingShuang requirements towards chefs became higher and higher, so the craftsmanship of each branch restaurant's chefs became better and better.

Everyday the little brothers seeing Shuang-jie and Yun-ge personally hectically get busy wasn't too settling in their hearts, and they decided to recruit some manpower for the main panacea restaurant. After lunch they all gathered at the panacea restaurant.

Ruan QingShuang found out the purpose for everyone coming afterwards, and suddenly realized that she always wanted to recruit people – but after getting Xu Yun, shortly afterwards she got Qiu Yan and Qin Wan'er's help. Plus the completely new panacea restaurants opened for business – afterwards her heart had always been surging forward, and the business about recruiting people was thrown in the back of her head.

Now with several people mentioning it she suddenly thought of this topic, the matter of recruitment was still the biggest problem for Ruan QingShuang. Seeing Xu Yun work so hard everyday, Ruan QingShuang felt quite a bit of heartache.

Kong Zhong suddenly grabbed a big and tall guy and pushed him to the front of Ruan QingShuang, "Shuang-jie, don't judge this guy because he's big and gruff, but his kitchen skills aren't fake. I figured that anyway Yun-ge also knows him, it would be better to let him come into the restaurant to help."

"Hello Shuang-jie, I'm Liang Shan, calling me ShanZi is fine. Last time because of a small misunderstanding I was also beat by Yun-ge." The big and tall guy grinned; wasn't this the guy that went to Kong Zhong's sand pit that one time to cause trouble?!

Ruan QingShuang stared with her eyes wide, a little bit disbelieving that this guy had the stuff to become a chef.

Since the last time he wrongly attacked at the sand pit, Liang Shan, because he felt guilty he would go to Kong Zhong's sand pit everyday to work vigorously. Finally Kong Zhong also forgave him. At the time that Kong Zhong was opening business with his panacea restaurant, he thus brought ShanZi to try the flavor. The result was that ShanZi said that he could also cook – then after making dishes according to Ruan QingShuang's heirloom recipes, the flavor really was pretty good.

Kong Zhong just thought of bringing him and recommending him to Shuang-jie and Yun-ge – this was the same as not needing Yun-ge to go to the kitchen everyday.

“Shuang-jie, rest assured, I don't dare to casually bring people to you.” Kong Zhong guaranteed saying, “His skills compared to the chef at my restaurant branch are much better.”

On Liang Shan's body there entirely wasn't a shred of that day's rude and incorrigible attitude, his whole body gave a feeling of honesty and considerateness. “Shuang-Jie, at night you can test me. If I can't reach your requirements I'll leave immediately, absolutely without complaint.”

He had said this much, what could Ruan QingShuang do? She agreed. “Then you can stay behind for a test.”

Loudly calling out and putting her on the spot, Lu Feng pushed a seemingly shy girl to Ruan QingShuang. “Shuang-jie this is my brother-in-law's family's younger cousin Lu WenYi. She just graduated from university, and didn't pass the exam to be an official. Up till now she has stayed idle at home. Her temperament is too closed off and I would like to let her work, but inside of my own restaurant I'm unwilling to order her around to work. Today I brought her to entrust her to you, I'll cover the wages!”

Ruan QingShuang turned towards this shy girl that completely didn't know anything about society and had a rather good opinion. Because she very much resembled herself originally when she arrived at HeDong City

she said, "I need people, of course I'll cover wages. Leave her with me and rest assured."

"Shuang-jie, with these words of yours I feel relieved." Lu Feng's several people now also didn't fear Ruan QingShuang, they knew that this Big Sister was a person that spoke with principle, and they were delighted to work as little brothers. Towards this always gentle and soft Big Sister they always exceptionally respected her deeply.

Shan HongNing finally appeared, and used his leg to kick a 17 or 18 year-old brat in front of everybody. "The people you guys introduce to Shuang-jie all have skill, only I trouble Shuang-jie to help me educate this little bastard. My true little brother Shan JiaHao. The family is unable to control him, I also can't control him. Shuang-jie, I made him come here to do odd jobs for you, if he seems like he won't listen to you, you can punish him!"

"I won't f\*cking do this kind of dirty work!" Shan JiaHao wasn't so cooperative.

Ruan QingShuang creased her eyebrows. This couldn't be considered as Shan HongNing looking for a helping hand, this was exactly looking for some trouble for herself, "Are you sure that I can punish as I please?"

"You must punish!" Shan HongNing kicked the guy that wanted to run away back, angrily glaring at him, "Little calf, this isn't your daddy's restaurant. In Shuang-jie's restaurant stay within your bounds a bit for your daddy! You said yourself that you didn't want to go to school, then just properly get to work for your daddy!"

Looking at his appearance it seems he really is like the kind of exceptional headache of an adolescent little brother facing puberty.

Ruan QingShuang acting as a Big Sister wasn't for just one or two days; granted that it was a seeped in and then aired out several parts kind of pattern. Towards Liang Shan she said, "ShanZi this guy in the future will be turned over to you. Later he will help you do odd jobs in the kitchen. You have also heard Shan HongNing's words. At my discretion, now I turn him over to you, and also let you handle it."

Once Shan JiaHao heard he was a little angry, “Are you guys treating your daddy like goods? Your daddy says he won’t do it, then he won’t do it!”

Liang Shan’s huge palm suddenly came grabbing towards his face, directly seizing Shan JiaHao’s face. On the back of his hand some violently raised blue veins made it visible that this guy was absolutely using sufficient force, “Brat, stop your young master sickness. You can’t act wildly in this place. I certainly do not have your ge’s good temperament.”

“Grandson!” Shan JiaHao’s entire face was being seized by raw pain, loudly shouting ow ow he said, “You f\*cker let go of me! Your daddy will make you look good .....ahh ..... you put me down! Do you know how many brothers I have!?”

Shan HongNing was silent; although he was also his dear little brother, but he even more felt like it was a loss of face – this bastard calf really didn’t save worries. He just studied up to three years and he stopped, insisting on saying that he wanted to get involved in a gang. Everyday he would go with a group of ruffians that had neither knowledge nor skills and stir up trouble everywhere. He thought this was being in a gang.

Being in a gang wasn’t at all having spare time to have nothing to do and blindly go looking for trouble – being in a gang was to be able to make money! In those days when Shan HongNing was in a gang, the family gave him money and he achieved today’s success with the hot pot restaurants. But this time the money the family gave Shan JiaHao was also squandered by him in vain.

Liang Shan looked at Shan HongNing. After all it was his family’s little brother, he couldn’t just beat him up. If this guy wasn’t Shan HongNing’s little brother, he would have already punched the sh\*t out of him. Don’t think that Liang Shan didn’t have any kind of reputation – that was because the time he was in prison was too long. If it really came to blows, his strength and his brothers’ still really wasn’t less than the South City Tiger Trio’s.

“Shuang-jie however you say to handle it, it will be handled.” Shan HongNing gritted his teeth. If this calf wasn’t hit he wouldn’t become someone worthy of respect.

As these tough words dropped, Liang Shan’s fist hooked Shan JiaHao’s abdomen, directly hitting that calf until his intestines were almost spat out, then he opened the door and threw him out the door. “If you have the guts knock me down this afternoon, or else sincerely do odd jobs for me!”

Shan JiaHao very ruthlessly fell down to the ground, his face suppressed an expression of injustice. Hatefully he gnashed his teeth. “Fine! You have guts! Just you wait!”

Shan HongNing knew that his little brother’s group of hoodlum ruffians couldn’t accomplish anything major, so he was too lazy to manage him. With an embarrassed face towards Ruan QingShuang he said, “Shuang-jie, I caused trouble for you.....”

Ruan QingShuang felt okay with it, “Then I will also thank you guys for being this determined. When you have time let Xu Yun invite you guys to drink.”

“Hehe, it should still be us treating Yun-ge.” The South City Tiger Trio was very happy – all of the things that had to be done were all done, so afterwards one after another they said goodbye.

.....

Xu Yun again stayed in Bilingual International School until afternoon. It wasn’t bad to act as an instructor, and Su XiaoRan didn’t have any classes; the two people conveniently directly went to the parking lot to practice. Xu Yun directed Su XiaoRan on how to observe, and Su XiaoRan took the things that Xu Yun said in the morning to completely review thoroughly. Although speaking of theory couldn’t let her become a roadside expert, but it let her know how to manage very many situations.

No matter what, Liu TianYi didn’t expect that the man was unexpectedly still by Su XiaoRan’s side. Finally unable to resist the jealous flames in his heart, his foot over the accelerator brought the car to a stop in front of the two people.

This next meeting, Liu TianYi didn't take into account any image of a gentleman – in one step forwards he grabbed Xu Yun's clothes. "Brat, this is the last time I warn you! You had best stay a bit further away from XiaoRan. Immediately leave, otherwise don't blame me for not being polite towards you."

"Liu TianYi! What are you doing!" Su XiaoRan's was shocked in her heart; no matter what, she didn't think that Liu TianYi could suddenly appear to go insane.

Xu Yun lightly smiled, and helplessly laughed, "Take your hand off."

"If I don't let go of you then what?" Liu TianYi frowned in fury and glared as he said.

Just seeing Xu Yun lightly waving his arm to grab, Liu TianYi's hand that was grasping Xu Yun completely let go. Su XiaoRan completely didn't see Xu Yun move clearly, and Liu TianYi was at once countered and instead suppressed. She was very confused about just what Xu Yun did.

"Ah—! Let go of me!" Liu TianYi's wrist was countered and contained by Xu Yun, and struggled some and so felt some piercing pain, "Bastard! You're hurting me!"

Xu Yun played down subduing Liu TianYi, and played down releasing him, "I told you to let your hand go, it was you that was unwilling."

Liu TianYi ruthlessly glared at Xu Yun, "Fine, you have guts!"

When Liu TianYi had free time, he would have his whole body engage in exercise at the gym to have a good figure, but he was 100% a soft egg to fight. From childhood to adulthood he completely hadn't fought with anybody, inevitably there would be people that would put him in his place.

Originally Liu TianYi had gone to find his dad was just because he wanted to let his dad send people to come teach a lesson to this one bastard that snatched his own woman. However he didn't expect that dad would suddenly rope in Crimson Scorpion, and Crimson Scorpion also promised to help him tomorrow open up his meridians to let him become

a true First Glimpse Gateway of an elite.

So Liu TianYi didn't mention the matter that there was someone that snatched his woman, because tomorrow he could become an elite. When the time comes he could immediately and relaxedly settle his rival in love – in front of Su XiaoRan's face he could establish a great image.....

“Brat, if you have the skills tomorrow duel with me. Whoever loses is whoever will quit!” Liu TianYi's mental abacus made pa pa sounds, “Whoever wins, is whoever gets XiaoRan!”

Su XiaoRan creased her eyebrows to scowl, what was this guy treating herself as? This thing called affection, how could they be so casual? Affection wasn't a good, the emphasis was on the two people's feelings for each other!

Xu Yun didn't pay attention to Liu TianYi's declaration of war. “I don't have the time to play with you. You had best not pester Teacher Su again, this is also my last time warning you.”

“You don't dare to duel with me!?” Liu TianYi demanded.

Xu Yun turned and glanced at him, “You want to fight? Then come, let's fight now.”

Liu TianYi pulled back a step, nervously saying, “I said tomorrow. Today I don't have the time to waste effort on you.”

“Up to you.” Xu Yun really found it hard to stand this kind of babbling yapping guy.

Liu TianYi looked at Su XiaoRan, “XiaoRan, I will certainly prove to you that I am a real man! I will certainly make you love me!”

Su XiaoRan's facial expression sank down, somberly saying, “Teacher Liu, if you still pester me, I'm afraid that between us we can't even be friends or colleagues, goodbye.”

Hmph! Liu TianYi heavily snorted again, fiercely glaring at Xu Yun before leaving. He didn't want to be friends, he also didn't believe in friendly dealings between men and women. What he wanted wasn't a



friend, it was a lover! If he wanted to get it, then he would definitely obtain it!

# Chapter 96: The Panacea Restaurant's New Staff

In the afternoon after school, Su XiaoRan naturally took on the responsibility of sending the two people back to the panacea restaurant. On the way Su XiaoRan decisively recommended picking up and dropping off GuoGuo everyday, as well as requesting to have Xu Yun accompany her everyday as her driving instructor. Naturally Xu Yun promised.

After arriving at the panacea restaurant, Xu Yun invited Su XiaoRan to stay. How could Su XiaoRan continue to have the nerve to freeload more food? Without waiting for Ruan QingShuang to come out, she immediately quickly fled.

After returning to the panacea restaurant, GuoGuo lamented something with profound meaning. "I didn't expect that Teacher Su would take the initiative to attack."

"Attack what?" That little kid seriously made Ruan QingShuang not know whether to laugh or cry. "What are you pondering again?"

GuoGuo touched her chin, continuing to talk to herself, "Apparently girls really do like bad boys. No wonder dad's so popular – Wan'er-jiejie also likes him, Teacher Su also likes him, mom, you really have to be careful."

Ruan QingShuang was silent. What does the inside of this kid's brain think of everyday?

"GuoGuo, can you not give me unfair labels?" Qin Wan'er said angrily. "I like to look at bad boys, but I don't like forever bad boys! It's very obvious that you dad is exactly the forever bad boy type!"

GuoGuo scoffed, objecting, "The more urgently you justify it, the more your heart is hiding it."

GuoGuo's words were like music to the ears; certainly Xu Yun didn't prevent her from continuing her analysis, only he was interested in seeing the panacea restaurant's new server. Asking Ruan QingShuang, "Shuang-

jie, this is the new one that you just recruited?”

“She is Lu Feng’s younger cousin, Lu WenYi. It was Lu Feng that let her come here to toughen her a bit.” Ruan QingShuang smiled, “Inside the kitchen there still is a chef that Kong Zhong introduced, you know him.”

Know him? Xu Yun stared blankly, he didn’t recall knowing any chef.

“Yun-ge.” Liang Shan came out from the kitchen in the back, smiling towards Xu Yun, “Do you still remember me? I’m ShanZi.”

“You?” Xu Yun was immediately stunned. “You can cook? You aren’t an undercover enemy sent to smash up my signboard?”

Ruan QingShuang covered her mouth’s soft laugh. At first she also doubted ShanZi’s craftsmanship, but after he made several dishes Ruan QingShuang was amazed – this guy’s kitchen skills in no way failed. Equally matched with Xu Yun, they both had methods to remove the medicinal flavor from panacea cuisine.

Liang Shan chuckled a few times, “Yun-ge, when I was a kid, my family opened a restaurant. When I was five years old I could weigh a ladle in my hand. From when I was six years old I could create a dish called ‘Extremely Fragrant Dog’ which was the restaurant’s signature dish. When I was seven I could make almost any ShanDong Cuisine dish, and when I was eight years old I also came into contact with SiChuan cuisine, Cantonese cuisine, Hunan cuisine.....”

“Stop, don’t report your résumé, I believe you.” Xu Yun lifted his hand to make him stop. Having a chef is a good thing, at least it could free him. “Since Shuang-jie needs you, just show that you have real skill, and work well.”

“Mmh!” LiangShan exerted all of his strength to nod his head. Being a chef compared to driving an unlicensed taxi was much more stable, and it also didn’t require hiding from the traffic police all day long.

Soon after Xu Yun thought of something, “By the way ShanZi, you let your sister also come to the restaurant to work. Anyway we lack people.”

Liang Shan stared, “Really?”

“You think that I’m joking?” Xu Yun said.

“Yun-ge, for your great kindness I won’t use words to thank you.” Liang Shan cupped his fist and said.

GuoGuo curiously looked at the new chef that came, suddenly her nose sniffed, “It burned.”

Liang Shan with great alarm, hastily rushed back into the kitchen.

Xu Yun lightly smiled. “Shuang-jie, I didn’t expect that one day that I wasn’t here, the restaurant would have this many helping hands. Hehe, Kong Zhong introduced a chef and Lu Feng recommended a waitress. How could this kind thing be lacking Shan HongNing? Did he not bring a person over?”

“He brought one.” Ruan QingShuang couldn’t help but to shake her head. “He brought his own little brother to send him to do odd jobs, but that kid didn’t cooperate, and he was scolded by ShanZi to leave. He also said that in the afternoon he would come to get revenge. Shan HongNing is unable to control him, saying it was up to us how we educate him. As long as we don’t beat him to death, anything is okay.”

Xu Yun had no words to express towards this. Even Shan HongNing inside this restaurant was completely docile and obedient, but his younger brother unexpectedly still dared to cause trouble. Apparently this guy was truly someone that couldn’t be fixed. “Then I will help educate him.”

“Dad, remember to collect tuition fees.” GuoGuo at this time didn’t forget to collect money.

Just as they were speaking, a student dressed up as a high school student pushed open the door and entered. Regardless of whatever great effort he tried to put on a face of savagery and aggressiveness, he was also incapable of covering up his childish lack of confidence, “Where’s the boss!?”

“What are you doing?” Xu Yun impatiently rolled his eyes at this ruffian.

The ruffian stared blankly at Xu Yun, furiously opening his eyes he said,

“Who is the chef! We and Hao-ge want to meet him!”

Xu Yun pointed to indicate himself. “I am, you guys and Hao-ge want to be able to meet me? Then why don’t you guys directly fight your way in?”

“We and Hao-ge saw that on his older brother’s face he wasn’t willing to disturb this panacea restaurant’s business. You come with me outside right now!” The ruffians made a supreme effort to display their own aggressiveness, but whatever they did it didn’t appear.

Some customers eating food couldn’t help but to crease their eyebrows in frowns lightly sighing – the present day’s youths more and more really held no regard of the laws and natural morality and were undisciplined and out of control.

Liang Shan came out of the kitchen in the back. Just as he wanted to open his mouth, he saw Xu Yun wave his hand to signal to him to go on and properly cook dishes.

“Okay, then I will go with you guys to meet Hao-ge.” At present Xu Yun was relaxed like there was nothing wrong. There was such a capable chef, he really could properly rest up.

Once the student ruffians heard they quickly opened the door to run out; guessing that now their pulses were accelerating intensely.

Qin Wan’er threw Xu Yun a glance, “Use more effort to beat them. This group of little bastards that don’t properly study, then just let them experience some suffering.”

“Okay.” Xu Yun dropped a smile.

“Em..... then whatever he says he is also Shan HongNing’s little brother, as much as possible you shouldn’t be too excessive okay?” Ruan QingShuang was somewhat worried – Xu Yun’s hand was heavy, this bit she was very clear about.

Xu Yun lightly said, “If it wasn’t Shan HongNing’s little brother, I would be too lazy to look after him.”

With that Xu Yun then took large steps outside. With a characteristic

style, GuoGuo lamented again, “Truly worthy of being called my dad, this is the flavor of a man. No wonder women all like him.....”

“Cough! GuoGuo, don’t be so biased and pull me in alright?” Qin Wan’er rolled her eyes and said.

“Wan’er-jiejie, if your heart didn’t have anything to hide, why do still make a great effort to deny it?” GuoGuo acted like something serious had happened, saying, “It seems to me that you are the one that is trapped the most deep.”

Qin Wan’er’s mouth couldn’t beat GuoGuo, she could only strike with her hands. “I see that your bottom is the one itching the most.”

“Mom save me!”

.....

Xu Yun walked out of the panacea restaurant – standing on the roadside were 7-8 high school students, with cigarettes in their mouths and playing with their cellphones. Once they saw Xu Yun come over, one after another they had looks of not being convinced. Throwing the cigarette butts onto the ground, they directly came over to surround him.

“Who is Hao-ge?” Xu Yun creased his eyebrows, “What are you looking for me for?”

“Who are you! I’m looking for your chef!” Shan JiaHao came over from the back of his group, holding a cigarette in his mouth he said, “I don’t want to cause trouble, I just want to play a little.”

Suddenly Xu Yun’s shadow flashed, directly avoiding the 7 or 8 ruffians’ envelopment, and arrived in front of Shan JiaHao. The color on Shan JiaHao’s face changed, and he only felt a gust sweep past himself – the smoke in his mouth was no longer there. In this sweep he didn’t even see what happened clearly.

“The new chef is cooking, if you have something look for me.” Xu Yun threw away the half-smoked cigarette in his hands, “Your ge didn’t teach you to not speak with a cigarette in your mouth? You don’t even have this little bit of manners, and you still want to come out and be a gangster?”

Shan JiaHao's heart was shocked, "You are Xu Yun?"

"Oh, so you know not just a little." Xu Yun didn't deny it.

This was Shan JiaHao's first time looking at the one man that even his older brother completely admired. In his imagination he was completely different, so how could this guy be the man that could make his blood-brother admire him? "Less pretending, how could you be Xu Yun? I advise that you provoke less trouble for yourself. If you don't f\*ck off then don't blame me for not being polite."

"What about not being polite?" Xu Yun provokingly looked at the face of this bastard.

Shan JiaHao suddenly ordered, "Then I'll tell you, my brothers are not good people to offend! Kick his ass!"

The seven or eight ruffians were all thugs with Shan JiaHao. The reason was very simple, Shan JiaHao's ge was one of the great South City Tiger Trio famous in HeDong. So being a gangster with Shan JiaHao gave them even more face, feeling that they were even more in line with young gangsters.

Hao-ge's command had been given. All of the people, each one more vigorous than the last, all wanted to show a little of their two fists.

Suddenly after a person heavily fell down, all the people stupidly stared! Their belts were all ruined by him who knows when, not moving was no problem, but with one move their pants all fell down. The most fiercely charging guy tripped on his own pants and violently crashed to the ground.

Xu Yun coldly laughed, suddenly he grabbed the seven-eight belt buckles and threw them on the ground. "Even people that can't mind their pants still want to play with me?"

"Bastard!" Shan JiaHao erupted in rage, and directly wanted to beat him.

Xu Yun was not in the least bit afraid, "You too."

Once they heard these words, Shan JiaHao suddenly felt his own pants

loosen, then he hastily pulled up his pants.

“Your ge made you come here to fight, aren’t you happy?” Xu Yun raised his eyebrows and asked.

Shan JiaHao glared, “Of course your daddy isn’t happy!

“Pa—!”

The big-mouthed Shan JiaHao was smacked till his world was spinning. How could he have imagined that the person facing him in front could suddenly attack? And this palm was also too strong, almost causing his front teeth to be spat out. This son of a b\*tch was also too violent right?

“Still not happy?” Xu Yun asked again.

“No!” Shan JiaHao in his whole lifetime had never suffered this kind of rage, of course he flatly refused.

Xu Yun didn’t say anything else, and lifted his hand in another big slap! This palm was even more ruthless, and Shan JiaHao only felt heaven and earth going dark, his eyes were completely full of gold stars! Shan JiaHao suffered two slaps, staring blankly he didn’t see when Xu Yun attacked. Half his heart immediately began to panic.

This time that group of ruffians that lost their pants all had their own problems to settle. They saw that Hao-ge was hit by someone without him being able to resist in the least bit, and they were also instantly stunned – was there still a fight to be had?

Xu Yun suddenly turned his body, instantly a burst of chilling waves of panic and fear attacked towards the seven or eight ruffians led by Shan JiaHao. Those several guys’ heads went cold and they almost wet their pants – just with Xu Yun’s imposing manner their pair of legs were trembling in oppression.

They looked down on Xu Yun from the beginning, until now they were in a fearful panic. The entire course of events were just because of a burst of imposing aura. Although this group of guys didn’t want to admit it, but finally they had no choice but to admit that they were completely intimidated into stopping by their single opponent. A feeling of dread



from the bottom of their hearts forced them to be terrified.

“Work as an odd job worker or not?” Xu Yun again asked Shan JiaHao.

Shan JiaHao finally knew that the person in front of him absolutely wasn't a fake Xu Yun, no wonder even gege willingly paid respects to him as a subordinate. Originally in the world only people with truly imposing auras could defeat their opponents.....

“Of.....!” Shan JiaHao saying these words signified a complete surrender. Who would've thought that a guy that in the future would raise the Shan family banner actually started by washing vegetables and did odd jobs.

“Get to work.” Xu Yun waved his hand saying. Turning his head to angrily stare at Shan JiaHao's little brothers he said, “Still haven't scattered?”

Even Shan JiaHao acting as big brother obediently went to go do odd jobs, his little brothers naturally rapidly got the hell out.

# Chapter 97: A Mysterious Man and Woman

In the evening at 7:45pm, a dark green sport utility vehicle suddenly drove into the police bureau's courtyard. The gateway guard on duty basically was unable to stop them. With a beautiful turn to the side, it directly parked at the entrance of the police station building.

Three guards at the gate quickly ran towards this suddenly entering the car. One after another frowned – they wanted to properly educate these two people that entered the gate but didn't give prior notice.

“Hey hey hey, what are you doing why are you so with swords drawn and bows bent in hostility? We're on the same side.” From the driver's seat jumped down a young man – 1.85m tall, with a strong and muscular build, and a dark green tightly fitting T-shirt which forced two huge pectoral muscles to be extremely distinct. His face was lightly smiling, and he didn't in the slightest feel that anything he was doing was wrong.

Soon after from the driver's passenger seat also came a young beautiful woman with a ponytail, and eyes like clear autumn water. Equally plainly dressed, her tall and straight twin peaks were sufficient to show disdain for the kinds of the masses. The temperament of the girl was so noble and elegant, making the three guards at the gate not know how they should start to speak.

“Who are you people?” Several senior guards at the gate could see more astutely that these two youths absolutely were not the kind that came to look for trouble. Looking at how these people were dressed up, they absolutely were not ordinary people.

“We are looking for Bureau Chief Chen, where is he?” The young girl was very direct, completely without the intention of answering their question.

The guards at the gate were startled briefly. “You can look for Chief Chen, but you must first check in. What about your ID? Also, tell me who

you people are, and what department. This is the police station, it isn't your house's backyard. It's not like just anyone that wants to enter can just enter."

The big and strong young man slightly chuckled, "It seems like your leadership really kept his lips like a sealed bottle, hehe....."

"Who we are, you don't have the authority to be involved with." The young girl's face carried some seriousness, "Bureau Chief Chen's office is on what floor?"

"Young lady, you mustn't be overbearing!" After all it was the police station's guards at the gate, this was exactly a place that ordinarily ensured public security. "If you people don't cooperate again, then don't blame us for not being polite to you."

The young man hastily waved his hand to explain, "Don't. Do not do not. Ten million times over don't do anything, we are guests."

"Guests also need to sign in! Aside from municipal party committee secretaries, you're the first that you entered without slowing down to greet us!" The guard at the gate showed unhappiness and displeasure. Today he could be considered to have carried these two people on his shoulders.

The young, beautiful, braided ponytail girl's expression turned cold; in her heart she was in a bad mood. The people in here really didn't understand how to be flexible. Some confidential matters could not be randomly spoken of.

Without a choice the young man could only fish out a cell phone and dial the phone. "Bureau Chief Chen, you should have received notice that we had arrived to HeDong City's police station right?"

.....

It was very soon 8 pm in the evening, and Chen Wei still hadn't left the police station. After he handled the matter of Crimson Scorpion retaliating in HeDong City, the higher-ups gave him a clear response. Since the opposing side was already extremely vicious, then he should ten

million times over not randomly come. The higher-ups would arrange for two people to come to HeDong City's police station this evening, let him receive them, and talk with them about the situation.

Chen Wei continuously waited. Although early on his heart was restless with anxiety, but he still forced his heart to calm down and wait.

Suddenly his cell phone rang, and Chen Wei saw that the number didn't show up. With no choice but to crease his eyebrows he answered the call, "Who is it?"

A lot of these scamming phone calls all had this kind of no-number phones. Chen Wei actually wanted to hear who dared to trick a member of the dignified police bureau.

"Bureau Chief Chen, you should have received notice of our arrival to HeDong City right?" The person calling was exactly that one young man downstairs, only Chen Wei still didn't know.

Chen Wei's heart had a burst of relief, finally they came. "Where might my noble guests be? I'll immediately send people to receive you."

"We are just downstairs of the police station, it's just that comrades outside of the gate are too excessively serious, and we really could not enter." The young man laughed lightly, "If you have rules that people must check in when they enter, then I could only say I'm sorry, we also have our own rules....."

Chen Wei immediately understood this calling person's intent to immediately go downstairs to personally welcome them.

How could the three guards at the gate expect that they were people that Chief Chen would personally come down to welcome? These two people really were noble guests among noble guests, after all there were very few people that Chief Chen personally welcomed, and all were cadres above the level of department directors.

"I'm sorry, a small misunderstanding. I didn't tell the people below me in order to....." Chen Wei laughed, instead of speaking to defend his own people and simply not saying it was clear, the two people understood his

intention towards them. They knew that it was also for the purpose of maintaining secrecy.

The young man smiled, "I know. Then we'll talk about it upstairs okay?"

"It is good that both of you understand." Chen Wei slightly smiled, signaling to make the three guards at the gate to leave. Soon afterwards he very curiously glanced at that one young woman.

The higher-ups gave him the news that they had arranged for two people to come in complete secrecy to arrest the S-ranked criminal Crimson Scorpion, but no matter how Chen Wei thought, he didn't understand why there was a woman. That one young man it seemed to be what one might expect with a strong and muscular physique and several aspects of an elite, but a woman.....

The young man seemingly saw Chen Wei's frame of mind. "Bureau Chief Chen, you still don't have confidence in the higher-ups' arrangement?"

Chen Wei was slightly stumped for words, his face exposing an awkward expression. "No, I don't have this opinion. It's just that I feel..... hehe, it's nothing, the two of you upstairs please."

A man and a woman followed after Chen Wei's back to go upstairs. The doubt in Chen Wei's heart still wasn't reduced, after all he was very clear about how extremely vicious of a person Crimson Scorpion was. He couldn't understand why the higher-ups would arrange for a young woman to do this matter.

Acting as a worker in HeDong City's police station, naturally his heart was uneasy. If the people that the higher-ups arranged for had something bad happen to them within his own boundaries, he felt that it would be trouble.

The three people entered the Bureau Chief's office. Chen Wei closed the door, and pulled the curtains. Afterwards he again very much gave a host's friendliness and poured tea for the two people respectively. Chen Wei was very clear, the people that the higher-ups arranged for absolutely would not be so simple. Although he didn't know this man and

woman came from that mysterious unit, but he could be sure that since they could be called a secret unit, at least they were Majors in rank.

“Bureau Chief Chen, don’t stand on ceremony with us.” The young man directly started to speak, interrupting the busy Chen Wei. “We came here to look for you not to drink tea. It is because we want to find out some useful intelligence from your lips.”

Chen Wei heard what was said and also sat down, “Em, I will definitely say all I know, just that how should I address you two?”

The young man faintly smiled, “You can call me Qing Long. Call her Yin Long.”

Chen Wei was startled for a bit – secret organizations were exactly secret organizations. Even their names were code names, “Qing Long, Yin Long, although I don’t know your abilities, but believe me, Crimson Scorpion is absolutely not so easy of a person to handle.”

“You ought not to have had the chance to face him and fight hand to hand right? Anyway how could you know Crimson Scorpion’s strength?” The one code named Yin Long with a ponytail mentioned casually, “If I was Crimson Scorpion, in no way would I let off any police officer that fought with me face to face.”

Chen Wei nodded his head, “I indeed would not fight him face to face, but I can be certain that he absolutely isn’t an ordinary criminal.”

The young man drank a mouthful of tea. He knew that Bureau Chief Chen wanted to talk about something, so he listened with respectful attention.

“Perhaps what I say, you won’t believe. HeDong City’s WenHui District sent out a female police officer. She is our HeDong City’s only person in police world that within the past few years, established continuous outstanding meritorious deeds.” Chen Wei said, “Can a woman alone overturn two gangs of dark power? Moreover, even shoot dead an A-rank criminal, Gos-hawk Gong You?”

Once they heard this, the young man and the Ponytail one after another

raised their heads – they had a suspicious expression in their eyes towards Chen Wei. A single female policewoman, if she was capable of turning over two dark power gangs, they wouldn't at all be shocked, but saying that she shot dead Gos-hawk Gong You that kind of 2nd-tier Underworld elite was too inconceivable.

Chen Wei lightly laughed, “Of course, I also don't believe that my leadership could have this kind of genius, so I did some investigations.”

The young man opened his mouth saying, “Is it possible that behind her there is someone that is helping her?”

“Correct.” Chen Wei didn't deny. “Although I don't have any evidence, but I also can be certain that she doesn't have this capability. Certainly there is a noble person helping her.”

This really is an interesting place – four eyes of the young man and the Ponytail met, they didn't expect that this small little city could unexpectedly hide an elite.

“I already thought of drawing support from that person's power to confront Crimson Scorpion. I thought the policewoman under my leadership could get that person's help in arresting Crimson Scorpion. But it's a pity, it has been so many days and I still haven't gotten any answers, I'm worried that that person isn't a match for Crimson Scorpion.” Chen Wei said, “Therefore even though I haven't fought face to face with Crimson Scorpion, I also can just the same be certain that he is an extremely vicious person.”

The young man nodded his head. “Bureau Chief Chen, indeed it is so. Fortunately none of your people have fought with Crimson Scorpion face to face.”

The Ponytail tightly knitted her eyebrows – she was very curious about just what kind of elite was hiding in HeDong City. What was the intent in hiding here? Or possibly saying, that mysterious elite didn't act against Crimson Scorpion, was it because he and Crimson Scorpion were the same guy?

Any bit of suspicious things, the Ponytail didn't let off. “Bureau Chief

Chen, can you tell me what kind of place that policewoman under your leadership lives in? I want to know everyone she comes into contact with usually.”

“I have investigated this. She doesn’t live alone. She lives in WenHui district’s most popular panacea cuisine restaurant. It seems like it is her jiejie’s shop.” Chen Wei said, “But inside the shop there also aren’t any suspicious people.”

Ponytail nodded her head even though she didn’t accept it as correct, because truly suspicious people were unlikely to reveal the suspicious things they want to conceal, especially if the other side was an elite.

“Yin Long, you had best not excessively go too much into matters outside of our task.” The young man apparently saw into Ponytail’s frame of mind, and he whispered to remind her.

Ponytail didn’t pay attention to the young man’s question, turning her head to look at other areas.

“Regarding Crimson Scorpion right now, I can say that I’m unable to find a solution. The person that just recently protected and sheltered Crimson Scorpion, shortly afterward Crimson Scorpion killed him.” Chen Wei sighed a breath, “Now we don’t even have a bit of a trail.”

“Chief Chen, it’s already late, we also won’t disturb you anymore.” The young man stood up, “Since the assignment was handed over to us, we hope you police won’t get involved in it again. I don’t wish for innocent people to thus get killed.”

The space between Chen Wei’s eyebrows twisted a bit, “Could it be that you don’t need our police force to provide assistance and act in concert?”

“You will only cause trouble for us.” Ponytail didn’t have a bit of intent to be polite, directly denying him.

The young man laughed helplessly, “If we need to, I’ll contact you at the first moment. Thanks for Bureau Chief Chen’s good intentions. We’ll take our leave.”

“Then, I’ll go prepare lodgings for two people!” Chen Wei hastily said.



After all these people were the people that the higher-ups arranged for – from the perspective of receiving them, no matter what he also had to do something.

“There is no need to stand on ceremony. We can settle it ourselves.” The young man got up soon afterwards and together with Ponytail turned around to leave, Chen Wei hurriedly chased after them to go out, but still couldn’t persuade the two people to stay.

# Chapter 98: A Girl Shouldn't Be Judged by Appearances

The dark green sport utility vehicle was just as violent charging around to leave the police station. The three guards at the gate one after another got up to salute.....

The car very rapidly faded away from Chen Wei's line of sight. In truth, Chen Wei truly somewhat didn't believe that those two young people could resolve the matter with Crimson Scorpion. Certainly these doubts couldn't be voiced to the higher ups – his heart's knots absolutely couldn't be said clearly in a few words.

In the end, could the two people that the higher-ups arranged for be trusted?

“Hey, Bureau Chief Chen seems like he doesn't trust us at all.” The young man drove straight to a hotel chain scheduled earlier in advance. “Tonight you properly rest, I'll go around HeDong City. I heard that this location's history is long, with a lot of beautiful women.”

Ponytail didn't pay attention to the young man, directly getting off the car to go to the hotel chain reception desk to check in. The young man saw her disinterest, and drove to quickly leave – his heart had already suppressed enough injustice. Originally he was to go with brothers together to carry out the assignment. This was the first time bringing a woman to go out, and it really was inconvenient.

Despite his heart being exceedingly depressed, but everyone else envied him to death. It was the first time a girl entered their special unit, could they not feel refreshed?

The ponytail girl's appearance was sweet and quiet; her temperament was especially good, and all over her body there was a kind of wild and intractable feeling. Absolutely any man that saw her would want to take her for themselves, that kind of next door neighbor small, fresh and pure younger sister.

After checking in at the front desk, Ponytail then directly went to the elevator. The elevator doors opened, and Ponytail relaxingly walked inside. Suddenly two men who had drunk a lot also hurried over from behind, with one hand blocking the elevator doors just as they about to close and went inside.

“Phew....hic!” The two men were covered in the scent of alcohol. One had a bald head and a bright golden necklace, and the two of them noticed that inside of the elevator was a ponytailed girl, and couldn’t help but to gaze, staring at her.

Ponytail couldn’t help but to frown her brow – she despised men with this kind of gaze that didn’t disguise their intentions.

Suddenly, the baldy wearing a gold necklace was the first to speak. “Sistah, you’re here because you’re ‘on the clock’ right?”

Ponytail completely didn’t care about the baldy’s intentions, her eyes looking forward, considering him as nonexistent.

“Yo, quite the attitude.” A tattooed man slyly laughed, “Sistah, we brothers don’t have any bad intentions. If you’re here ‘on the clock’, how about you come with us brothers to play? Tell us how much money. We absolutely won’t be lower than him.”

The two of them directly treated Ponytail as the kind of girl that was in the flesh trade.

Ponytail used all her effort to control her mood, she didn’t want to cause issues on the side.

“Girl, bro’s room has a lot of things, more genuine than the average ones at the market..... hey hey, what do you think? Got any interest to play together? I guarantee you’ll like it.” The baldy wearing the gold necklace didn’t give up his intentions one bit.

Ponytail’s expression changed, “Do you guys smoke ice?”

The tattooed man slyly smiled, “Don’t be so blunt alright, wanna play sistah? Together.”

“Alright.” Ponytail actually agreed in one word.

With this the baldy wearing the gold chain and the young guy with dragons and tigers tattooed on him each paused. At first they were thinking of taking liberties as they pleased, and hadn't thought that such a top-quality girl would agree to their request.

In the beginning they had actually thought that she had come out for 'sale', but afterwards thinking that she was such top-quality and completely ignored their intentions, perhaps she was only being supported by some rich person as amusement, and so they wanted to tightly take some liberties and nothing more.

But right now Ponytail actually agreed, the two of them had quite some shock.

After the shock was ecstasy! Originally her qualities were so good, looking like such a pure sister, she was actually a drug addict. At this the baldy and the tattooed man directly couldn't hold back, saying they wanted to get inside Ponytail's body and f\*ck.

Ponytail then stepped back one step, and alertly said, “This is an elevator, there's surveillance.”

Even though the two of them were burning with anxiousness, but they still held it down. As long as this girl went with them to the room, got some ice from them, this job was considered done! Right now in the two of their brains were full of how to handle the scene of this little girl in front of them.

Very quickly the elevator arrived to the guest rooms upstairs. The tattooed man in a hurry fished out his room card as he ran over, and the bald man on one hand laughed pervertedly and with the other used his finger to show the Ponytail to come to their room.

Then at the bald man's lead went Ponytail to their guest room, and the bald man quickly shut the door.

The tattooed man fished out a bag of 'ice' shaking it, then pointed at a glass pot in the corner of the room. On top of it was a tube stuck into it in

a seemingly very special way. “Sistah, give it a try. Gege guarantees that it’ll be hard for you to forget in a lifetime.”

“Hmph.” Ponytail suddenly showed a cold glint in her eyes, suddenly sweeping away the girl-next-door temperament, her whole body exuding a bitingly cold chill.

The baldy behind the Ponytail was definitely the kind of guy who wore the pants of the family; after closing the door he wanted to pounce onto Ponytail.

Suddenly a gust of severe wind swept through – Ponytail whipped out her leg as fast as lightning and bearing wind. Hard just a moment ago, the 160 lbs baldy was knocked down by a kick! The baldy cracked his head onto the wall, having already drank until he was tipsy and now hitting his head, heaven and earth were spinning even more.

“F\*ck!” The tattooed man saw the situation and angrily cursed.

Ponytail didn’t say another word, and a human shadow flashed past such that the tattooed man simply didn’t even see clearly how this weak girl even made her move, and that solid knee with the force of mountains and rivers ruthlessly struck his chin! A massive pain made everything darken in the tattooed man’s eyes, and his two legs were completely unable to stand steady.

In the instant the tattooed man was about to fall to the ground, Ponytail suddenly raised her leg and swift as a lightning strike, ruthlessly smashed onto the tattooed man’s face. The tattooed man didn’t even have a chance to call out in alarm and lost consciousness.

Regaining consciousness, the baldy had momentary clarity. He knew that coming here he wasn’t planning anything good, but he never would’ve thought that this weak girl was so fierce. He couldn’t be bothered with some friendship of bros, and quickly wanted to open the door and get out. But just as he opened the door, a burst of fierce wind came behind him tightly following his lower back, and his entire body viciously pushed open the door and crashed into the wall of the corridor.

The baldy wanted to scream, but Ponytail ruthlessly used her elbow to

strike the back of his head, without even groaning out half a word he slumped sitting onto the floor paralyzed.

Appearing like a weak girl from next door, but when she attacked she was unexpectedly like striking lightning and moved like the wind. So fierce..... yet calmly and easily in less than half a minute she dealt with two gangsters from a triad. It seemed like this very first woman of some special unit was absolutely not just a pretty face.

Ponytail then dusted off her hands, directly going back to her own room. She didn't bother with notifying the police, because she knew that if someone had seen naturally they would do as such, and what she needed now was information. After their last mission had ended, it was less than twenty-four hours and they rushed to HeDong City – and tomorrow she still had to pay a visit to Qin Wan'er's location at the panacea restaurant, wanting to go take a look to see if there were any clues.

.....

Driving the dark green SUV, the young man drove through the big and small streets of HeDong City. He found it difficult to understand why the kind of 1st-tier elite like Crimson Scorpion would come to HeDong, this small city. Just what were his goals?

He felt that as long as they knew Crimson Scorpion's objective, it would be much more simple to handle this matter.

But what was this objective? The young man's head was one bunch of confusion. He truly wished that he could also have his boss' mind..... suddenly thinking of his boss, the young man's expression was a bit depressed, and didn't know how his boss was nowadays. Leaving them for so long, he didn't know if he had thought of them.

The young man suddenly parked the car in front of a bar – whatever, drink some booze. Anyways he wasn't ready to go back, after all that newcomer girl was hard to figure out. It was better to split up and move.

Even though Crimson Scorpion wasn't so easy to handle as a 1st-tier elite, but the young man felt that the two of them together had a great deal of certainty. After all he and Yin Long were both 1st-tier elites – even

though they hadn't reached the peak of the realm, but if the two of them joined forces, it absolutely wasn't something an ordinary or common person could handle.

.....

After the panacea restaurant sent the last guests home, Liang Shan and Lu WenYi each got off work and went home. For a while now, Ruan QingShuang wasn't that little boss with no money on hand – after settling wages she still had some remaining. Liang Shan subsisted from his skills, and his wages were higher a bit. Even though Lu WenYi and Shan JiaHao weren't skilled workers, but Ruan QingShuang promised to do good for them, and at the end of the month there was a bonus.

Shan JiaHao had constantly been pestering Liang Shan and the others to leave and hadn't left.

Ruan QingShuang asked him, "Is your brother coming to pick you up?"

"He doesn't care about me." Shan JiaHao shook his head, then looked expectantly at Xu Yun. "Yun-ge, can you teach me some moves? At noon you gave me those two big slaps, I didn't even see you move. I know you've got to be that kind of high master hidden in a city."

Xu Yun rolled his eyes. "Just me at 1.75m in height is a high master?"

"People say small secrets are hidden in the wild, while big secrets are hidden in the city. You're definitely a master." Shan JiaHao affirmed it in one utterance.

"You've seen too much fiction eh? If you don't want a beating then hurry and get going." Xu Yun impatiently waved his hand, this guy's face was far more thick-skinned than his brother by a lot.

Shan JiaHao's face was as though he was filled with indignation. "I will definitely beg until you agree to become my master."

Xu Yun laughed. "Alright, want me to become your master right? Everyday, the first thing before work, run to the Virtuous Bright Pharmacy in Central City District and buy two wolfberries and come back. When you can hold on, come back to me for more requirements."

“Okay! Shifu, your disciple will definitely do as you order!” Shan JiaHao’s whole face was full of excitement. In his view, Xu Yun had agreed to him.

Xu Yun was silent. He had just randomly half-heartedly said a line. If this guy really wanted to run that far it was an act of stupidity – from the panacea restaurant to that pharmacy was 30+ km. A round-trip was close to 70 km, and a full marathon was only 40+ km.....

Waiting for after Qiu Yan returned from her patrol of the area, the panacea restaurant would just as always close its doors.

Xu Yun who had broken through the mental state finally understood why his honored master always wanted him to do his meditation and breathing exercises. That he could break through the mental state absolutely wasn’t only because he had met a powerful enemy and his inner demons had burst out. Because he had always meditated and done his breathing exercises, it made his mental state even more firm and solid than the days before, so the moment his inner demons burst out it didn’t cause any repression or impairment. This led to his inner demons erupting out to instead bring profitable results.

If not because of many days of meditation and breathing exercises, this time the inner demons erupted out, let alone helping him break through the mental state and stepping into the realm of Ultra Elites, perhaps it could have directly taken his life.

This was after Yin Long’s death, the third time Xu Yun’s inner demons had erupted out, and was the only time he didn’t become a demon.

Thinking of Yin Long, Xu Yun’s heart was full of desolation, and he didn’t know if a newcomer could take Yin Long’s place.....

Bang bang bang.

After the sound of three knocks on the door, Qin Wan’er suddenly opened the door and slipped inside.

“Oh damn, what are you doing?” Only wearing a pair of small shorts, Xu Yun was greatly alarmed – late into the night a woman entered his room, he was truly worried about his virginity!



# Chapter 99: To Devote One's Life to Indecency

Qin Wan'er was speechless, immediately rolling her eyes, and quickly and exaggeratedly turned her head away. "Don't pretend to be insulted okay? Put on clothes!"

Xu Yun was still a bit confused – in the middle of the night running into his room, but not wanting him take off his clothes, but making him wear clothes? Was this still logical? Is it possible that she was afraid of the people in here hearing this, and wanted to go out.....

Not waiting for Xu Yun's fantasy to finish Qin Wan'er's threatening tone came out, "Put on your clothes, and don't make me say it for the third time."

Mmmh, Xu Yun obediently took his pair of beach shorts to cover himself, "Do you want to go on a date with ge? First of all, ge has no car, I don't have that requirement for car sex....."

"Do you believe I will castrate you or not?" Qin Wan'er said through gritted teeth. Xu Yun this scoundrel simply made her collapse, "Can you be a bit more decent?"

Xu Yun was quite speechless, decent people were all in their beds sleeping by now. "Okay, you can stop facing the wall, I'm dressed."

Only with this did Qin Wan'er's lovably annoyed face turn around.

"And it isn't like you haven't seen before....." Xu Yun whispered in a low voice – that one day he was in the bath he was seen naked by her.

Qin Wan'er fiercely said, "Xu Yun, I'm warning you. That night's events you'd best quickly doubly forget, or else you'd best be careful that that day my gun will fire!"

"Sure sure sure. I won't tell anyone," Xu Yun quickly said. Anyways his eyes didn't get the worst of it. "You're talking about something serious right? To come looking for me in the middle of the night, what do you

want?”

Qin Wan'er pulled over a chair and sat in front of Xu Yun. Tonight, Shan JiaHao made a ruckus about wanting to pay respects to Xu Yun as Master, immediately giving Qin Wan'er an idea. She suddenly felt that she herself must study some skills under Xu Yun.

Why was it a 'must'? Because after all she was a police officer. In the future it was unavoidable that she would have dealings with all kinds of criminals – ordinary gangsters she still didn't fear, but if she came across the type of evil person that was suitable to become an elite, then she completely wouldn't have the room to fight back.

At the moment Qin Wan'er had to have herself capable of facing those truly evil people, so she also wanted to advance herself. That three-legged cat gongfu at the police academy was still capable of handling little gangsters, but if she truly came across an evil person, it was completely inadequate.

“Start tonight. You're responsible for training me into an elite.” Qin Wan'er made up her mind, and spoke, “You can't refuse. I'm not the little fart kid like Shan HongNing's little brother. Don't think about skimping on me, I absolutely won't run tens of kilometers every day to go buy you some wolfberry.”

Xu Yun hadn't thought that Qin Wan'er would actually have this kind of thought, shrugging in refusal. “To enter my teaching there are rules. If you can't persevere with a month of buying wolfberries, I can't teach you.”

Qin Wan'er clicked her tongue wanting to press on saying, “I'll ask you again, will you teach or not?”

“I won't teach.” Xu Yun shook his head. “I don't do remedial classes. If you guys said you'd sign up, then sign up.”

Suddenly Qin Wan'er undid two buttons on her shirt. “Xu Yun, you'd best think clearly. Will you teach me or not!”

Xu Yun's two eyes shone, he admitted that he had in fact been surprised

by Qin Wan'er. Qin Wan'er's figure originally was shocking like a celestial being's, and now with two buttons undone it was so charming that it was truly dangerous. If it weren't for Xu Yun relying on several portions of concentration, he guessed that he'd be spraying with a nosebleed.

Girls these days were truly bold. In order to study some skills she would actually be so generous with such a slick move! This disciple had to be taken in, Xu Yun absolutely was not the kind of saint that if a beautiful woman entered his embrace, he could still easily withstand the test. With this kind of beautiful disciple, he absolutely would take as many as there were.

Xu Yun hadn't even said the word 'teach', and Qin Wan'er spoke, "Think it over yet?"

"Yeah, hey hey, you should also devote yourself. If I still don't agree then that would be too ungrateful for favors." Xu Yun used all his effort to control himself from spraying blood out of his nose. "When do we start?"

"Devote myself? You're dreaming!" Qin Wan'er glared at Xu Yun. "If you don't agree, I'll yell harassment."

Oh WTF! A threat?! Xu Yun was still thinking that he had come across fortuitous romance, and didn't think that the peach blossom would actually be stolen. With her voice sounding out, wouldn't that also make GuoGuo and the others awaken? If that happens, then it would truly be like yellow clay fell into the crotch of his pants, and it wasn't clear if he would be beaten to death.

Qin Wan'er spoke on one hand, and in the other she undid a third button – the clothing falling back some, fragrant shoulders outside leaked out, it was truly wonderful beyond words. "I'll count to three."

Xu Yun swallowed some saliva.

"One!"

"I'll teach!" Xu Yun knew that right now he had no other options. Perhaps compared to the amount that would believe he was innocent,

even more people would choose to believe Qin Wan'er wouldn't be so bored.

Qin Wan'er's eyes finally showed the look of victory, and the clothing was quickly fixed. Nowadays, studying some skills was truly not easy, having to show so much skin.....

"Then tell me, what do you want to learn?" Xu Yun's face appeared bitterly forced.

"Whatever you can do, teach me." Qin Wan'er welcomed everything, anyways she knew whether it was fist, leg, blade, sword or gun skills, they shouldn't be better than Xu Yun's. "Best to quickly be able to control the enemy. The tricks you normally use also work."

Xu Yun was speechless, everything he used were the most simple of military combat skills developed – what she wanted to understand for facing an enemy had different techniques. Also with just skill, wanting to reach the peak was still not enough; only a 1st-tier elite that cleared the whole body's blood vessels could accomplish it, so Qin Wan'er wanting to reach that step could be said to be a fantasy out of the Arabian Nights.

But this step right now, if Xu Yun didn't teach her something, perhaps she wouldn't leave. "The fastest weapon for controlling the enemy is a pistol. This is better than anything else."

Qin Wan'er frowned, she still felt Xu Yun was skimping on her. "This I can do. I don't need you to teach."

"That's not certain." Xu Yun shook his head, throwing his cell phone towards Qin Wan'er's hands. "If right now you had a gun and I'm a criminal, how would you aim to shoot?"

Both of Qin Wan'er's hands went flat, pretending that the cell phone was a pistol and directly targeting it at Xu Yun. "This is enough to shoot you dead."

"Wrong." Xu Yun shook his head, taking the phone from Qin Wan'er's hands with a single hand grasping it, both feet standing like the character 八(eight). "Shooting a pistol is usually suspending a single arm to raise

the gun, reducing the gun's stability. To increase the gun's stability, this is the basis for accurately shooting a gun. You use both hands to hold the gun because you're not stable enough, showing a lack of confidence."

With this he pointed towards Qin Wan'er's crucial point; she was indeed accustomed to using both hands to hold the gun, because she always felt that way she could to have her wrists decrease the recoil as much as possible.

Qin Wan'er explained saying, "That's because I'm worried my strength can't hold it, that the gun isn't stable."

Xu Yun shook his head, "The key to holding a gun steady depends on using strength to balance the gun, and not on using an amount of arm strength. Playing with guns requires understanding stance, grip, aiming, extension and turning, these five crucial points."

Qin Wan'er hadn't learned these things in police academy. "Why are you knowledgeable in guns? Where did you learn?"

"Uhhh, a shooting range." Xu Yun said, "If you want to learn, then do as I say and do."

Qin Wan'er suddenly turned and walked out of Xu Yun's room; after several minutes she took out her actual gun. The gun was empty, without bullets, but Qin Wan'er still took extra precautions. Since she chose to believe in Xu Yun, she decided to study well.

"So serious, not bad." Xu Yun lightly smiled, "When holding a gun, your hands have to evenly distribute strength. The gun's handle should be between the thumb and forefinger, relax the index. The wrist and shooting arm needs to stick out straight, such that the shooting arm leads the other arm."

Qin Wan'er did according to what Xu Yun said, she had also learned these steps from the police academy.

"Relax your arm, but don't let it bend." Xu Yun walked to Qin Wan'er's side guiding her. "Shooting doesn't require you to stick out your chest, what are puffing it out so high for....."

“Xu Yun.....” Killing aura radiated out from Qin Wan’er.

“Um.....sorry, I forgot you were intrinsically like that.....” Xu Yun said shakily.

The two of them practiced inside of the room, completely not hearing the sound of GuoGuo getting out of bed to use the restroom. Just when GuoGuo yawned inside of the bathroom and came out, she became drawn by the sound of voices in Xu Yun’s room.

“Spread your legs apart. Do it some more..... aiyo, no need to spread them that far, align it with your shoulders.....”

“Is this good? Shoot it?”

GuoGuo’s two eyes stared – this really was a major event, she didn’t think that dad and Wan’er-jiejie really could get together! Thinking of this GuoGuo couldn’t be bothered with things that were appropriate for children – with one push she entered Xu Yun’s room.

Xu Yun and Qin Wan’er really were scared to a hop.

GuoGuo had a blank expression. Originally she was still excited that she could see something that she shouldn’t have seen, however unexpectedly two people were holding strange positions. “Dad, Wan’er-jiejie, what are you two people doing?”

“Huuu.....” once Qin Wan’er saw GuoGuo, she let out a long breath. “It’s nothing, Wan’er-jiejie is here for him to teach me something. GuoGuo be good, go to sleep okay.”

“Hey hey, she formally became an apprentice to a master to learn a skill.” Xu Yun said with an honorable expression, “Godfather absolutely hasn’t done anything regrettable towards your mother.”

GuoGuo indifferently shrugged her shoulders, “Wan’er-jiejie, just what are you letting my dad teach you?”

“Jiejie is having your dad teach me how to shoot a gun.” After Qin Wan’er finished speaking, clearly she felt that she said something by mistake, and her complexion became slightly red as she stared blankly.

Xu Yun sweated out a cold sweat all over his body, sh\*t, couldn't it be said a bit more tactfully?

Fortunately GuoGuo was a naive innocent child, fundamentally she didn't understand any other meaning of the words. Still nodding her head towards Qin Wan'er she said, "Wan'er-jiejie you study well, once you learn you can teach GuoGuo. I'm going back to sleep."

"Mmn, mmn!" Qin Wan'er hurriedly said, this whole year the stuff that she learned really wasn't easy.

Looking at GuoGuo leaving with a turn, Xu Yun didn't have a choice but to issue an order to expel the guests, "Disciple Qin Wan'er, afterwards we will train during the day okay? It is too easy to have misunderstandings in the middle of night. Fortunately GuoGuo doesn't understand things – if it was Shuang-jie that came to ask, would you say that I was teaching you how to shoot a gun?"

"Get lost, go to hell!" Qin Wan'er completely didn't have the intent to have respect for a teacher, angrily glaring at Xu Yun. "It's all your fault, who let you teach me this? Tomorrow I want to learn punches and kicks! Go to sleep!"

Seeing Qin Wan'er angrily leave, Xu Yun really was quite innocent. Crap, who did I commit an offense against? More than half of the night he didn't sleep to painstakingly teach her, in the end he unexpectedly got a line of 'Go to hell!'

Alright, anyway he didn't expect that Qin Wan'er could be like Ruan QingShuang and give a gentle kiss of gratitude – that she didn't raise her leg and kick him was already considered to be extreme benevolence.

Xu Yun always was content without the need for riches – sleep, early tomorrow morning he would still have another mission.

# Chapter 100: The Ponytailed Beauty

Su XiaoRan got up early and came to the panacea restaurant, and bought six servings of an exquisite breakfast. This unexpectedly freed Xu Yun and Ruan QingShuang from the work of frying eggs and warming milk.

Qiu Yan tacitly agreed with Xu Yun continuing the work of serving as an escort for sending GuoGuo to school.

Him being an accompanying instructor was exceptionally easy, and Su XiaoRan's inherent perception wasn't bad. And her sense of direction was good, so yesterday after Xu Yun explained so much theory, her driving skill was much better compared to the day before.

"Teacher Su, you're really gifted. With just theory you can understand." Xu Yun couldn't help but to complement her. Last night Qin Wan'er had made it so he hadn't slept well, and after speaking he yawned.

GuoGuo sat by herself in the back seat, her two dark eyes slipping about, without knowing just what she was thinking about.

Su XiaoRan was an attentive person. Seeing Xu Yun sleepy, she said something out of concern. "Did you not rest well last night?"

"Mmh." Xu Yun helplessly sighed, saying, "All caused by Qin Wan'er."

"Huh? What did she do?" Su XiaoRan knew that Qin Wan'er in highschool was a night owl, the kind that would read until very late at night and still not be sleepy.

Without waiting for Xu Yun to speak, GuoGuo cut him off and answered. "I know I know! Teacher Su, Wan'er-jiejie last night was looking for daddy to learn something."

Originally once Xu Yun heard GuoGuo talk, he was immediately scared into a cold sweat. Who knew if she would say something ridiculous? Fortunately what GuoGuo said was more tactful and Xu Yun let out a breath.

"It seems that Qin Wan'er still loves to learn." Su XiaoRan slightly



smiled, then curiously asked, "Learn what?"

A burst of an ominous premonition emitted from behind Xu Yun – his pores instantly opened, and his whole body felt a chill.

Indeed, GuoGuo didn't let Xu Yun be "disappointed" – without the least discretion she popped out three words: "Shoot a gun."

There was a spell of dead silence in the car. Su XiaoRan's expression went from curious to surprised, and then changed into admiration. And in the end rosiness starting from her ears crawled out, little by little spreading out across her cheeks.....

This subject was too sensitive right? Su XiaoRan completely had no way of accepting it, and GuoGuo said it so easily and naturally, directly making her unable to look directly at the image in her own head.

Xu Yun instantly had the impulse of opening the door and jumping out of the car. Being misunderstood by Teacher Su, screw it, it would be better to die in heavy traffic.

GuoGuo wasn't in the least concerned with the two adults' reaction, continuing saying, "Ai, what was Wan'er-jiejie studying at the police academy? She hasn't even learned to use the simplest pistol. If she was given a submachine gun, she would be even more incapable of firing."

Little ancestor, you can finally be considered to have cleared your godfather's name! Xu Yun suddenly felt a restoration of justice like the sun shining through clouds, an instance of fresh air assaulted his nostrils.

Su XiaoRan suddenly realized her own awry thoughts earlier and felt ashamed. This was simply too embarrassing! She had misunderstood a child's words, and was still blushing over here, truly shameful. She truly hoped that Xu Yun didn't see her own embarrassing state.

"GuoGuo, today in class, Teacher wants you to read an essay, are you prepared?" Su XiaoRan quickly changed the subject.

"Mmh, of course I'm prepared." GuoGuo said full of confidence.

Su XiaoRan was especially curious what kind of essay this little fella

would write about. "Can you talk about it with Teacher?"

GuoGuo said with a mysterious expression, "No way, no way, in class you'll know."

If right now Su XiaoRan knew that she wrote an essay titled "My Mommy is a Gangster Boss", she definitely would cut the idea of reading it in front of the class!

Since today Su XiaoRan had to be a substitute teacher, so Xu Yun didn't have the chance to continue explaining to her about driving theory. Su XiaoRan gave the car keys to Xu Yun, smiling embarrassedly she said, "When I got the car, the dealership said they would send the foot mats, but at the time there were none. They called yesterday to have me go today, but right now I don't have the time. Could I bother you for it?"

"Sure, it's nothing." Anyways Xu Yun was bored with nothing to do, and he wasn't worried one bit with GuoGuo at school. He wasn't as cautious and careful as Qiu Yan.

Su XiaoRan took GuoGuo and went to school. Xu Yun then directly drove the car leaving towards the dealership in the development zone of Central District. Just as he put his foot forward to leave, behind him an Audi hanging a cloth covering the license plate followed after.

Twenty minutes later, Xu Yun arrived at the development district. Having come to his destination, Xu Yun quickly looked for customer service to get the foot mats. Just as Xu Yun came out, that Audi with the covered license plate that had followed him all the way, always spying on him on the road, suddenly turned around and left.

Xu Yun couldn't help but to frown. If that person inside the car had come looking for him for trouble he wasn't scared, he was worried that what if the person was just confirming he left to do something bad to GuoGuo?

Forced, Xu Yun immediately gave Qiu Yan a call, and told Qiu Yan the situation of what had happened just now to her.

Qiu Yan naturally became extremely angry. "I said before to not leave as

you wanted! If anything happens to GuoGuo, I definitely won't forgive you!"

Not waiting for Xu Yun to explain, Qiu Yan hung up. Xu Yun also didn't dare to be careless, quickly getting into the car and directly chasing after.

But the Audi seemed to have prepared for it long ago. On the road, Xu Yun saw several of the same kind of car, but they didn't have a cover on their license plates. By now Xu Yun could confirm that car definitely already took off the covering cloth and mixed in the road, he completely wouldn't be able to find it.

When Xu Yun rushed back to the school, Qiu Yan was already there. Fortunately nothing had happened to GuoGuo at school.

But just who was the person following him? This had Xu Yun thinking of hundreds of things without a solution. Only following without acting wasn't something ordinary people would do. Perhaps they were people from a government department?

Xu Yun was surprised. Thinking of a few possibilities, perhaps it really was someone from the police department. The police department's intelligence had many angles; even though Xu Yun was sure the panacea restaurant vicinity didn't have a SkyNet Project of government cameras monitoring the people, but he still believed that the police had the ability to suspect Crimson Scorpion had appeared at the panacea restaurant.

"Go back." Qiu Yan saw that no disaster had befallen GuoGuo, and her anger was also not as great.

Xu Yun knew her temper absolutely wasn't something he could tough out. Right now even if he broke his lip trying to tell her that he wouldn't leave, Qiu Yan couldn't be assured that he would be here.

Well, anyways no matter who was here it was the same. After all Qiu Yan's body had long been without Scorpion poison – two days of harmonization was enough to more or less recover.

"Then I'll leave GuoGuo to you." Xu Yun was clear that saying more wasn't good, directly going to the office to give the car keys back to Su

XiaoRan, then returning to the panacea restaurant.

The panacea restaurant had Liang Shan as a worker, physical and hard labor no longer needed Ruan QingShuang to personally do. Luckily the South City Tiger Trio had heart, and knew to introduce help to them.

Ruan QingShuang saw Xu Yun come back and didn't overthink it. She was still used to Qiu Yan going to send GuoGuo. Even though she was very grateful for Teacher Su coming to pick up GuoGuo, but in her heart she had a bit of a sour feeling – in short it was strange.

Xu Yun saw Lu WenYi wiping the tables, Liang Shan mopping the floor, and couldn't help but to lament, "Having helping hands in the shop isn't the same."

Before he personally did all of this work. There was no other way, who made him unwilling to have Ruan QingShuang do it alone?

"Shan JiaHao didn't come." Ruan QingShuang said, "I called Shan HongNing, he said his little brother couldn't be found first thing in the morning. Maybe because he thinks making a living off of odd jobs is shameful and so he ran away."

Xu Yun frowned, he felt that something wasn't quite right. Didn't Shan JiaHao yesterday brazen-faced want to become associated with him? How could it be that today first thing in the morning he couldn't be found?

Oh damn, would that guy truly be foolishly running to the pharmacy to buy wolfberries?

Hehe, thinking of that Xu Yun felt relieved. If that punk could truly persist on, he was a talent that could be carved. Being human, there wasn't a fear of no talent, the fear was that there was no persistence. Where there is a will there is a way.

"Forget about him, who knows, maybe in a bit he'll come." Xu Yun cracked a smile and said, "Today ge will make a guest appearance as a waiter, haha. ShanZi, the kitchen will be completely in your hands."

"Yun-ge, rest assured a hundred times over," Liang Shan very confidently said.

The leisurely morning continued until about 11 am, then one after another guests started to appear, and Xu Yun and Lu WenYi both became busy. Ruan QingShuang sat the front desk relaxingly receiving money. She truly hadn't thought that the panacea restaurant would actually have a day that it would become like this.

Xu Yun's first day as a waiter received not just a few benefits. Just past noon came a girl, 1.7m tall, her whole body in a tight-fitting dress with a capable appearance making her whole body appear curvaceous. Her exquisite, delicate and pretty cheeks plus her high, high ponytail made her whole body appear as pure as white snow.

Her childish face coupled with her curves, was absolutely a young male's killer.

"Excuse me, is this WenHui District's number one panacea restaurant?" Ponytail's light smile was exceptionally sweet, so sweet that even Ruan QingShuang took a breath in amazement.

Of course Xu Yun wouldn't miss the chance to serve such a goddess-like sister. Quickly coming up front he said, "That's right. It should be said that here is HeDong City's number one panacea restaurant. Beautiful, perhaps you aren't a local right? All the locals know."

Ponytail still had that smile. "This is my first time eating panacea cuisine. How about some recommendations that aren't too expensive?"

Xu Yun directed to a seat along the window, motioning for her to sit. "Beautiful women coming to eat have a 8% discount."

As these words rang, several of the panacea restaurant's customers joked, "Lady boss, look at your boss Xu, seeing a beauty he gives a discount. Why don't we long time customers get a discount?"

"Then today is discount day, everyone gets 8%." Ruan QingShuang smiled, and generously said.

Luckily GuoGuo wasn't there, or else she would definitely go crazy, 8% for everyone? And calculating the income of panacea restaurants nowadays, that was a loss of several thousands!

Xu Yun called out to Liang Shan the rear chef, “ShanZi, give this beauty parsley and eel in Black Bean Sauce with peppers, duck and steamed yam, and also send a backbone winter melon scallop soup.”

The treatment of a beautiful woman wasn't the same. It can't be helped, Xu Yun wanted to gift it. He felt that this ponytailed girl had an amorphous, mysteriously familiar feeling. He couldn't say what the familiar feeling was, but he guaranteed it wasn't the lower half of his body's thoughts that gave him this feeling towards this lady.

“Thank you.” Ponytail lightly smiled, internally she thought the service here was especially good. She hadn't thought that Chief Chen would say that that lady cop would be in this kind of place – it should be quite interesting.

Ponytail then looked at the scenery across from the panacea restaurant. She truly hadn't thought that this place HeDong City was truly a good choice of crouching tigers and hidden dragons.

At the moment her cell suddenly rang, a call from Qing Long. Ponytail didn't hesitate to answer the phone. “Something happen?..... I'm in WenHui District, after eating I'll head over.”

After speaking, she briskly and elegantly hung up the phone.

# Chapter 101: Purple Lightning Pierces Clouds

When Xu Yun did things, naturally he wouldn't let people say something bad. Since he gave that ponytailed, beautiful guest soup for free, he also went to the kitchen to get several small dishes such as aged vinegar peanuts for regular guests.

"Boss Xu, don't be too unfair – be careful or the lady boss will have you kneel on the washboard." This Uncle Li was a long-time customer of the panacea restaurant, so sometimes he would make jokes about Xu Yun and Ruan QingShuang. The two of them knew he didn't have any bad intentions, nor did they mind.

Xu Yun waved his hand. "Our restaurant's lady boss wouldn't be so petty."

Very quickly, ShanZi finished the two signature dishes that Xu Yun chose for the ponytailed beauty. Lu WenYi saw Xu Yun chatting with these guests, then went to the kitchen carrying the two signature dishes to take over to Ponytail.

Ponytail quietly waited as the dishes were taken to her. Her finger suddenly slightly trembled, rubbing her napkin into a paper ball, changing into a flying white flash that was extremely difficult for the naked-eye to see.....

Lu WenYi was already about to carry the dishes before the guest, but suddenly felt her knee suddenly go numb, instantly losing strength, and the center of gravity of her whole body suddenly lost balance. With the a ya scream she was about to fall onto the floor!

As soon as it happened, suddenly Xu Yun charged over in one step, his left hand grabbing onto Lu WenYi about to fall, right hand grabbing onto the parsley black bean sauce peppers and cut eel dish thrown out and quickly putting it on the table. Then hopelessly like scooping the moon from the bottom of the sea, like a thunderbolt but too late for the

momentum of the fall, he stubbornly grabbed onto the steamed duck and yam that nearly fell onto the floor!

“Phew!” Xu Yun let out a breath, putting the steamed duck and yam onto the table in front of Ponytail while at the same time steadying Lu WenYi.

Lu WenYi was startled till she had a sweat, but finally she was scared but not endangered. She wasn’t afraid of throwing a dish, after all she knew Ruan QingShuang’s gentle nature; she was just afraid that if maybe it dirtied a guest’s clothing it would be trouble.

“It’s fine, nothing wrong. Get busy.” Xu Yun reassured the shy Lu WenYi.

Lu WenYi nodded, shyly leaving, going to bring that bowl of soup over.

“Sorry, must’ve scared you.” Xu Yun said apologetically to Ponytail. “A little lady that just graduated from university, she has no experience in anything. Hehe, really sorry.”

Ponytail lightly smiled, “It’s okay.”

“This meal is free as an apology,” Xu Yun generously said.

“Would you like to sit and eat together?” Ponytail with a face of smiles looked upwards at Xu Yun.

Xu Yun hesitated, thinking that this ponytailed beauty was suspecting his words. “No need. Eat, I’ve got to get busy.”

Ponytail watched Xu Yun leaving for the background, the smile on her face slowly turning suspicious. She picked up a chunk of yam and put it in her mouth. The flavor was indeed not the same – it truly was exceptionally delicious.

Ponytail then tasted the fine dishes while she thought. Earlier that waitress being unable to stand steady was completely because she shot out that paper ball. The objective of her coming to the panacea restaurant wasn’t just for fine dishes, she also wanted to know who that hidden expert at that lady cop’s side was that Chief Chen spoke of.

Because Ponytail suspected the quietest, lowest profile female server, so



she acted on her, but apparently it wasn't her.

And that smooth talking "Boss Xu" also appeared a bit suspicious – a person able to protect someone in that situation without letting the dishes break. If he didn't do acrobatics, then he was definitely an elite.

Xu Yun chatted and smiled as he went into the kitchen. After walking into the kitchen, he opened up his palm. In his palm was a napkin rolled into a paper ball; the paper ball was very hard, absolutely not something that someone within the bounds of conventional reasoning would have the strength able to shape it.

This was something that he unintentionally saw when he caught that plate of steamed duck and yam, so he readily picked it up.

It seems that Lu WenYi's fall wasn't because she wasn't being careful, but that someone secretly made her trip.

With a tight pepper-seed sized paper bowl able to hit the knee's numbing meridian, this absolutely wasn't something ordinary people could do. Even a 1st-tier elite may not necessarily be able to do so.

Because this was the hidden weapons hand technique, Purple Lightning Pierces Clouds!!

This kind of hidden weapons technique wasn't something that ordinary people could study and acquire. Xu Yun was so clear about it because he had also studied a type of hidden weapons technique, and it just happened to be this hidden weapons technique, Purple Lightning Pierces Clouds.

Then just who was the ponytail? Xu Yun couldn't help but to go into circles of suspicions.

"Yun-ge, what are you thinking about?" Liang Shan suddenly cut Xu Yun's thinking. "Table 13's dishes are done, the folks have hurried us a few times."

Xu Yun came back to his senses, and lightly smiled, "Got it, got it."

Amidst serving, Xu Yun again passed the side of Ponytail's table, and he

clearly saw a torn corner on Ponytail's napkin. Without a doubt, just now the paper sphere shot out by the Purple Lightning Pierces Clouds technique had to be this pure-looking ponytailed beauty.

Such a young girl able to enter the 1st-tier elite realm absolutely wasn't an ordinary person.

Xu Yun silently without a sound carried the dishes to table 13. Even though he was already clear about Ponytail's identity, but by no means did he expose it – because she had chosen to use a paper ball, this showed that she didn't want to wound anyone, but just what she wanted to do, Xu Yun was unclear.

At this moment Ponytail suddenly put down her chopsticks, got up and walked towards Ruan QingShuang.

Xu Yun's eyes slightly narrowed, his breathing suddenly slowed down, practically stopping. As long as Ponytail had any kind of unusual movements, he would absolutely subdue her at the first instant. After all, he already broke through into the realm of the Ultra Elites, and Xu Yun's strength was already incomparable to the past. He had long gone past the three stages of the First Glimpse Gateway, becoming a true elite among elites.

"How much?" Ponytail's expression didn't have anything unusual, and she very naturally took out her purse finding her money.

Ruan QingShuang glanced at Xu Yun to the side, slightly smiling, "Just now we weren't careful and frightened you. This meal is free."

Ponytail slightly smiled to Ruan QingShuang, "No need, I'm not used to eating and not paying. Thank you." With that, Ponytail took out 100 Yuan and put it on top of the table. "I think this should be enough."

"No need for so much," Ruan QingShuang quickly said.

Ponytail without the least bit of stinginess praised, "No need for change, thank you for letting me eat such good panacea cuisine."

Xu Yun had already walked over. "Sorry, we're also not used to taking more money from our guests. Fifty Yuan is enough."

“At night I’ll come again to eat. Payment in advance, is that okay?” Ponytail said softly.

The corner of Xu Yun’s mouth slightly rose, revealing a coldly evil smile, “Sorry, we don’t have the capability of scheduling it in advance, and don’t welcome guests who waste food.”

As he spoke, Xu Yun pointed at Ponytail’s table. Very much of the two dishes were still remaining, and only one bowl of soup had been drunken.

Ponytail didn’t continue to retort with Xu Yun, and she directly turned and left.

“Xu Yun, what’s wrong?” Ruan QingShuang felt that something was a bit off with Xu Yun. At first he was especially polite to this ponytailed girl, why would he suddenly speak like a barbed thorn?

Xu Yun realized that Ruan QingShuang was still there, then laughed dryly twice, “Nothing, just that I felt that this type of girl that doesn’t know how to appreciate food – after a few bites she stopped eating, too wasteful, and she didn’t pack it to go.”

“Maybe she doesn’t like to eat panacea cuisine.” Ruan QingShuang helplessly smiled. Even though she also didn’t like guests who wasted food, but it was hard to put an end to these kinds of people. Fortunately, the people who came here weren’t especially wasteful – the truly wasteful were those corrupt officials. The biggest place that wasted food were banquets for entertainment.

Xu Yun of course wasn’t angry because of wasting those dishes. Compared to those corrupt officials’ meals for several tens of thousands of Yuan, one bottle of wine for several tens of thousands, this was comparably nothing.

At this time Shan JiaHao suddenly pushed open the door and entered. In the instant he entered the panacea restaurant, his whole body was exactly like he was paralyzed.

Ruan QingShuang was hugely shocked, why did this guy suddenly come?

“Huuu..... huuuu..... water.....” Shan JiaHao’s throat was smokey, his speaking was unbearably hoarse.

Lu WenYi quickly took a cup of water over, and this kid didn’t bother with formalities – holding it up with both hands with a gedunk gedunk he directly drank the whole thing into his belly. After drinking it all down the first word was still wanting to drink water, and after continuously three cups of water he finally felt comfortable.

“You trying to study from Kua Fu and his race against the sun?” Xu Yun frowned and asked, “Look at what time it is, don’t want to work do you?”

Shan JiaHao’s face had a wronged expression, raising up a bag of wolfberries in his hand. “Yun-ge, it was you that wanted me to run to the Virtuous Bright Pharmacy in Central District every day to buy wolfberries. You said if I could manage then you would take me as a disciple!”

“You’ll believe whatever I say? If I told you to shoot down the moon before I took you as a disciple, would you do it?” Xu Yun was speechless.

“Shooting the moon isn’t something I can do, of course I wouldn’t do it. But this I can do.” Shan JiaHao seriously said.

Xu Yun pointed at the clock on the wall. “See it? Everyday at 10 in the morning the shop needs to prepare for business, but it’s 12:30 before you came. You do the odd jobs. This is the equivalent to not coming. Me wanting you to come to work isn’t just for you to buy wolfberries.”

Shan JiaHao suddenly neither angry nor hurriedly said, “Yun-ge, I understand! Tomorrow I’ll definitely buy the wolfberries and come to the panacea restaurant by 9:30 to do work!”

Damn. Xu Yun was speechless, this guy was truly putting his life on it.

“Alright. If you can do it, I won’t stop you.” Xu Yun was too lazy to bother with him. “9:30 come to wash and cut vegetables, and also sweep and mop the floors and wipe the tables, and all odd jobs. Work must be in your eyesight.”

Shan JiaHao put the wolfberries in Xu Yun’s hands. Without another

word he directly rolled up his sleeves and went into the kitchen, the exhaustion from earlier seemed to have been swept clean away.

Ruan QingShuang couldn't help but to be a bit mad. "Xu Yun, isn't this a bit too much?"

Xu Yun dully smiled, "Kids this age all do things like this, hot for three days, then after a few days he'll quit. Don't worry, he can't die from it."

Suddenly his cell rang, and Xu Yun quickly answered.

It was GuoGuo calling saying that she wouldn't come back for lunch. Teacher Su invited her and Qiu Yan-jiejie to a buffet, and three people going to a buffet could have one go for free, so GuoGuo asked if Xu Yun wanted to come.

Originally Xu Yun didn't intend to go, but Ruan QingShuang wanted him to go. Anyways the shop wasn't short on helping hands.

But even if it was like this, Xu Yun still didn't intend to go face Qiu Yan, after all that episode of him leaving this morning caused a bit of a panic. Thinking that right now Qiu Yan still hadn't forgiven him, but Xu Yun suddenly heard a familiar voice coming out of the phone.

"XiaoRan, what a coincidence! I hadn't thought I would come across you, hehe, this beauty is your friend right? Aren't you going to introduce her to me?"

This voice, this way of addressing someone, clearly was that vulgar teacher called Liu-something.

# Chapter 102: A True Man

“Daddy, are you coming or not?” GuoGuo said with finality.

“Right away.” Xu Yun finally made a decision. He wasn’t worried about Su XiaoRan, because even if that guy called Liu was even more vile, he wouldn’t do something excessive in a public place with lots of people.

But he was worried that Qiu Yan couldn’t take that vulgar man’s incessant harassment. If she did something it definitely would wound someone, after all a fire was still nesting in Qiu Yan’s heart.

Xu Yun got out and waved down a taxi, rushing towards the direction GuoGuo spoke of that was a barbecue buffet. He was guessing that GuoGuo chose this place. These past few days the dishes Xu Yun made were mostly light ones because of consideration for Qiu Yan. After all Scorpion Poison had just been removed, and excessive greasiness wasn’t good for her body. Meanwhile the carnivorous animal GuoGuo hadn’t eaten meat for two days, and she practically couldn’t hold on any longer.

Ten+ minutes later, GuoGuo saw long-called for Xu Yun, and they had already had completely nothing to say to the guy that came to their table.

This barbecue buffet mostly had four seaters, so after they sat down, Su XiaoRan’s side naturally had an empty space.

Liu TianYi, who in profoundly picking up girls necessitated true boldness and thick skin, very consciously sat down, still feigning a great coincidence. In fact he had completely followed them the whole way.

Liu TianYi’s sexual desires were indeed not small – from one aspect his obvious intent was to pursue Su XiaoRan, in another he was still sneaking glances from time to time at Qiu Yan, that arrogant person’s figure and her coldly elegant face.

GuoGuo and Su XiaoRan strongly stressed 10+ times that this seat had someone, but Liu TianYi didn’t believe it. He said one thing, “Then if the person comes, I’ll immediately leave.”

Qiu Yan already had enough of this house fly, and she already couldn’t

suppress the desire to attack this house fly.

“Yo, so lively?” After Xu Yun saw the several of them, he immediately came over smiling.

GuoGuo finally let out a breath, to the thick-skinned Liu TianYi she said, “Alright, the person we were waiting for came, you can leave!”

Even if Liu TianYi was beaten to death, he wouldn’t have thought this bastard would come. His fist suddenly made a cracking sound, already unable to suppress acting against this man that was stealing his woman.

Liu TianYi with his whole body’s meridians being opened hoisted unlimited self-confidence; having already stepped up and broken through, becoming an elite, he of course wouldn’t feel any other pressure. Today he exactly wanted to have Su XiaoRan see and experience what was called a man’s dominating aura!

Liu TianYi coldly laughed and got up. He wanted to have everyone see the difference between him and Xu Yun. The whole while in his favorite brands, in terms of image completely left Xu Yun in the dust by ten+ streets.

On Liu TianYi’s body he had a short-sleeved Armani shirt and matching trousers with Gucci shoes with Dior’s men’s cologne, while on Xu Yun’s body was a black t-shirt with a skull print, bright and colorful beach shorts with flip-flops on his feet. On his person was a simple manly flavor.

“You aren’t worthy of Teacher Su.” Liu TianYi disdainfully said, “I don’t want to do anything to you, you’d best take a step back yourself. If you’re still involved with Teacher Su, I’m afraid my fists don’t have eyes and will hurt you.”

This guy on the contrary was an outstanding crock of sh\*t; Xu Yun helplessly said, “The one involved with Teacher Su is you right? Yesterday I already warned you. Something wrong with your head?”

Liu TianYi saw that Xu Yun took his bait, and heavily scoffed, “Then we’ll see just whose head isn’t good. I’ll also warn you, if I see you again, I

won't be civil.”

Su XiaoRan nervously looked at the two people with their swords out and bows drawn. Qiu Yan's face was expressionless as she drank juice, just like as though those two guys completely had no connection with her.

“Go daddy!” GuoGuo this little thing that just wanted to see the world burn was naturally very excited, directly standing on her seat with her left hand holding milk, and right hand grasping a pizza. With a face of excitement she was completely not worried that her pops would be defeated.

In the self service buffet area, instantly the dense smell of gunpowder was extreme.

Liu TianYi suddenly exploded, like a crack of thunder he angrily chopped, directly using a single leg to kick over a table. The frightened surrounding guests each stepped aside, some even directly stopped eating, quickly leaving the scene.

Su XiaoRan was so scared that her two eyes nearly popped out – she hadn't thought that Liu TianYi would actually be so formidable.

Of course the restaurant's boss wouldn't let the situation develop into a bad spiraling descent – quickly going forward to stop the threat he said, “If you guys are like this I'll call the police!”

Liu TianYi coldly laughed, throwing his wallet directly at the restaurant manager. “No need to call the police. Today for all of your losses, I'll give you double! Widen your dog eyes and look at the gold card inside, no need to worry that I can't pay.”

It was the restaurant boss' first time seeing such a rich and obnoxious guy. Even though he didn't believe it, but he still unconsciously opened the wallet, and inside the RMB was just a few thousand Yuan, but that big bank's gold card absolutely wasn't fake.

Having some cards required fixed deposits above 10 million Yuan to apply for! This time the restaurant boss truly believed this rich and



obnoxious guy.

“If you dare to call the police, I’ll make you suffer without end in consequence.” Liu TianYi’s cold words threateningly said. Today he had to teach this guy stealing his woman, who didn’t know how high heaven was and deserved death.

The restaurant boss’ hostile face simply changed faster than flipping a book over. Directly carrying the wallet and getting out of the way, he immediately ordered all servers to tell the other guests to leave, today everything eaten was free.

This kind of loss was 1) compensated, 2) good business, so he of course wouldn’t miss it. Right now the restaurant boss simply hoped this rich and obnoxious person could completely smash the shop – he would clearly earn half the money, and still save the demolition cost for renovating it.

Liu TianYi’s mind right now was already confused and unclear. He was only thinking of wanting to show a scene to Su XiaoRan of his own manly dominating aura, and he didn’t care about whether or not he would destroy this shop. He only wanted to teach this man – however much he had to compensate didn’t matter.

Suddenly Liu TianYi launched an attack. After Crimson Scorpion opened all of the meridians on his body first thing in the morning with his father accompanying, he could only feel a long, long, unending power being suppressed into his DanTian. Crimson Scorpion had him look for an opportunity to vent it out, this way it would promote his mental state’s growth.

Originally Liu TianYi’s father wanted him to look for several little gangsters that he provoked in a bar, but Liu TianYi instead held it down. He held down that fire because he was waiting for this kind of chance.

Just that he hadn’t thought that this chance would come so quickly, so fast that it made him secretly pleased!

Liu TianYi suddenly struck like a thunderclap, and Xu Yun easily dodged to the side by slanting his body. Liu TianYi’s one punch smashed the

glass partition in the restaurant – with a crashing sound, the broken glass scattered falling onto the ground.

If it was Liu TianYi before, he would already be holding a bloody fist with difficult to bear pain, but now not only did his fist not have the slightest wound, but he couldn't even feel half a bit of pain.

But ordinarily a person that entered the ranks of elites wouldn't so easily feel pain; unless the force surpassed the power of their own attack's force would they not be well. Liu TianYi right now already wasn't that trash from before.

Qiu Yan slightly frowned. She hadn't thought this guy would actually be in the realm of a 3rd-tier elite, because his body didn't emit one bit of the aura of an elite. Very strange.

Xu Yun turned and coldly smiled as he glanced at Liu TianYi, indifferently saying, "People who take short cuts will never be able to reach their destination."

After Liu TianYi's first attack, Xu Yun could directly confirm that he was just a fake elite and nothing more. This kind even though he was a 3rd-tier elite, but he wasn't formed like a 3rd-tier elite was, Xu Yun was very clear.

"Daddy today doesn't have the energy to talk about these theories. I want to have XiaoRan see what a true man is!" Liu TianYi suddenly ripped off his own clothing, directly throwing away his expensive shirt, revealing strong big muscles that were all formed and shaped in the gym. Today before this morning, this body of muscle could all be said to be a superficial display, but now it was not the same.

Xu Yun didn't know just how a 1st-tier elite cleared the meridians of this guy in front of him. He could only pity this guy, because for this guy living ten less years had already become reality.

Without breaking through by one's own comprehension beyond the mental state it was unfeasible, and people at the level of 1st-tier elites and above should understand this principle. The mental state is proof of one's own growth. If a person himself didn't reach that strength, and the

mental state was forcibly promoted to that power, often it would cause very great harm to the person.

This kind of method of using a 1st-tier elite to clear the meridians of the entire body to achieve the 3rd-tier elite realm was fundamentally not acknowledged, in the same way that that kind of forbidden medicine, the Yin Yang Pill, that could raise a person's tier in an instant wasn't.

But seeing how excited Liu TianYi was, it seemed that he didn't even know that in reaching this state within a short period of time, just what kind of price he would pay for this exchange.

Because fundamentally no one had told him all of the side effects.

A burst of evil fire exploded from Liu TianYi, and there was no way he could be stopped! He was just like a mad beast, flipping heaven and earth in this buffet restaurant. From the chairs to the ceiling, from the ceiling to the partitions; again from the partitions to the floor, there was pretty much no place he didn't destroy!

The restaurant boss had long been dumbfounded as he watched. He completely had no way of believing that a person could use fists to break the floor tiles! The hand holding onto the wallet already started to tremble, and he started to suspect he wouldn't even be alive to swipe the credit card inside the wallet.

But Liu TianYi's attacks as quick and violent as a tiger's hadn't once truly hit Xu Yun. Even Xu Yun's feet hadn't left the ground, tightly using casual dodges to completely dissolve Liu TianYi's attacks.

After all, Xu Yun became an Ultra Elite – compared to this kind of fake 3rd-tier elite that completely wasn't in a tier, it could be said to be the difference between Heaven and earth.

After a flurry of frenzied attacks, Liu TianYi finally realized that something wasn't right, because the guy in front of him completely hadn't counterattacked while he himself had already used most of his body's strength.

Just in the instant that Liu TianYi was distracted, Xu Yun suddenly

exploded.

Xu Yun's pair of hands suddenly grabbed into Liu TianYi's pair of shoulders, and brutally threw his whole body towards a wall! Liu TianYi banged against the wall, and the pain of fractured bones came from his back. He gasped – his own 180 pounds of weight was so easily thrown flying!

After all Liu TianYi had just become an elite – the Qi in his heart was much higher, and he completely couldn't accept this. After he got up he quickly punched towards Xu Yun's left cheek. Xu Yun seized the advantage pressing his left arm down directly parrying Liu TianYi's fist – his right hand becoming a fist, and continuously, three punches like thunder smashed onto Liu TianYi's chin.

Liu TianYi's head rang for a moment. Without waiting for a counterattack Xu Yun viciously threw him over his shoulder, smashing him ruthlessly into a table!

Closely following, Xu Yun again used both hands to pick up Liu TianYi and ferociously smashed him towards the ceiling. Anyways this guy had already said he would pay, what was there to fear?

Liu TianYi at 180+ lbs of weight harshly smashed two LED lights in the ceiling, and then heavily fell onto the floor, his whole body completely losing the aggressiveness from a minute ago. Like a wretched old homeless dog, he lay paralyzed in the corner, struggling pathetically for breath in big mouthfuls.

A real man is a real man, everyone can see it for what it is.

# Chapter 103: A Twisted Mentality of Revenge

Qiu Yan from start to finish didn't look towards the disorderly fight of the two people. From the beginning when that brazen man declared war, she just knew that this guy would definitely die. She was very clear about Xu Yun's terrifying strength now compared to other people.

That night, the moment Qiu Yan discovered that Xu Yun could use True Qi to help her force out poison, her heart was already thoroughly stunned. She also didn't know that because of the fight between Xu Yun and Crimson Scorpion, he broke through the mental state; she still believed all along that he was an Ultra Elite hiding his powers.

GuoGuo grabbed the half-eaten piece of pizza in her hand and stuffed the whole thing into her mouth, shaking her head somewhat dissatisfied. Clearly she didn't see a good show – that talentless trash completely wasn't dad's match. Unexpectedly at the beginning he hooted so insolently, but he was simply an idiot that overestimated his abilities.

Su XiaoRan wasn't able to be so calm and collected like them. Looking at Liu TianYi who was just like a dead dog, in her heart she felt a bit bad. "This.....what should we do?"

"Boss." Xu Yun turned around to look at this boss that owned this self-service buffet, "I'll help you provide testimony. He said he'd pay double compensation to you for losses. After swiping the card, remember to notify his family to collect the 'corpse'."

Aiya oh mother, once the boss of the buffet restaurant heard his pair of legs completely went soft – wasn't this going to get him killed?

Xu Yun waved his hand, smiling relaxedly he said, "I'm joking, don't be so nervous."

The restaurant boss dared to believe this guy in front of him, however he didn't dare to call the police. He could only wait until this guy who was the same as a fierce beast left his restaurant, then it would be okay.

Anyway he thought that the restaurant interior had surveillance, they couldn't escape them.

Once he thought of this, that boss couldn't help but to go towards the location of the cameras to aim them to pass over the area, however he didn't look so he didn't know. Once he saw he was scared till he jumped. He didn't know when, but every camera had a chopstick stuck into it! This was absolutely destructive damage.

"Teacher Su, I've eaten, what time should we leave?" GuoGuo wiped her mouth, this fellow knew what time they should slip away.

Su XiaoRan didn't have any appetite. Now she just wanted to know how to handle the matter with Liu TianYi. "He's like this, do we need to send him to the hospital or not?"

"Let's leave Teacher Su, he won't die." Qiu Yan also stood up to go. "For these kinds of people, they don't need sympathy."

Even though Su XiaoRan's heart was still so flustered inside, GuoGuo didn't care as much, directly pulling her forth to leave.

Xu Yun stared blankly for half of the day before saying, "Didn't you call me out to eat? I just got here, and you're all leaving? I haven't even eaten a mouthful of stuff yet."

"This place has been completely made to be like this, how can we still eat." GuoGuo couldn't help but to shake her head, "Forget it, dad, you should just go back. Maybe mom at home saved you something to eat."

"....." Xu Yun was really defeated. GuoGuo fundamentally didn't at all plan on having him come to eat, it was to make him educate this thick skinned guy and that was all. Ai, played.

Qiu Yan clearly still didn't forgive Xu Yun for the matter of leaving GuoGuo at school in the morning, so Xu Yun also wasn't willing to touch upon that snag. After leaving the buffet restaurant he said goodbyes to the three people.

At the moment, the panacea restaurant was busy; starting to serve food would need at least another hour more, so Xu Yun also didn't need to rush

urgently back. All along the way he strolled heading back. This time there really were a lot of beautiful women – for the most part they were city white-collar workers coming out to eat lunch on break. Seeing them Xu Yun began to move faster for the rush.

Xu Yun abruptly stopped his steps. His facial expression clearly began to tighten up, his ears making a supreme effort to discern something. Although the road was incredibly noisy, but Xu Yun could still distinguish a familiar sound of an engine. He quickly turned his body and ran towards the location where the sound came from, but ultimately that sound gradually became still further and faded away.

Could it be that he sensed incorrectly?

Xu Yun's mind was in chaos, no, it couldn't be a hallucination..... inside of his sea of consciousness floated up a person, the Ponytail who ate at the panacea restaurant in the afternoon. Now he very much wanted to see her again, to ask her just what kind of person she was.

Why did the panacea restaurant suddenly turn into a place where many eyes watched? Absolutely, it was related to Crimson Scorpion being unable to escape. Xu Yun really regretted that on that day he really didn't directly and thoroughly kill him to end his troubles, otherwise it was unlikely that today this kind situation would arise of where the enemy was in the dark, and he was in the light.

After quickly returning back to return to the panacea restaurant, Ruan QingShuang and them had only just finished the rush, and Xu Yun at last had time to stop for a meal. Ruan QingShuang really wanted to ask Xu Yun how he could have such a good appetite today – he just ate at a buffet and he could still eat.

Shan JiaHao didn't talk during the whole meal. After seeing a crowd of people finish eating, he immediately cleared the table and went to go wash dishes, truly shocking Ruan QingShuang. Was this still yesterday's domineering little master that was above the world? He simply was like a nice kitten.

Lu WenYi also didn't stay idle, wiping and clearing tables. Liang Shan

was a gruff big guy, of course he wouldn't do these kinds of work. Directly pulling two chairs together he laid down and slept. After a whole afternoon of making dishes, indeed it was tiring.

"Shuang-jie, you should go up and rest. I got downstairs." Xu Yun sat in the chair of the front desk, pouring a cup of green tea. He suddenly saw an advertisement for HeDong City's Grand International Hotel, introducing the same panacea dishes that were exactly the same as the panacea restaurant's dishes.

Whatever time or day it was, he truly had to go and investigate, and see just what kind of person created this mischief that secretly sold the secret panacea cuisine recipes.

.....

After being violently beaten by Xu Yun, after half an hour Liu TianYi finally recovered his body's strength. Even though he had taken a shortcut, but after all, he was an elite that had his meridians cleared – he wouldn't go the hospital just for a few surface wounds from punches.

Xu Yun didn't use any true strength in handling him, and completely didn't even use his True Qi and internal strength. If he truly did, then probably Liu TianYi wouldn't be able to take a single punch.

The restaurant boss was struggling wondering how to handle this, but this seriously injured person suddenly got up, directly scaring him into a fright.

Liu TianYi's eyes showed a savage light – even if he was beaten to death he wouldn't have thought that his opponent was an elite. Good thing that before he hadn't touched him, or else he would've been dead for sure.

On this matter, of course he wouldn't let it go just like this. Right now he had a 1st-tier elite as his backing, what would he fear? No matter what, he wouldn't just swallow this mouthful of evil. Originally he wanted to shine in front of Su XiaoRan, but unexpectedly instead of shining, he instead had lost so much face.

"You....are you okay?" The restaurant boss gently and cautiously went



forward and asked.

Liu TianYi impatiently waved his hand, “Say how much I have to pay. Don’t f\*cking mince words in front of me!”

The restaurant boss hadn’t thought that he wouldn’t be the kind of person to go ditch a debt, but couldn’t just let it go like this. While humbly giving the wallet before Liu TianYi, he said, “Tw.....two hundred thousand?”

Without another word, Liu TianYi took out that gold card and swiped it for the restaurant boss, then quickly turned and left, driving the car to directly look for his shifu.

With messed up clothing, when Liu TianYi stood before his dad Liu Sheng and his shifu Crimson Scorpion, Liu Sheng nearly spat out his tea. Clearly his son had already become an elite, how did someone fix him into such wretchedness!?

Crimson Scorpion couldn’t help but to frown, a kind of small city like HeDong would actually have another elite? This made him very surprised, afterall right now people that were able to get through the First Glimpse wouldn’t be willing to stay in this kind of small city – they were all cramming their heads with going to a big city and battling heaven and earth.

“Just what happened!” Liu Sheng with a look of shock said, “What kind of person beat you into this state?”

“A bastard stole my woman. Dad, I absolutely won’t let it go like this!” Liu TianYi indignantly said.

Liu Sheng heard and flew into a rage. “Women, women, in your head everyday besides women do you think of anything else! For women you have actually got yourself put into this state, and you still can’t grow up a little!”

Once Liu TianYi heard he also became angry. “Dad, I don’t care, that’s the woman for me! I want her, in this lifetime without her I won’t marry! This time for me it’s true love. You must let me get her!”

“You! You want to anger me to death don’t you?!” Liu Sheng truly didn’t know what kind of evil he had done in his past life, to actually raise such an unfilial, failure of a son.

Liu TianYi had an expression of stubbornness, without the slightest intent of giving in.

Crimson Scorpion curiously spoke up, “TianYi, say it. That guy that’s fighting for the woman with you beat you into this state?”

“Right!” Liu TianYi heard Crimson Scorpion speak up, just like he grabbed onto a life-saving straw. “Shifu, you must help me. That person is definitely an elite – once he attacked I knew, I wasn’t a match for him!”

Crimson Scorpion coldly laughed. Of course he knew, because Liu TianYi, this person that entered the ranks of elites through a shortcut was among elites the most inferior type. Their power would only be able to be staggering in ordinary people’s eyes. Among elites, they weren’t even worth looking at.

“Shifu, you must help me.” Liu TianYi said through clenched teeth.

Crimson Scorpion lightly smiled. “On matters of women, of course you must settle them yourself. If I act on it, it’s meaningless.”

Liu TianYi felt a spell of loss in his heart. “But I can’t beat him.”

Crimson Scorpion had a sinister expression on his face. “You insist on fighting? Avoid the blade’s edge, take advantage of when he’s not there and directly take the woman you want away. Forcibly doing things like a despot, are you unwilling? Wait for the raw grains to become rice. At that time again tell your opponent, this is the best punishment for your opponents.”

Liu TianYi’s expression wasn’t distinguishing right from wrong. “Shifu, you made me strong.....”

“Correct.” Crimson Scorpion didn’t want for Liu TianYi to finish and interrupted him. “If a man wants to succeed, he mustn’t be picky about the methods. It isn’t that I’m not helping you, but I can’t help you your whole life, I have to teach you how to do things. This is called ‘a person

without venom cannot be great’.”

Liu TianYi still couldn’t quite accept the issue of forcing Su XiaoRan, after all he didn’t think of Su XiaoRan like all the other women from before. “What if she is dead set against it? What if she reports me? She’s not that kind of girl, and won’t yield so easily.”

Crimson Scorpion coldly laughed, “Then we’ll see if you can catch the people she wants to protect. Once people are under threat, they’ll comply with anything. What if you get her family members to use as bargaining chips? Would you still believe that she would dare to resist? TianYi, I think you don’t need me to continue right?”

Liu TianYi suddenly had the look of realization – with an expression of excitement he said, “Shifu, I understand what you mean.”

“Ordinary people don’t have the strength to take the pressure of an elite. Tell her that if she resists, her whole family will have the same ending.....heh heh, I guarantee she’ll obey like a kitten.” Crimson Scorpion’s eyes flashed with a cold light.

Though Liu Sheng didn’t support Crimson Scorpion teaching his fundamental failure of a son like this, but because of Crimson Scorpion’s strength, he didn’t speak again.

The smile on Liu TianYi’s face became more and more sinister. For a person to learn good was very difficult, but to learn evil only needed an instant. Moreover, at his core he wasn’t an ideologically moral person.

# Chapter 104: The Dragon Fury Rookie

Meeting in a small restaurant near the police station in HeDong's Central District, Chen Wei had already been anxiously waiting for a long time.

Finally, that tall, strong and muscular Young Man arrived to the appointment. He scratched his head embarrassed, "Chief Chen, apologies. I'm not familiar with the roads and went looking for the wrong place."

"No matter, the streets of HeDong are already not easy to search." Chen Wei slightly smiled. "Where's your partner?"

"She's on the road. No need to wait for her, she said she already ate," the Young Man again apologized. Once he received Chen Wei's call he immediately contacted Yin Long, but instead Yin Long told him that she was in HeDong District, and after eating lunch she would come over.

Chen Wei's expression was a bit doubtful. "Do you guys not move together?"

The Young Man cracked a smile, "At the moment we haven't even seen Crimson Scorpion's shadow, splitting up to look for clues should be a little faster."

Chen Wei nodded with a seemingly thoughtful manner, then ordered the waiter to come and serve the dishes. It seemed that the guest in front of him was already quite hungry.

After about ten minutes, Ponytail appeared in this little restaurant, and Chen Wei quickly invited her to sit.

The Young Man didn't react, still eating things in big mouthfuls, and only casually asked, "Were there any clues?"

Ponytail didn't respond, after sitting down she drank a mouthful of tea and to Chen Wei she said, "Chief Chen, what did you come looking for us for? Does it concern clues of Crimson Scorpion?"

"On the contrary not clues." Chen Wei said embarrassed.

“Chief Chen, if in the future there aren’t any clues, I think that for the time being there is no need to stay in touch.” Ponytail had no intent to be indirect. “I don’t have any other intentions, just that I hope that my and Qing Long’s identities won’t be exposed too early.”

Chen Wei nodded his head, “I know, but this time I came here to speak of an issue. Yesterday we hid it from you, because we weren’t sure.”

The Young Man and Ponytail each raised their heads and looked at Chen Wei.

“Before, I had said that I suspected that a policewoman in my city’s police station had a skilled person backing her. I did a full investigation. The chef of the panacea restaurant she lives at is perhaps that skilled person.” Chen Wei said, “This morning I arranged for Criminal Police Unit members to rent two Audis to follow him, but they were discovered. They had to change their methods so that they weren’t caught. According to many days of me investigating, whether it’s his insight, or his ability to act, as well as his intellectual capacity, all are exceptional abilities.”

The Young Man frowned his brow, “Chief Chen, then do you suspect that person?”

Chen Wei shook his head, “Though there is no suspicion, I just hope that you can acquire his help. I think that perhaps he is someone that can truly control HeDong’s Underworld.”

The Young Man shook his head, “Chief Chen, in matters beyond Crimson Scorpion, we won’t get involved in them. The objective for coming is very clear – if this person isn’t suspected, even if he is someone from the Underworld, we won’t just get involved as we please.”

“That’s not what I meant, I just want to say that guy absolutely isn’t some kind of bad person. If during your investigation of Crimson Scorpion you come across this person, please don’t misread him.” Chen Wei explained that those two Audis following Xu Yun were arranged by the police, but he had no ill intentions, completely wanting to wash suspicion away from Xu Yun.

Chen Wei knew Qing Long and Yin Long were elites arranged from

above, that kind of exceptional elites. So he was worried that while they were investigating the Crimson Scorpion case, he was worried they would implicate the person that helped Qin Wan'er achieve several great merits before.

HeDong City having such a secret helping hand to the police was quite beneficial to him, so he didn't want for something to go wrong.

"I have gone to the panacea restaurant." Ponytail lightly said.

The Young Man scrunched his brow, "Yin Long, didn't I tell you before to not recklessly go around!"

Ponytail disagreed. "HeDong is just a city with a population of 5-6 million as just a third-tier city and that is all, why would an elite of the Underworld willing to be here? Thus, even if it's unrelated to Crimson Scorpion, or even that person, they are sure to have their own unspeakable reasons."

The Young Man's fist exploded with blue veins – he truly didn't know why they arranged for this newcomer to come with him to work. Absolutely ridiculous. He reminisced back to when the boss at the time's style of handling things, that let things go if they didn't affect him. A mission was a mission, things beyond the mission absolutely don't mix.

"No one can prove that he and Crimson Scorpion aren't the same, that they are both people under Blue Ghost's faction." Even though Ponytail's voice was low, but it was pressuring to the bottom of the heart.

The Young Man's temples suddenly pulsed, his face carried a serious, angry expression, "Yin Long, you should know what should be said and what shouldn't be said."

This time Ponytail didn't continue arguing, and immediately fell silent.

The Young Man stood up, "Chief Chen, thank you for your well-intentioned heads-up. We absolutely won't meddle in others' business. Our mission is just one, our target is Crimson Scorpion. If there are clues to him again relay them to us. We will take our leave."

Ponytail also followed standing up.

“Then eat before you go.” Chen Wei also stood up. These two people changed very quickly, just now this young man codenamed Qing Long still had a calm expression – why did when Ponytail suddenly mention something about some Blue Ghost, his expression immediately change?

The Young Man politely refused, “Thank you Chief Chen for your hospitality, I have already eaten my fill.”

Without waiting for Chief Chen to again insist, the Young Man and Ponytail had already disappeared from his view, directly getting into the car and quickly leaving.

In the car, Ponytail didn’t speak a word, she already knew she had slipped her tongue. It was after a long time before she spoke up, “Once we get back I’ll write a self-criticism.”

The Young Man expressionlessly said, “I’m not the type that likes to report little things like a tattletale. I won’t report to the higher-ups because of this, so relax.”

“But I’m that kind of person.” Ponytail said without the slightest apologetic tone, “Last night you definitely went to a bar and drank didn’t you? I already reported to the Instructor.”

Dammit! Even reporting every little thing wouldn’t need to be this fast?!

The Young Man nearly wanted to spit out blood. “Did you make a mistake? Didn’t I say before I was just going to get familiar with HeDong City’s streets! Why are you so sure I went to go drink?”

“The positioning of the car.” Ponytail then replied very calmly, “Last night after 10:30 pm, the car was parked at Princess Tree City Road Number 18, until late at 3 in the morning before leaving. I checked, Princess Tree City Road Number 18 is a place called Beautiful Night Bar, I haven’t spoken incorrectly right?”

Vicious! She’d even been watching his position constantly! The Young Man was truly especially speechless about his new partner. If it was Yin Long from before, he absolutely wouldn’t be like this.....a tattletale was even more impossible – he would’ve long gone with him to the bar

merrily.....

Ponytail seemed to have heard the voice in the Young Man's heart. "I'm sorry, I'm not your partner from before, and before coming out the Instructor constantly told me that if you drink, I must report it. The Captain said discipline – if you are undisciplined I will definitely report it."

The Young Man felt speechless inside, Shadow Dragon that bastard! The boss had only left for a year, and this grandson truly acted like the head.

"Rookie, I'm telling you, the Dragon Fury Special Combat Unit only has one boss! Even if the boss is gone right now, then he is still an Instructor, still a Captain. You'd best not use Shadow Dragon to pressure me, he doesn't have what it takes to control this daddy!" The Young Man appeared a bit agitated, and his driving speed unconsciously increased.

Ponytail hadn't mentioned that she didn't understand Dragon Fury's history – she only knew that she was the only female member in the Dragon Fury Special Combat Unit. People in Fury were all apex freak existences – the weakest were in the pinnacle of 2nd-tier elites, people about to break into the realm of 1st-tier elites.

The Dragon Fury Special Combat Unit was the dagger of the Divine Dragon Army. Only the division's sharpest talents would have a chance to enter Dragon Fury, receiving even more severe and harsh training and even more dangerous and brutal missions.

Ponytail entered the Dragon Fury Special Combat Unit for half a year. The Instructor she knew was Shadow Dragon, the only man in the Dragon Fury Special Combat Unit to stand at the pinnacle of the 9th rank of 1st-tier elites. She also heard of another "boss" from many people's mouths, even though she had never seen that person, but people of Dragon Fury seemed to not be especially convinced by Shadow Dragon. Very many times they would compare Shadow Dragon and that "boss".

Being in Dragon Fury for half a year, Ponytail broke through from the 2nd-tier elite into the 1st-tier elite realm, and finally received everyone's



approval. Carrying Yin Long's title, it was said that predecessor of this codename was a martyr of the very top of distinguished military service, so she especially respected this title, feeling that this title had special honor to it.

After she met Qing Long, she was his partner with the title as 'Yin Long'. Qing Long had sloppy character, and would often argue with Instructors, but each time an Instructor caught him he didn't break any rules. She was very curious why this kind of person could still stay in Dragon Fury. But once on a team assignment with Qing Long she learned of his terrifying strength – only then did she understand why he would exist within the Dragon Fury Special Combat Unit.

Even though he was a 1st-tier elite, but the difference of her as a 1st-rank 1st-tier elite and Qing Long a 5th-rank 1st-tier elite was nevertheless extreme. Afterwards she no longer rejected this partner, especially when Qing Long's comrades' lives were in danger, he would erupt with a terrifying power that she had never imagined.

Perhaps this was a commonality of every member of the Dragon Fury Special Combat Unit. Each and every one of them were like that – they could accept their own deaths, but they absolutely couldn't accept to watch helplessly as their own comrades fell.

Afterwards she heard from Qing Long's mouth that the predecessor of the title Yin Long, fell while protecting that "boss" life. Afterwards she was always very shocked, and always wanted to get to know that "boss" they spoke of.

But each time she mentioned this person, Qing Long would always have a bitter smile. Looking up at the sky and talking to himself, he also didn't know if the boss would still come back here or not.

"Sorry." Ponytail suddenly spoke, "But I'm already not considered a rookie. You should trust me."

The Young Man hadn't thought that she would apologize. With a helpless bitter laugh, "There's nothing to be sorry for, just that I'm not used to Shadow Dragon's kind of control. It has nothing to do with you. I

won't let you keep causing side branches from arising, only because Crimson Scorpion absolutely isn't a good person to mess with, and with your strength you're absolutely not a match for him. I truly don't f\*cking know why Shadow Dragon would throw this mission onto me. From the start I hadn't thought of bringing you."

Ponytail obviously didn't at all approve, "If I don't experience this kind of troublesome mission, then I will forever be unable to grow."

"Ah, you should think, by chance what if you die? The cost of maturing isn't so simple," said the Young Man to Ponytail, this reckless rookie who remained quite silent.

However Ponytail said faintly, "People of Dragon Fury can't look on helplessly as their comrades die. I don't believe that you will let me die."

"Tch." The Young Man snorted disdainfully saying, "That's your opinion. Do you think that I can fight with my life for just anybody?"

"But I am your partner." Ponytail said without the slightest bit of being affected.

"I truly can't stand you." The Young Man rolled his eyes, "Then you shouldn't move without permission."

Ponytail also thinly smiled, and didn't directly give a reply to the Young Man; could she so easily let go of those things she was determined about? She had to make it clear just what the objective of the elite hiding at the panacea restaurant was.

# Chapter 105: A Side Branch Growing From a Knot

The time came when school was over in the afternoon, and Su XiaoRan brought up sending GuoGuo and Qiu Yan home. Qiu Yan firmly declined – she wasn't as unaware as Xu Yun was. GuoGuo very much obeyed, nicely following Qiu Yan to go sit on the bus.

Su XiaoRan knew GuoGuo's sister had always been as cold as ice, so she didn't insist further. Sticking out her tongue, she then drove her own car to leave the school. Having had Xu Yun come with her in the car several times, Su XiaoRan had many more techniques and skills, and without using twenty minutes she went to her neighborhood.

But just as Su XiaoRan got out of her car, a black Grand Cherokee came right beside the rear of her car.

Su XiaoRan hesitated, and very quickly she recognized that this car was Liu TianYi's.

Liu TianYi got out of the car, with a slight smile. He had changed his clothes, and besides some bruising on his jaw, already none of the misery from noon was visible. Su XiaoRan couldn't help but to be a bit shocked – this guy's recovery was really fast.

In Su XiaoRan's mind, someone being beat that much would be in the hospital for at least three to five days, and at worst who knows how many ribs were broken. Though on Liu TianYi's face a light bruise could be seen, but his body didn't seem to have any differences.

"Teacher Liu, you.....are you okay?" Su XiaoRan after all was too kindhearted. Even if she despised Liu TianYi's harassment, but by no means would she consequently stop her practice of asking.

Liu TianYi smiled slightly. "XiaoRan, looks like you're still so concerned about me. I'm fine. This kind of small injury doesn't count for anything."

Su XiaoRan saw Liu Tianyi's face of smiles, and quickly came to her senses. Alertly she said, "Why are you here?"

Liu TianYi looked all around the neighborhood Su XiaoRan lived in. “XiaoRan, this neighborhood is already old. I have a brand new house that was just renovated, a 240 square meter(2583sqft) duplex. It’s always been empty. If you like, you can move there! A hundred times better than here!”

“I’m sorry, Teacher Liu. Thank you for your good intentions, but I’m used to living here.” Su XiaoRan scrunched up her brow.

Liu TianYi disdainfully looked at the houses here, and scornfully said, “The biggest houses here are 120 square meters(1291sqft). How is that enough?”

Su XiaoRan’s face had no expression. “I’m not used to living in such a big home. If it’s just one person it will be very empty.”

“Su XiaoRan, if you feel it’s empty, I can move over and live with you together.” Expectation flashed across Liu TianYi’s eyes, seeming to be a fanciful thing from long before.

Su XiaoRan’s eyes glared angrily, “Teacher Liu, you had best be a little more careful of your words. I’ll stress it to you one last time, between us we are only colleagues. If you want to continue like this, then between us I’m afraid even a relationship of ordinary friends can’t be done.”

Liu TianYi suddenly dropped the politeness, and in his eyes arrogantly from his high place he stared at Su XiaoRan, “Oh? Is that so? Hehe, Teacher Su, didn’t you always want me to call you Teacher Su? Then today I’ll fulfill your desire. But I will also tell you, I completely don’t intend to be ordinary friends with you.”

Su XiaoRan saw Liu TianYi’s disgusting expression, and she couldn’t help but to tense up, “What are you going to do?”

“I want you to become my woman.” Liu TianYi suddenly put a handkerchief on Su XiaoRan’s face.

Not a match, Su XiaoRan resisted, but within three seconds her consciousness lost the ability to resist. With her resistance stopped, she was directly thrown by Liu TianYi into the car.

Liu TianYi coldly laughed, this kind stunning attack composed of isoflurane in fluorine ether was quite vicious. Who would've thought that so quickly it would be effective? It seems like the guy that sold it to him hadn't tricked him – this five hundred Yuan spent was too worth it.

Because there were people in the neighborhood, Liu TianYi didn't dare to delay for long. While frantically throwing away the handkerchief he quickly drove to leave, but while frantic he hadn't noticed that when Su XiaoRan fell unconscious, she dropped her bag.

.....

After Qiu Yan brought GuoGuo back to the panacea restaurant, without waiting for GuoGuo to exaggerate Xu Yun's afternoon deeds, she urged GuoGuo upstairs to do homework.

In this moment GuoGuo suddenly thought of something. "Oh no, I forgot my backpack in Teacher Su's car!"

When Su XiaoRan was preparing to send GuoGuo and Qiu Yan home, GuoGuo didn't intend to refuse, so she directly threw her book bag into Su XiaoRan's car. Afterwards Qiu Yan refused Su XiaoRan's good intentions of offering them a ride, and GuoGuo entirely didn't even think of the book bag.

Now that she was back and had to do homework, GuoGuo only then discovered that she was missing something.

"Ah? You're sure?" Ruan QingShuang spoke while taking out her cellphone, preparing to give Su XiaoRan a call to confirm.

GuoGuo was absolutely sure. "Absolutely sure. It's in Teacher Su's car."

Ruan QingShuang rubbed GuoGuo's head while making the call, and to GuoGuo she said, "Don't worry, if it's with Teacher Su, mommy will get it for you."

Xu Yun laughed, looking at Ruan QingShuang calling he said, "Directly have Teacher Su bring it here, we'll just handle a meal and it'll be alright. Right now is rush hour, the people in buses can be packed to death. I really need them to get me a car to drive."

“No answer.” Ruan QingShuang the whole while waited until the busy tone, then dialed again.

This time someone answered, but it was a man’s voice. “Hello?”

Ruan QingShuang paused, “I’m looking for Su XiaoRan, who is this?”

“I’m from Yu Peng Neighborhood’s security office. This cellphone was in a bag picked up in the neighborhood. If you know the owner, then find a way to let her know. I think she should be the owner.” The man on the phone said, “The owner of the lost cellphone’s phonebook is encrypted, and we have no way to contact acquaintances. Since you have called, then help out.”

“Oh, okay.” Ruan QingShuang hung up the phone, then described the situation.

Qiu Yan acted as though it didn’t matter, directly going upstairs. She definitely wouldn’t do this kind of thing. Right now the panacea restaurant was full of people, and she didn’t need to serve as a waitress.

“I’ll go. Where’s her house?” Xu Yun said, “I can only go to knock on her door and find her. We have no other method of contacting her.”

GuoGuo took the initiative and energetically said, “Yu Peng Neighborhood 16th Floor, Building 2, Room 808.”

Xu Yun wrote down the address, and then shortly left.

Xu Yun had only left ten minutes, and Ruan QingShuang saw the Ponytail from the afternoon coming into the panacea restaurant. “Hello, you came again. What would you like to eat tonight?”

“Anything.” Ponytail lightly smiled, she again sat in that spot from the afternoon. Her gaze swept the crowd of people, and discovered that the person she was interested in wasn’t there.

.....

Xu Yun knocked on door of the address GuoGuo gave for half a day. “Teacher Su? Is Teacher Su here? If she is here open the door!”

Since knocking didn’t bring Teacher Su out, and instead the knocking

brought out the person from across, the plump auntie from across the way impatiently said to Xu Yun, "I say youngster, are you done yet? If someone was home they definitely would've come out. This obviously means they hadn't come home yet! Why are you still knocking?"

"Sorry, auntie, I'd like to ask, is across the way Teacher Su? Su XiaoRan?" Xu Yun asked, uncertain.

"Of course. If it wasn't, I would've long come out and told you." Even though the fat auntie was impatient, but indeed she was a well-intentioned person.

Xu Yun frowned. He saw the car downstairs, this clearly showed that Su XiaoRan came back. Why wasn't she at home?

Inside the home there wasn't the person he was looking for, so Xu Yun directly went to the reception lobby. Sure enough, he saw Su XiaoRan's bag. After he explained to the guard, he then had the guard take him to the place where the bag was picked up. The place where it was picked up was next to Su XiaoRan's car.

This time in Xu Yun's mind, the haze of doubts and suspicions became even more heavy. How can it be like this? Inadvertently Xu Yun found a handkerchief, a very new one.

These days people for the most part use paper towels. People that used handkerchiefs were mostly older people, and those older people were unlikely to have such a clean handkerchief – so clean of a handkerchief that they would be unwilling to use it.

Xu Yun thought suspiciously as he picked up the handkerchief. Suddenly a kind of an ether-like smell entered his own nose, and Xu Yun hastily held his breath and threw the handkerchief away!

This handkerchief was clearly soaked in isoflurane! Xu Yun was very sure, isoflurane was used in every kind of whole body surgeries, a drug for that numbed half of the body. Getting this stuff to use on a handkerchief, clearly had one function.

Crap! The inside of Xu Yun's brain sent out a dreadful thought. "Does

the inside of here have monitors?”

The security guard frowned, “Here there isn’t monitoring, only the doorways have it.”

“Take me to go look at the monitors!” Xu Yun said. According to calculations, he could easily obtain Su XiaoRan’s approximate time of return.

“This isn’t something that if you say you want to see, then you get to see it.” The security guard was somewhat displeased.

Xu Yun directly bluffed him, “I’m telling you, I’m a police officer! Right now I suspect the owner of this bag has been kidnapped by someone! If you don’t coordinate with me and provide assistance, be mindful that if something bad happens, you will bear the responsibility!”

This really was very useful – Xu Yun scared him stiff in one line, and the security guard immediately brought Xu Yun back over to look at the monitoring.

Very quickly, Xu Yun calculated the time based on when Su XiaoRan’s car drove into the streets. Closely following her car’s rear was a Grand Cherokee car that looked extremely familiar. Xu Yun’s brains hummed for a moment, and after approximately 3 minutes, that black Grand Cherokee also then left the neighborhood.

“Stop!” Xu Yun readily concluded; afterwards he quickly dialed Qin Wan’er’s phone number. On one hand carefully and attentively watching the computer monitor, on the other hand to Qin Wan’er he said, “Qin Wan’er, right now I suspect that something bad happened to Teacher Su. Can you contact the traffic department, help me check a vehicle that started going out of Yu Peng Street that is a Grand Cherokee, license plate number is, HeA63..... The street monitor isn’t clear, I can’t see the license plate, the car is black!”

Qin Wan’er still hadn’t gotten off of work, and after hearing what was said she was in a daze, “Xu Yun, you aren’t joking right? Right now I’m still at the office, I’ll bring some people over right away.”



“Even if you dispatch the police, this is only my speculation. Just in case it really is true, waiting for when you call the police it will be too late. Cooperate with me, I absolutely won’t let Teacher Su have any accidents.” Xu Yun still had this bit of confidence in himself. If it really was that one bastard that kidnapped Teacher Su, then today he was going to make him know not to mess with him!

Towards Xu Yun, Qin Wan’er really didn’t have any doubts. Since he said this much, then she would coordinate with him with all of her might. After hanging up the phone Qin Wan’er rapidly called the traffic police department. Fortunately inside she had several friends, otherwise it wasn’t likely that there would be people that would really look at this matter carefully for you.

Xu Yun hung up the phone and directly picked up Su XiaoRan’s bag that she dropped. Fortunately the car key was inside of the bag – he could directly rush towards the place where Su XiaoRan’s car was parked.

The security guard felt that he was a police officer, and didn’t dare to again say much, plus it involved a kidnapping case. After he saw Xu Yun drive the car of the person who lost the bag, he even hastily raised the lever to let him pass.

# Chapter 106: Locked Up

The head of security that originally didn't know what happened had just come back from a walk. Seeing a car driving out of the entrance so quickly, and a guard under his charge actually letting him go, he immediately became angry, directly scolding the security guard under his charge.

That security guard felt wronged, and quickly explained.

If he didn't explain it wouldn't have mattered, but after explaining the head of security became even more pissed. "Did you see proof?!"

"No."

"If he was a f\*cking fake, who would bear the responsibility? Not just taking away the bag, he even drove the car away!" Because of his own team, the Security Captain was in rarely seen silence – this kind of thing of a young thief pretending to be a cop wasn't something that hadn't happened before.

.....

Xu Yun was fortunate that he slipped away quickly; he was afraid of coming across that type of person that asked for proof. He still didn't know what the destination was, so he could only press on along the curve that the car had left by. Once he arrived at the intersection, without the slightest idea, Xu Yun could only rely on his own instincts to guess their direction.

Luckily Qin Wan'er's speed of investigating was quite timely. Very quickly she found a monitoring video of the same route – after all Su XiaoRan was her friend, so she was naturally very worried.

"Based on the investigation, we confirmed that car entered a secluded villa area in the eastern outskirts with about thirty private villas. I have no way of confirming about that." Qin Wan'er in a pressing voice said, "Immediately come to the station and pick me up. You and I go together, and we won't need to worry about breaking the rules with speeding and

getting photographed. I'll give the police department an explanation of the situation."

Xu Yun wasn't vague, directly agreeing with Qin Wan'er. This time he wouldn't be annoyed with her being a drag. Forcing his way into that kind of villa district wasn't as good as bringing a police officer for a little more convenience.

At the very least they could go in and investigate in the open, and wouldn't suffer from the condescending watch of the villa district's property management or security guards. And also going to where Qin Wan'er's location was at WenHui District's police station wouldn't need a detour.

With his foot tight onto the gas pedal, the little car known as 'Cannon' beautifully charged over. Anyways Qin Wan'er could use the in order to assist police in handling a case explanation to wash away the speeding violations – Xu Yun didn't dawdle, if he got there a minute earlier, Su XiaoRan would be out of danger one minute earlier.

Five minutes later, Xu Yun arrived at WenHui District's police station. Qin Wan'er was already at the entrance waiting. Seeing Xu Yun arrive, she quickly got in the car. Without waiting for her butt to sit tight, Xu Yun already stomped on the gas pedal, fiercely charging out.

Qin Wan'er believed in Xu Yun's driving skills, completely because of last time when he drove that Citroen to chase after the Benz. That he was able to use that kind of car and chase after a Benz, directly driving it until the cylinders burst, this guy was simply a professional race car driver.

Xu Yun flew on the road. Qin Wan'er was worried about disturbing him, so she didn't ask him how he made such a determination.

Averaging a speed of 165 km/h(~100 mi/h) wasn't something just anyone could do – Qin Wan'er was so nervous her heart was about to jump out.

.....

After Liu TianYi took Su XiaoRan and took her home, he quickly tied her

to a chair. He wasn't eager to use his hands – pouring out a glass of whiskey he sat on top of the sofa, calmly waiting for Su XiaoRan's awakening.

To conquer a woman while she was unconscious was absolutely incapable of satisfying Liu TianYi's desires. If they were to discuss idols, he enjoyed Teacher Chen's style of having girls come by themselves to visit and take photos, and despised Li something-Rui's style of relying on drugs to knock them unconscious then grope.

Liu TianYi didn't want to do the latter, so he was waiting, even though he had already essentially done the unmanly trash behavior of the latter type.

“.....” After an hour of unconsciousness, Su XiaoRan finally regained consciousness. She weakly opened her eyes, blankly looking around. Inside she was wondering, “Where is this?”

Suddenly, behind her a voice carrying smiles gave Su XiaoRan a whole lot of fright. “XiaoRan, you're awake? Don't be scared, this is my home.”

Liu TianYi's voice made Su XiaoRan's spine give off a chill. Her mind quickly came up with the idea of escaping, but when she was about to struggle, her wrists felt a burst of binding pain. Only now she discovered that she had already been tied on top of a chair. From her feet to her hands, everything was bound solidly, without any way to struggle half a bit.

“Help-!!” When Su XiaoRan became aware of situation, her first reaction was to call for help. “Is there anyone! Help!”

Liu TianYi saw the struggling, panicking Su XiaoRan, and the smile on his face began to become angry. Su XiaoRan's frightened cries made him feel like he was like Li XiaoRui – that kind of shameful feeling made him feel like the idol Teacher Chen was holding a camera and teasing him.

“Yell! Yell out as loud as you can! Even if you yell till you tear your throat, no one can come and save you!” Liu TianYi's mutated thinking had already been forming step by step. “I'm telling you, here all of the rooms have very good sound-proofing. To say nothing of yelling, even if there

were gunshots outside you wouldn't hear a sound! And even if someone outside heard it, absolutely no one would meddle."

Su XiaoRan nervously looked all around. In the dark lighting, she couldn't see clearly just what there was around.

"This is a secret underground room in my house. Hehe, besides me, no one comes here!" Liu TianYi's voice appeared extremely sinister.

"XiaoRan, I'm very true-hearted to you. Why won't you accept me?"

"Teacher Liu, don't do this, this is against the law!" Su XiaoRan nervously said. Secret underground room – just thinking of these words was enough to make her shiver.

Liu TianYi coldly laughed. "Against the law? Then I have no choice, I love you too much. Me breaking the law is for love, and even more, no one knows about this place. Even if I lock you up here for a hundred years, no one would know!"

Su XiaoRan felt cold in her heart, locked up? These words incomparably pierced into her eardrums. She had seen news reports of a few mentally sick people that would lock people up for fun in other countries. She had only thought that those people were extremely pitiful – without freedom a person's life was immeasurably horrible. She didn't even dare to think.

And now Liu TianYi had actually said he wanted to lock her up!

"You don't have to do this, Teacher Liu. Let me go!" Su XiaoRan began to struggle in spite of the intense constricting pain on her wrists.

Liu TianYi laughed darkly – a small laugh became bigger and bigger, and more and more shrill. "Hehehehe, hahaha!"

Su XiaoRan truly felt the feeling of fear, and she completely didn't dare to believe everything that was happening right now. If she was truly locked up like this, to survive in a sky-less, sunless life, then she would simply rather die than live!

"I beg of you, I beg of you to not do this!" Su XiaoRan's struggling became pleading.

Liu TianYi knew that his goals had been reached. To have a person give themselves up necessitated having them know what was called fear. Once a person's fear had been boundlessly aroused, they would agree to any request.

"XiaoRan, I also don't want this. If I imprison you, your family would definitely look for you everywhere, and I'll feel unsettled. As long as I send every last one of them to the other world, my heart could finally feel at ease." Liu TianYi walked in front of Su XiaoRan. With a slight smile and a light voice he said, "What do you think?"

As though Su XiaoRan felt five lightning strikes in her mind, instantly she saw darkness. No matter what, she hadn't thought that Liu TianYi's mind would mutate to this point, to actually threaten her family's lives. "Don't.....don't.....I beg of you....I beg of you don't do this....."

After suffering an immense panic attack, Su XiaoRan's mind began to become blank, her mouth muttering 'don't' incessantly.

Liu TianYi coldly smiled, squatting in front of Su XiaoRan. "Of course, you can change all of this. XiaoRan, become my girlfriend. How could I lock up my girlfriend? How could I do anything against my girlfriend's family members? What do you say?"

"Don't.....I don't.....don't force me, I beg of you, let me go. Let my family go....." In the end Su XiaoRan still didn't relent.

Liu TianYi felt tightness in his chest. He didn't understand just where he wasn't good enough for her! Why would Su XiaoRan, time after time refuse him? Such that even forced into desperation, she would actually still reject him!

Want money? He has it! HeDong City has no one richer than his family!

Want looks? He has it! With looks from his mother, Liu TianYi was praised as handsome and elegant, and with many years of exercise at the gym, his body maintained an excellent physique.

"Just where am I not fit for you!" Liu TianYi nearly roared yelling.

Su XiaoRan quaked in fear and trembled, besides begging for mercy, she

already didn't know what little bit she could still say. "Please I beg you..... let me go....."

"Impossible! I want to lock you up for a lifetime! This lifetime you will forever live your entire life among the insides of this basement, forever! You didn't hear wrong!" Liu TianYi shouted, "Only if you agree to my request, otherwise I will never let you go! I also won't let your family go!"

"Help—!!" Su XiaoRan was almost hysterical, but she could only sense that kind helplessness of her voice being completely absorbed by walls.

Liu TianYi frenzied and crazily said, "Scream! Scream! When you scream until you're tired, I'll let you know what it feels like to be locked up!"

Su XiaoRan's almond eyes glared with fury, "I absolutely won't let you prevail! Even if it means death, I won't!"

She already mentally prepared well for the worst in her heart. If he made her give in, she would rather choose death.

"Hahaha, come, XiaoRan, drink a little water, otherwise you won't have any strength." Liu TianYi grabbed a bottle of mineral spring water and opened it, propping it on the side of Su XiaoRan's mouth.

Su XiaoRan turned her head. By fasting without water, 3 to 5 days was sufficient to make people to die. If she couldn't escape, then she would rather choose death.

Liu TianYi's eyes shone a cold light, "You think that if you don't eat and don't drink, that you can just die? Heh, I'll tell you, Su XiaoRan, since I've dared to kidnap you, I dare to lock up your family! You had best obediently do what you're told, otherwise, tomorrow the people that run out of luck will be your most intimate people!"

"Don't!" Su XiaoRan's shout almost tore her heart out and split her lungs.

The corner of Liu TianYi's mouth revealed a victorious smile, "Then obediently listen to me. Drink the water. Hehe, I don't only like your person, I also like your type of voice like silver bells. You seem like your throat is hoarse, I know it hurts. Quick, drink it, drink the water and I

won't start on your family.”

Su XiaoRan again couldn't help but to have tears of humiliation. While drinking the spring water that Liu TianYi brought over, she incessantly flowed with tears.

“Bang—Boom!”

The basement's iron gate suddenly opened by a powerful force of impact, directly falling down the steps and heavily smashing onto the ground.

Liu TianYi's hand trembled, the entire bottle of water fell onto the ground, and his whole person lost his head out of fear looking towards the doorway. Instantly Su XiaoRan had a kind of feeling of seeing the light again – that kind of excitement and surge was indescribable.



# Chapter 107: The Villa's Secret Room

Fifteen minutes before, Xu Yun and Qin Wan'er finally hurried to the eastern suburbs, at this villa district.

This place at that time was developed exactly intended for rich people – only thirty houses were developed, and the people living here were all of HeDong City's truly wealthy and powerful people. Of course, the people that had power were unlikely to live here personally – all of their children lived comfortably and that was all.

So this place's property management was also the highest rate. Security personnel were all soldiers discharged from military service, and furthermore they were all that kind that was fairly talented. Absolutely this wasn't some security company, that sort of fake force.

Xu Yun barely arrived at the entrance of the neighborhood when he was stopped.

"I'm sorry, please give me your pass to examine for a bit." The security here clearly was good quality, after all it was a watch tower that was for rich people, they couldn't easily display that kind behavior of dog eyes looking down on people.

The security guards stopped Xu Yun's car, simply because this district never had cars that came in and out that were worth less than 500,000. Apex Audi A6s in this district completely weren't cars that turned people's heads – S class Benzs and 7 Series BMWs also could only be considered to be common goods. Three million Yuan and above cars even appeared.

"Is this enough?" Qin Wan'er conveniently fished out her police identification credentials, directly and clearly giving it to the security guard to see. "Police handling a case, I hope you can coordinate with law enforcement."

"Yes!" This security guard was from a soldier's family, therefore he very cooperatively saluted letting them pass, and also vigorously said, "If you need our security unit to help, please don't hesitate to instruct us. If it is

something that you want us to do, we absolutely won't have any complaints."

Qin Wan'er saw that Xu Yun didn't have any expression, so she tactfully refused, "No need, thanks."

Xu Yun just now opened his mouth, "You just need to tell us, where that black Grand Cherokee vehicle that carries the license plate number starting with HEA63 is and that's all."

The security guard faintly stared blankly, seeming to remember. "Just now I indeed saw it, the vehicle owner is this district's owner. If I remember correctly, seems like it is the number 18 villa, inside go onto the 3rd row."

"Are you sure?" Qin Wan'er asked specifically.

The security guard was stumped for words – he truly was so sure, but he didn't painstakingly go and record it, so he also didn't dare to say those kinds of words of assurance.

"He isn't sure, but I can be sure." Xu Yun faintly said, he said thanks to the security guard and drove the car to go in.

"What if it's wrong?" Qin Wan'er helplessly said, "I don't have a search warrant, if we go looking for the wrong door, they could say we're illegally invading into a citizen's home."

Xu Yun disagreeably said, "I believe that a veteran soldier's memory won't be wrong, and even if it's wrong it doesn't matter anyways – China isn't America, the people don't have the right to open fire and kill a person invading their private homes."

Even though Qin Wan'er was exceptionally helpless, but she could only follow along Xu Yun's intentions.

Security wasn't convinced, after waiting for the two people to drive inside, half an hour later, they finally they still hurried over. Of course, this is a later discussion.

After Xu Yun parked. No one knew when he had a metal wire in his

hand, and he calmly crossed the villa's courtyard wall, and skillfully used the metal wire to crack open the villa's security doors. By the time Qin Wan'er strenuously climbed up the villa's courtyard wall, Xu Yun already broke inside and entered.

"Did you used to be a river pirate?" Qin Wan'er said in surprise, "Hey, there's no one here. Let's not do this okay? What if we got the wrong house, then we'll really be breaking the law."

After Xu Yun calmly analyzed, he found a door that led to the garage. Quickly opening it, indeed, that black Grand Cherokee was parked inside of the garage.

Qin Wan'er the whole while was silent and didn't speak. Quickly pulling out the gun at her waist, her expression very quickly tensed up.

"~Bang." Xu Yun directly closed that door.

"Can you be a little quieter!" Qin Wan'er instantly nervously said. If the suspected criminal was upstairs and heard them what would they do!

But Xu Yun didn't think so at all. "They definitely aren't in the rooms. If they were, just now when you came in and spoke, the sound would be enough to let him be aware." After Xu Yun went inside the building he sensed a bit, but completely couldn't discover a person's breathing.

"Then where are they?" Qin Wan'er couldn't help but to be surprised.

Suddenly some faint, extremely weak vibrations came through the floor. These kinds of vibrations couldn't be detected by an ordinary person, but Xu Yun knew, soundwaves could cause these weak vibrations. For example, if someone yelled loudly in your ear, your ears would tremble with the same buzz.

Xu Yun knew that this kind of weak vibration was the kind that was created by a person bellowing in a completely enclosed place.

"There's a secret room here." Xu Yun suddenly brought up his own suspicions.

Qin Wan'er's pupils became bigger by a whole size – this wasn't

playing a detective game right? A villa's secret room? Why does it sound like the kind of movie where a psycho killer is the main character.....

Xu Yun turned on the living room lights, carefully looking at the floor. Indeed, the villa hadn't been cleaned by anyone in a long time, even though the dust wasn't clear, but it was enough for Xu Yun to use his naked eye to distinguish it.

Following the spots that had been brushed up against, Xu Yun very quickly saw a thick hidden door in the kitchen storage room.

This perhaps was the entrance to the underground secret room.

Once he thought that Su XiaoRan possibly already suffered from evil acts inside, Xu Yun instantly exploded with killing aura, suddenly viciously kicking the thick metal door. The metal door had no way of sustaining such a massive impact force, directly ripping from the door frame and literally smashing into the inside of the room's floor.

Following behind Xu Yun, Qin Wan'er was so shocked she nearly yelled out. If she didn't personally see it, she truly wouldn't dare to believe in the existence of such a secret room.

"Xu Yun!" Su XiaoRan's extremely glad and teary voice surged through, directly tearing the gloomy space.

Liu TianYi's widened his eyes staring at this bastard that suddenly broke in. He couldn't believe that someone had actually come looking for him here! Even if he found it, how did he manage to get in?!

"XiaoRan! You're really here?!" Qin Wan'er heard the calls and quickly urged Xu Yun to go ahead.

Su XiaoRan heard her friend's call and nearly broke down mentally even more. "Wan'er, quick, save me! Save me!"

Xu Yun and Qin Wan'er ran to the underground room and Liu TianYi's nerves immediately tightened. He quickly grabbed the scissors he used to cut Su XiaoRan's bindings and put them at Su XiaoRan's neck.

"Don't you come here! If you dare to take one step forward, I'll kill her!"

Liu TianYi's heart pain had long twisted and mutated. In the instant that he kidnapped Su XiaoRan, he had already lost his humanity.

Qin Wan'er quickly reached for her pistol. "Put down the scissors! I'm a police officer. You already have no way out. I advise you to best give up without a fight!"

Liu TianYi's gaze shone with a fierce light. Qin Wan'er's words completely didn't have the slightest effect, instead they excited Liu TianYi's rage. "I'll count to three! If you don't put down the gun in your hand, I'll stab into her stomach! One! Two!"

"Wait!" Qin Wan'er angrily yelled. "Then we'll make a deal! Let go of her, and I'll let you go!"

"Do you think I'll believe a cop?" Liu TianYi lifted his head and laughed a few times. "I would rather believe pigs live in trees, and I still wouldn't believe in a cop's mouth! Hehe, but now I've changed my mind! I want you to fire that gun on that man beside you!"

Qin Wan'er and Su XiaoRan were each shocked.

All of Liu TianYi's mental disturbances were because of this man's doing. He angrily glared at Xu Yun, to Qin Wan'er he said, "I want you to open fire on this man! Shoot his leg! If you don't shoot him, I'll use these scissors to stab her leg!"

This choice directly made Qin Wan'er go into a panic – she had never come across this kind of situation.

"Don't!" Qin Wan'er and Su XiaoRan cried out simultaneously. Qin Wan'er didn't want the twisted Liu TianYi to do anything to Su XiaoRan, and Su XiaoRan didn't want Qin Wan'er to shoot Xu Yun.

Liu TianYi raised the scissors, coldly laughing he started to count. "One!"

"Can't..." Qin Wan'er holding the pistol began to tremble, because Liu TianYi was hiding his whole body behind Su XiaoRan. She completely didn't dare to fire at Liu TianYi.

“Two!”

Qin Wan'er's mind had gone completely blank, she had no choice – to shoot Xu Yun wasn't something she could do, but to watch as Su XiaoRan was stabbed, she also could not do that.

Su XiaoRan gritted her teeth to prepare for the massive pain. She would rather she herself get hurt than to have Qin Wan'er shoot Xu Yun for her. The two of their minds were already a sheet of blankness, quietly waiting for Liu TianYi to call out the last number.

“Three.”

But this voice was clearly not Liu TianYi's.

Just in the instant that Liu TianYi opened his mouth, Xu Yun's body flashed, directly appearing in front of Liu TianYi. Not waiting for Liu TianYi's surprise, the scissors in his hand were already grabbed in Xu Yun's hands.

After Xu Yun called out “three”, Liu TianYi felt a surge of massive pain on his thigh bone!

He lowered his head and looked – Xu Yun had actually brutally stabbed the scissors inside! The scissors containing Xu Yun's True Qi directly stabbed into Liu TianYi's thigh flesh, literally stabbing into his bone. The pain of splitting bone made Liu TianYi completely unable to take it.

“Ahhhhhh–!!”

Liu TianYi painfully fell to the ground and Xu Yun without the slightest hesitation kicked on the wound, literally knocking Liu TianYi five meters away, directly knocking over some white liquor stored in the basement. The basement immediately smelled of liquor.

Qin Wan'er quickly went forward cutting the rope that tied Su XiaoRan. Su XiaoRan instantly had the feeling of recovering the sky and the sun, tightly hugging Qin Wan'er and crying.

This time Xu Yun acted without mercy. A kick containing True Qi directly struck Liu TianYi into a daze, and his whole body's organs all felt

stirred together. In this one kick, Liu TianYi directly lost consciousness, and didn't breathe again.

"Leave the rest to the police." Qin Wan'er didn't want Xu Yun to enact personal justice. Finally she had better speak up.

Xu Yun nodded. "This is an eastern district, it's not like you don't know what kind of person the eastern districts' Qi YiShan is like."

Qin Wan'er faintly smiled. "Didn't his uncle Jin Biao already pay respects to QingShuang-jie's faction? I'm also worried about Qi YiShan engaging in malpractice, so I hope you will have Jin Biao also come out to handle his nephew."

"Um....this is a pretty good idea." Xu Yun nodded and said, "I didn't think that you're also pretty smart."

After Xu Yun threw him out of the villa, the security guards of the entrance had just arrived, and didn't even need him to call the police. The security had already directly alerted police, but Qin Wan'er still personally said some things. Once Steep Mountain District's Superintendent Qi YiShan heard it was Qin Wan'er, he directly gathered all the useless people of the eastern branches, and personally brought people to handle it.

Xu Yun also got busy and had Shan HongNing contact Jin Biao, telling Jin Biao to go and wait at Steep Mountain District's police station, saying Xu Yun had something for him to handle. How would Jin Biao dare to say anything? That day the way they treated Ma PingHai was something he remembered very clearly, and right now Ma PingHai had mysteriously died, so Jin Biao directly went driving over.

Because he still hadn't discovered who Ma PingHai's real killer was, Jin Biao always suspected it was done by that woman called Qiu Yan.

# Chapter 108: If You Win I'll Tell You

Steep Mountain District's police station was especially busy tonight, and Qi YiShan hadn't thought that his uncle Jin Biao would come here.

Originally he was wondering how to handle the relationship between these people, but hadn't thought that his uncle would very modestly walk in front of Qin Wan'er and Xu Yun and greet them. "Yun-ge, Officer Qin, if you're handling cases in the East Side then just tell me. I definitely will use all my effort to help."

"I'm worried you'll help criminals." Xu Yun unhappily said, "Jin Biao, I'll say it today, I'm very clear about the relationship between Superintendent Qi and you; I don't want for Superintendent Qi to handle this person like he did for you."

The words made Qi YiShan's face go red for a bit. Qin Wan'er saw it and felt it was funny – no longer bothering with them she directly took the frightened Su XiaoRan and began taking notes.

Jin Biao was thick-skinned, and wasn't embarrassed in the slightest. "If it wasn't for that time YiShan helped us resolve the misunderstanding, wouldn't I be unable to explain, Yun-ge? Hehe, how is Shuang-jie these days? My wife says that if she has time, she would like to go see her."

Seeing his uncle deferential and respectful, Qi YiShan was truly thinking that he had encountered a ghost. "Uncle Biao, what is happening?!"

"YiShan, from now on be more polite to Yun-ge." Jin Biao said, "Sooner or later HeDong City will be Yun-ge's world. Do you get my meaning?"

Qi YiShan let out a sigh. His Uncle Biao that always reigned over one side had actually been conquered?! This Xu Yun was truly not a simple person.

That day when Xu Yun had some friction with several officers they didn't dare to say anything, and in fact they had a lingering fear of Xu Yun. That time Xu Yun's one punch had completely made it hard for



them to bear even now.

Even though Qi YiShan didn't know what the situation was, but seeing that his Uncle Biao had personally come, in his heart he was certain of this Xu Yun's ability.

Waiting for after Su XiaoRan told everything about what happened, at Qin Wan'er's request, they left first.

Seeing Xu Yun driving away, Qi YiShan spoke up. "Uncle Biao, how is this guy so not simple?"

"Of course." Jin Biao convincingly nodded, then said, "Let's go. Take me to go see what person dared to offend that buddha, truly unafraid of death."

But after Jin Biao saw that the person being arrested was Liu TianYi, he nearly collapsed. "How is it him!?"

Jin Biao and Liu TianYi had a relationship. Five years ago Liu Sheng came to HeDong City, and Jin Biao wanted to directly destroy him, but Liu Sheng used powerful strength to suppress Jin Biao. After Jin Biao learned that a fierce dragon crossed the river, the two of them came to a friendly agreement. Liu Sheng wouldn't affect Jin Biao's business, and Jin Biao wouldn't obstruct Liu Sheng's money-making.

Five years later, two strangers that met by chance could be said to have stepped up into friendship between gentlemen.

Now seeing Liu Sheng's son being beaten by Xu Yun into this state, of course Jin Biao wouldn't sit around doing nothing.

"Uncle Biao, how should we handle this person? Give Xu Yun some face, and heavily punish him?" Qi YiShan frowned and said. This guy looked familiar.

"Heavy punishment? Do you know who he is!" Jin Biao coldly laughed, "Think of something to handle this, I'll send this person over in my car. He's Liu Sheng's son. If you punish him, you don't want to live!"

Qi YiShan froze; no wonder he was so familiar, he truly looked exactly

like his father. “Qin Wan’er and Xu Yun truly don’t see anyone eye to eye, even daring to mess with Liu Sheng’s son.”

Jin Biao let out a deep breath. “We can’t afford to offend either of these people. YiShan, think of a way to wade through the mud, I’ll look for someone to handle this matter.”

Qi YiShan nodded, he absolutely had to give Jin Biao face.

“I’ll send this kid over first, and I’ll entrust this situation to you.” Of course Jin Biao had his own objectives in wading through these muddy waters – Liu Sheng was an existence that to him was always unreachably high. He knew this person was the most powerful and absolutely tiered person in HeDong City. Today the punk that was the Southside’s strength named Xu messed with Liu Sheng’s son – then he could perhaps take the opportunity to cause a battle.

If Xu Yun could even defeat Liu Sheng, then Jin Biao could truly and honestly be sure that he wouldn’t ever stand out again. If Liu Sheng won, he as a savior wouldn’t be considered a small merit – from then on he could continue ruling over one part of HeDong City.

Of course, the best outcome was for both of them to lose – if it truly came to that, the entirety of HeDong City would still be his, Jin Biao’s territory.

.....

After Xu Yun drove Qin Wan’er and Su XiaoRan back to Su XiaoRan’s neighborhood in Yu Peng Neighborhood, at the entrance, that guard that had been scolded by the security captain quickly jumped out. To Xu Yun he angrily said, “You said you’re a cop, where’s your proof! What would I do if you were a little thief!”

Without waiting for Xu Yun to explain, Qin Wan’er lowered the passenger window, harshly glaring at him, and then took out her badge. “See it? Would a thief come back?”

Because of those events, Su XiaoRan was still shivering, so Qin Wan’er’s mood was bad to the extreme. Now that someone came with nonsense,

naturally it very easily caused a bad reaction.

“Uh.....sorry officer..... my head doesn’t work too well.” This security guard suddenly became quiet. If he had known sooner he wouldn’t have said so much.

Su XiaoRan and Qin Wan’er were the same, born and raised in JiNan City. Her home in this little district was Su XiaoRan’s grandmother’s old home. Because her family no longer had any elderly, she came to HeDong City’s International Bilingual School to work and lived here by herself.

After Xu Yun and Qin Wan’er took Su XiaoRan home, only then did Su XiaoRan feel like she had stepped out of the darkness. To Xu Yun and Qin Wan’er besides gratitude there was more gratitude. After hearing that the situation was over, she even more directly viewed Xu Yun as her savior.

Xu Yun saw the time, without even knowing it was already 8 pm. He gave Ruan QingShuang a call, telling her about the current situation. Ruan QingShuang finally felt relief, while GuoGuo knew something had happened to Teacher Su, and couldn’t care about her backpack and homework; she even told Xu Yun to comfort Teacher Su.

“Hungry?” Besides Xu Yun was hungry, he hadn’t eaten anything tonight. “Want me to go out and buy something to eat?”

Qin Wan’er’s stomach made an especially fitting rumbling sound, and her little face blushed. “Do you still have to ask? Look at the time. I’m about to starve to death.”

“What do you want to eat?” Xu Yun lightly smiled and said.

“XiaoRan, don’t be shy.” Qin Wan’er generously said, “Whatever you want to eat, just go ahead and say it and have him go buy it.”

Of course Su XiaoRan was embarrassed, “It should be me inviting you to go eat. Even if the things that happened today didn’t, you are guests coming to my home.”

Qin Wan’er’s rolled her eyes in annoyance, “Why are you being so polite with me? Truly treating me like an outsider. Today has special circumstances. For him to treat you once won’t kill him.”

“Teacher Su, don’t be so polite. Let Qin Wan’er chat and accompany you. Whatever you want to eat tell me, and I’ll go settle it,” Xu Yun said.

“That’s even more embarrassing....” Su XiaoRan still felt this wasn’t right.

Qin Wan’er didn’t talk anymore nonsense. “I want to eat a seafood supreme pizza, French style escargot, phoenix tail shrimp.....”

“Sure, no need to say it, I got it.” If Xu Yun kept letting her talk, she would directly take out Pizza Hut’s entire menu. “Teacher Su, did you want to eat everything she said? Every one?”

Su XiaoRan faintly smiled. “Mmh, no opinion.”

Qin Wan’er impatiently waved her hand. “What are you wasting words for. Everything I picked were the things she liked to eat most in high school. Every one of them were things we would go to have a big meal with once a month.”

As long as she wanted to eat it, it was easier. Xu Yun quickly went and came back with the food, then accompanied the two beautiful women to eat a sumptuous dinner. Anyways if the shop had it, Xu Yun nearly bought a whole portion of it. Eating things was a shortcut that could absolutely make a person forget unpleasant things.

Very quickly it was 10 pm, and Su XiaoRan’s mind had pretty much mostly recovered.

“Go on back. Tonight I’ll stay to accompany her.” Qin Wan’er gave the expulsion order to Xu Yun. “It’s so late that I’m guessing the panacea restaurant is already closed. When you go back don’t disturb GuoGuo, or else she definitely will ask you all kinds of things.”

Xu Yun had long intended to leave, just that each time he wanted to speak up, Su XiaoRan would pour tea or cut fruits, making him completely without the thought of leaving. The more hospitable the host, the more disrespectful it is to leave.

“It’s already so late, how about staying for a late night snack?” Su XiaoRan once again indeed spoke of staying.

Qin Wan'er destroyed her good intentions in one breath. "Cough! After a late night snack it will be too late. If he stays any more, then directly have him stay and sleep together."

Su XiaoRan blushed from Qin Wan'er's words, and was no longer so polite to Xu Yun.

Xu Yun's dream of staying for a late night snack was destroyed by Qin Wan'er, and he could only obediently leave.

The weather had entered autumn, and the night wind began becoming cooler. All the way back Xu Yun went directly to the panacea restaurant, thinking to himself that he should buy some clothing. If he was still wearing beach shorts these days, he would definitely be made fun of.

Unconsciously, Xu Yun finally came to the outside of the panacea restaurant.

Just as he was about to open the door, he felt a cold aura.

"Who's there?" Xu Yun turned around, towards that sound underneath a light across the street. Even though the aura was cold, but it had no killing intent, so Xu Yun could be certain that the other person was absolutely not Crimson Scorpion.

After all Crimson Scorpion already knew Xu Yun had broken into the realm of the Ultra Elites, and absolutely wouldn't boldly act.

The light brightened, and that figure that was exquisitely curved and femininely graceful appeared. "And I was thinking you became aware of something, and already left."

Xu Yun quickly recognized the voice, it was exactly that Ponytail that could use the hidden weapon technique, Purple Lightning Pierces Clouds. "I have indeed become aware of something, but it's still not bad enough to leave. Who are you?"

Relying on his keen perception of aura, Xu Yun could pretty much confirm that Ponytail wasn't in the same class as Crimson Scorpion or the Venerated Violent Fox, her scent emphatically didn't have the kind of seasoned aura of an elite of the Underworld. Even though her aura was

overbearing, but there were a few bits of inexperience pressed in between.

“You don’t need to know who I am. Instead let’s talk about you.” Ponytail lightly said, “You’re not an ordinary person. Why are you hiding in a small little panacea restaurant? Just what is your intent?”

“What does it have to do with you? A typical case of being too meddlesome in other’s business!” Xu Yun thought this way inside, but his mouth only said, “Does there have to be an intention?”

With a threatening manner, Ponytail said, “Of course! No matter what a person does they need a motive! What is your motive!”

Xu Yun bitterly smiled, his motive? It’s because the boss here is beautiful, and the waitresses here are pretty. Each one of the beauties here shame flowers and outshine the moon – he felt that staying around here, he would be happy and he was proud.

But if Xu Yun said this, would the Ponytail standing at the other side believe this?

“Wanna know?” Xu Yun said with a light laugh. “Heh, beat me, and I’ll tell you.”

# Chapter 109: Tsk Tsk, Very Fragrant

Ponytail's gaze suddenly shot at Xu Yun like lightning, and she threateningly and lovably accused, "If you want trouble for yourself, then don't blame my hands for being ruthless."

Of course Xu Yun could feel Ponytail's suddenly exploding and threatening aura, and his eyes flashed with something unfathomable. This girl's ability truly wasn't small – just based on this aura alone, Xu Yun could be sure that her power at the very least was comparable to a fully recovered Qiu Yan.

A 1st-tier elite – the corner of Xu Yun's mouth slightly smiled. No wonder she could use the hidden weapons technique, Purple Lightning Pierces Clouds; because she was truly someone that came from that place.

Even though Xu Yun in his heart was secretly happy that they could meet, but was slightly unhappy that it was this Ponytail that he didn't recognize. He also completely couldn't figure out when there was a woman.

He was indeed too weak in romantic luck. He was in that place for twenty years and hadn't even seen a woman's hair, and having left for less than a year, they now have a beautiful woman.

"Oh damn! Dazzling eh?" Xu Yun secretly thought. Suddenly he felt a bit clueless – it's impossible for Dragon Fury to have a woman. Could it be that he himself was wrong? After coming back to his senses, all around Xu Yun's body suddenly flooded with protective True Qi, alertly looking at Ponytail.

Ponytail saw her opponent locking his gaze on her, and on her face were ripples as she discerned the situation's fluctuating changes. Inside she was suspicious of his reaction. When Xu Yun's gaze alertly looked at her, she quickly pulled back her malice, using all of her strength to directly use a charge attack at Xu Yun.

Xu Yun easily slanted his body. Ponytail's punch carrying fierce winds

directly struck air, but she turned and swept a whipping leg with her extremely sharp reactions, and Xu Yun subconsciously stretched his hand to block it. Even though Ponytail's back exposed extremely large weak points, but he still didn't attack.

Ponytail's face was full of surprise. Just now her full-power internal strength sweep was so easily blocked by this person, such that it made her stare in surprise. It felt like she had just kicked against cotton even though her leg contained internal energy to injure someone, but everything was dissolved all the same.

Just who was her opponent?! Ponytail obviously didn't even dare to think her opponent's realm was higher than her's, and was even higher by a lot!

Young people just entering into the 1st-tier elite realm would all feel that they were the greatest in the world. A plentitude of internal strength made them feel they were unconquerable. After they encountered an Ultra Elite, this kind of feeling would disappear.

Back when Xu Yun had also gone through this kind of not knowing how high heaven was, he that had just stepped in as a 1st-tier elite at eighteen years old had also thought there was no worthy opponent for him under Heaven. But his honored master very quickly let him know how infinitesimally small he was – in his very first mission, Xu Yun nearly lost his life to the Yellow Springs.

Obviously, Ponytail was the same as Xu Yun back then, completely thinking that she could do any kind of important task, but only after attacking did she discover how insignificant she was.

Xu Yun's feet suddenly used exquisite steps, and his figure turned and disappeared from in front of Ponytail. Ponytail was shocked to the heart, and without waiting for her to reaction, Xu Yun's voice sounded out in her ear, "You can't beat me."

Ponytail swiftly turned and shot out a punch, but Xu Yun only left a blur, again disappearing from in front of her.

Shock!



Ponytail had never come across this kind of opponent that didn't counterattack. Facing overwhelming disadvantage, she completely had no power to fix her desperation.

This was her very first mission and she had fully prepared herself to face Crimson Scorpion, but Crimson Scorpion's power was also in the 1st-tier. And now it was very clear her opponent definitely was in the class higher than the 1st-tier elites – the Ultra Elites!

“Ahhh!” Ponytail suddenly cried out in surprise, and both her hands suddenly were pulled behind her back. No matter how she struggled she couldn't escape the fate that Xu Yun controlled.

Xu Yun lightly laughed then pushed Ponytail away, his face still having that calmness. “I already said you lost. Tell me who you are, and I won't kill you.”

Ponytail coldly laughed, “In your dreams!”

Just as her words dropped, she again got up and went forward. Even though she knew she didn't have the slightest chance of winning, she actually still chose to fight! She would rather die in battle than to even reveal half a word about her identity.

When a person is in desperation, the strength they erupt with is indeed extraordinary. Xu Yun didn't dare to underestimate her, seriously facing Ponytail's earth-shattering wind palms striking again and again!

Ponytail's body moved like a swimming dragon, her palms rolling like eagles; penetrating, stabbing, chopping, lifting, crossing, striking, capturing – each move was a lethal move that wanted to kill. That burst of biting cold from her suddenly exploded with endless killing intent – though seemingly like a pure and sunny girl, but instantly she turned into a cold-hearted terror.

Bagua Swimming Dragon Palm!

Xu Yun felt surprise – she could actually use this palm technique!

Bagua Swimming Dragon Palm was a type of both palm and fist technique with steps that changed unpredictably. The palm techniques

faced the four cardinal directions and criss-crossed with the four intercardinal directions, just like the eight trigram diagram in the Book of Changes.

This kind of palm technique necessitated martial arts and internal arts to become one. If one did not have a good base of internal strength, then they could not attain the finer aspects lying within this palm technique.

Xu Yun was surprised not because Ponytail could use the palm technique, but rather that back then when Yin Long was alive, he specialized in this palm technique.....

But even if Ponytail was staking all of her power, it still had no way of shaking Xu Yun in the slightest; after all the difference in strength was obvious. At the moment even if she could hit Xu Yun, it was very difficult for her to injure he that had True Qi protecting his body.

Xu Yun was as fast as lightning, with both hands like metal claws he held Ponytail's two palms still, directly crashing and pressing her onto a thick tree trunk behind her.

Ponytail's originally fierce bearing instantly crumbled. The kind of silent majesty of Xu Yun simply made all of her anger melt into nothingness. No matter how she struggled, she had no way of breaking out in the slightest.

Xu Yun's face slowly went lower, such that his nose nearly touched Ponytail's nose. "Bagua Swimming Dragon is pretty good, too bad you're still a bit too inexperienced."

Ponytail felt a great shock – why would this person know the name of her palm technique!

Outside, people called this palm technique as the Swimming Body Bagua, and only within Dragon Fury was it called Bagua Swimming Dragon. The palm technique would go through ten+ years of improvement under the lens of a master, absolutely not something an ordinary person could recognize.

"How do you know?" The killing intent in Ponytail's eyes became clearer

than before.

“Three forms, three forces; three voids, three unities; three circles, three peaks; three bindings, three swifts.” Xu Yun indifferently said the Bagua Swimming Dragon’s eight elements. “You only know the first six, but haven’t been able to get the last two.”

Ponytail’s eyes flashed with surprise. “You.....just who are you!”

“Three Bindings; that is, the Qi needs to bind, the shoulders need to bind, and the two elbows need to bind. The Three Swifts; that is, your mind needs to be swift, your eyes need to be swift, and your palms need to be swift.” Xu Yun didn’t answer Ponytail’s question, continuing to talk to himself. “If you can’t do it, then you might as well give up this palm technique.”

If you can’t do it, then give it up!

Besides surprise, Ponytail was still left with more surprise – this person in front of her had actually said the same words as the greatly respected master all over, Wang Yi!

“Tsk tsk tsk, very fragrant.” Xu Yun sniffed for a bit, and couldn’t help but to praise. There are some women who have a very special scent of their bodies, making the people who smell them have a unique feeling. Obviously, in front of him, this woman was one such woman.

Ponytail felt shocked, facing this man with his face and lips nearly pasted to her own mouth, she became vigorously angered. This person actually had frivolous thoughts in the middle of battle! Ponytail suddenly thought of something, immediately raising her knee!

Oh sh\*t!

Xu Yun had gotten carried away, and simply took a vicious hit. This lift to the nuts wasn’t just playing around – if his body didn’t have True Qi protecting it and if it wasn’t done right he would die without sons! This girl was actually so indecent that even though he hadn’t done anything to her, she would go so far as to use such a ruthless move!

Ponytail took the opportunity to break out of Xu Yun’s control. Right

now as long as she had a pathway she could flee, she would flee, because she completely wasn't a match to this person before her!

Suddenly all of the street lights went off, and Xu Yun knew it was past 12:00am.

Taking advantage of the instant of darkness, Ponytail directly leapt high into the air. She already regretted her arbitrary actions. Even though at noon she had earnestly promised Qing Long that she wouldn't again move without permission, but in the instant Qing Long left to go investigate Crimson Scorpion, she couldn't help but to go to the panacea restaurant.

At night she finally waited for the person she wanted to wait for to appear, but her opponent had such an immense power into a frightening realm that without even mentioning herself, perhaps if Qing Long had come, even with the two of them combined it would be difficult to say if they would be a match.

After all, in between the existences of Ultra Elites and 1st-tier elites there was a genuine and significant change in essence. Even though 1st-tier elites had already cleared the meridians of their entire body, and had layered their strength into internal strength, it had only reached its highest point. But an Ultra Elite had cleared all of their Acupoints, and their internal strength transformed into the existence of protective True Qi.

But how would Xu Yun let her go? Just in the instant Ponytail leapt up, Xu Yun also closely followed her, jumping up to her back and giving a bear hug and in one move he subdued Ponytail that wanted to flee. Solidly in Xu Yun's hug, Ponytail's whole body fundamentally didn't have the strength to struggle free.

Especially soft, and quite flexible.....Xu Yun sensed the sensations under one hand, and couldn't help but to praise.

Suddenly, a hint of a blue light flashed in the distance, directly attacking towards Xu Yun.

Xu Yun instantly felt a powerful killing aura. This kind of killing intent wasn't like Ponytail – only a person that had experienced brushes with

life and death countless times could they have this kind of ruthless killing intent.

Blue light flashed like lightning attacking directly at Xu Yun!

Xu Yun pushed away Ponytail, quickly stepping aside backwards. He wasn't stupid enough to take that strike just now head-on.

After all, in a nearly pitch black night, for a dagger to still be able to shine, it absolutely was not a cold weapon. And for a person to be able to attack so accurately in the night, they absolutely couldn't be an ordinary elite.

Xu Yun was very sure that this guy's skill compared to Crimson Scorpion was not to par.

In the darkness was a tall and strong figure, and the dagger in his hand under the faint light of night rippled with blue. Xu Yun trembled inside. How wouldn't he be able to recognize this dagger? The King of Cold Weapons – the Short Edge Autumn Waters!

The tall and strong Young Man who had just used all his might to assassinate Xu Yun didn't give him the slightest chance for a breather, and tightly followed with a heart-piercing thrust again.

Such a hellish thrust! Xu Yun was amazed inside and quickly evaded, even if he had True Qi protecting his body, if he took one of those, he would have no fate but to be lying on the floor.

Seeing the chaotic battle, Qiu Yan suddenly came out from the second floor of the panacea restaurant. With the Dragon Abyssal Blade in her hand, she split the night sky; a single swallow flying straight ahead, blocking away the fierce dashing thrust of that dagger.

Xu Yun's head hummed for a bit and ached – this thing was becoming more and more troublesome, just like a tangled mess.

# Chapter 110: Old Friend

Qiu Yan stood in front of Xu Yun with a stern killing aura. In the darkness, the two on the other side seemed as though they completely did not expect this kind of sudden situation.

Ponytail that had just been saved originally thought that the two of them together would be able to escape disaster, but now suddenly someone had murderously burst out that was able to block Qing Long's full-power Hell-Thrust attack.

If their opponents were a pair of an Ultra Elite plus a 1st-tier elite, then the two of them could only take the path of losing their lives, and wouldn't even have the chance to escape.

Ponytail felt endless regret inside – she really shouldn't have not listened to Qing Long's advice. Now she had caused such a big problem, and even involved Qing Long. If something bad happened, even if she died there would be no way of freeing herself of sin.

The Young Man wielding the dagger felt the same shock. He was very clear that someone able to parry his dagger and block his full power strike was absolutely not a simple opponent.

“Think of a way to leave HeDong City right now.” The Young Man said to the Ponytail softly. “I'll hold them as long as I can.”

Even though it wasn't very loud, but it was brimming with un-opposable dignity.

He hadn't thought that his new partner's first time going on a mission would cause such a big calamity. This afternoon he had time and time again told her to not move rashly, to wait for after he found some information on Crimson Scorpion to work together and kill him.

But who would've thought that instead of finding Crimson Scorpion, they would come across another two elites, and the strength of each would be so powerfully dominating.

“You alone aren't a match for them!” Ponytail refused in one breath. “If

we go, we go together!”

Qiu Yan laughed as cold as ice, “None of you even think of leaving!” In speaking with intensity, no one could beat Qiu Yan. For two elites to appear mysteriously in front of the panacea restaurant, God knows if they weren’t with Crimson Scorpion. Under great pressure, Qiu Yan only had the thought of quickly punishing them.

The Young Man and the Ponytail each tensed their nerves. The Young Man tightly gripped Autumn Waters, sweeping his gaze like lightning over the flexible blade in Qiu Yan’s hands, and softly cried out, “Dragon Abyss!”

Ponytail was secretly shocked, with widened eyes she looked at Qiu Yan. Murmuring to herself she said, “Could it be, she is the infamous Underworld’s Venerated Violent Fox…….”

“Wielding the supple Dragon Abyssal Blade, who else could it be besides the Venerated Violent Fox?” The Young Man coldly said. It seems like this battle would truly be costly – the other side had two people and the weaker was the terrifyingly notorious Venerated Violent Fox, the other was perhaps even more terrifying.

Among these three tense people, none had expected it.

A jubilant laugh came from Xu Yun. “Hahaha! That’s right kid, you still know the Dragon Abyss.”

The Young Man that had an originally tense face suddenly became extremely surprised. His lower lip couldn’t help but to tremble; it was a very familiar laugh.

Qiu Yan’s brow slightly curled, she looked puzzled at Xu Yun. Perhaps he knew them? But just now when that Young Man attacked, he didn’t have the intent to have the slightest shred of mercy, and was rushing to take a life.

Ponytail’s expression was even more surprised. That slovenly dressed, and even obscenely indecent guy, had actually called Qing Long “kid”. Just what was the connection? In her head there was complete confusion,

completely unable to find any kind of clue.

“Looks like you finally conquered the Short Edge Autumn Waters, and now you’re like a fish in water. Just now that Hell Thrust really scared me.” Xu Yun cracked a smile and said, “Qing Long, your progress isn’t just a little.”

The Young Man’s expression went from amazement to extremely teary. A tough guy at 1.85m suddenly had red eyes. Coming out of his nose, with his voice feeling wronged and doubtful he called out, “Boss.....?”

Back then Xu Yun had heard Qin Wan’er say that people from a special unit would come to handle the Crimson Scorpion case, he guessed that perhaps they would be people from Dragon Fury – but that was just a kind of hope, and he completely hadn’t thought that he really would actually come across this guy Qing Long.

Xu Yun faintly smiled, “Mmh, seems like you haven’t forgotten me.”

Qian Feng, codenamed Azure Dragon (Qing Long), Dragon Fury Special Combat Unit, and also Xu Yun’s subordinate from back then.

“Boss, is it really you!?” Qian Feng didn’t even dare to believe his eyes. He stepped forward, and without holding back any force with both hands, he grabbed onto both of Xu Yun’s shoulders, “We all thought you died. Boss, why are you here?”

Ponytail’s brow had twisted into a dough twist. Hearing Qian Feng call out ‘boss’, instantly she understood just who the guy in front of her was – could he be the former legendary person from the Dragon Fury Special Combat Unit? The former military Instructor, dual professioned, master of medicine and Captain of the Dragon Fury Special Combat Unit, Flame Dragon – Xu Yun!

Crack!

Ponytail’s original lofty, mighty, fantasy image instantly burst. She had always thought that the legendary Flame Dragon was a 7-foot, fierce man as strong as a bull. No matter how she thought about it, it was unexpectedly this not-in-the-least convincing guy.



Indeed a person couldn't be judged on appearances. Ponytail then let out a breath – this unremarkable guy, was an Ultra Elite actually able to use True Qi. No wonder people in Dragon Fury would constantly talk about him.

Qiu Yan's puzzled gaze watched Xu Yun the whole while.

Xu Yun faintly smiled, "My old friend, he won't hurt GuoGuo."

Qiu Yan scoffed, nodded, and her toes lightly hit the floor, and her body jumped and leapt into the second floor window of the panacea restaurant. This had become their shortcut for going in and out of the panacea restaurant.

Watching Qiu Yan who had turned and left, Qian Feng frowned, "Boss, why would you live with such a dangerous person?"

"Long story. Wanna go somewhere and have a drink?" Xu Yun's eyebrows jumped up and down, not far from the panacea restaurant was a bar.

"Yeah!" Of course Qian Feng wouldn't refuse, the days he had most longed for were his former boss taking him and Yin Long on missions. Then the three of them would secretly slack off, and together they would go to a bar, looking at beauties for a chance to get lucky. ;)

Xu Yun poked his lips to Qian Feng's back, "Well you're getting along pretty well, getting accompanied by girls? Is that ghastly place treating you so well?"

Qian Feng paused, only now did he think of Fan Shuang'er behind him. The wild happiness originally on his face suddenly changed into a bitter smile. "Boss, she's a rookie in Dragon Fury, Fan Shuang'er."

Because Fan Shuang'er succeeded the Yin Long codename, and Yin Long had died for Xu Yun, Qian Feng didn't dare to mention the Yin Long title, afraid that Xu Yun would remember their lost brother in the past.

Qian Feng was very clear that Xu Yun had left Dragon Fury because he had no way of calming the inner demons caused by Yin Long's death. Often when Xu Yun's inner demons had broken out, he would go into

isolation, and the only one who could make him yield was one person – Wang Yi.

“Yin Long right?” Xu Yun squinted a smile, calmly speaking.

Qian Feng was surprised. He still remembered that the last time someone mentioned Yin Long, Xu Yun’s inner demons erupted violently and he nearly committed an irreparable mistake. If it wasn’t for that event, he wouldn’t have left Dragon Fury and come to this place.

Fan Shuang’er’s brow hadn’t slackened, and did not deny. “That’s right, I am Yin Long.”

Xu Yun lightly laughed. Ever since that one battle with Crimson Scorpion, the inner demons erupting out hadn’t destroyed him, and even helped him break through the mental state. Now he already wasn’t who he was a year ago, and wouldn’t explode because of what happened to Yin Long.

“Don’t talk out of turn!” Qian Feng turned his head angrily at Fan Shuang’er.

Fan Shuang’er froze, completely not understanding why.

“It’s alright. I’m fine now.” Xu Yun squinted a smile. “Let’s go, since she’s also someone from Dragon Fury, then definitely she wouldn’t not drink right? Let’s go together.”

Fan Shuang’er frowned her brow. Why was this legendary captain just like Qing Long? She couldn’t stand men who drank.

Qian Feng had dreamt of this day who knows how many times. With excitement all over his face he said, “Go! Boss, I’ve really missed you, today if we aren’t drunk, we’re not leaving!”

“Qing Long.” Fan Shuang’er suddenly reminded, “Don’t forget what we came out here to do!”

Qing Long was a bit unhappy, then loudly but weakly arguing he said, “Of course I know, but now Boss wants me to accompany him to drink, how can I not listen to his order?”

Fan Shuang'er coldly scoffed. "Qian Feng, you'd best figure out what is an order! I only know that this time the person who arranged the mission is Instructor Shadow Dragon!"

"F\*ck him!" Qian Feng spat. "If it weren't for Boss leaving, then in his whole life he couldn't become the Instructor of Dragon Fury!"

Xu Yun had a squinty smile. Was that to say in this whole year, that guy Shadow Dragon still had no way of convincing the crowd?

"I'm telling you, Fan Shuang'er, no matter if you're a rookie, Dragon Fury's Boss is forever Flame Dragon, even if he in fact left!" Qian Feng spraying fumes, "But, as long as he's still alive, no one has what it takes to command this daddy!"

Fan Shuang'er hadn't thought that Qian Feng would be so unreasonable, and her face became red, "You're just loudly spouting nonsense! All you say is that he is your one boss, but he already isn't in Dragon Fury! You have no obligation to listen to him. This my last time reminding you, we have a mission and didn't come here for vacation!"

Qian Feng was as stubborn as if he ate weights and already steeled his heart. Even if Fan Shuang'er went back and wrote a report that could make him sit in the detention room for a month, he still wouldn't miss the chance to go with Xu Yun to drink. He was too curious about why his Boss would come to a place like HeDong City.

He believed that none of the brothers in Dragon Fury would miss this chance. Hey, Qian Feng had to have a picture of him clinking glasses with the Boss, and then have the group of guys envy it.

"You guys came for Crimson Scorpion right." Xu Yun looked at Fan Shuang'er and lightly said, "I crossed fists with him."

Fan Shuang'er instantly became stunned, and incredulously looked at Xu Yun.

Qing Long Qian Feng quickly put away that sloppy expression just now, and frowned. "Where is he?"

Xu Yun cut to the chase. "Come with me and drink happily, and I'll tell

you both.”

Qian Feng said with a knowing smile, “Alright! We have to accompany you!”

“How about it, for the mission, want to go?” Xu Yun looked at the serious Fan Shuang’er. With a bit of a provocative tone he said, “Even though you’ve inherited Yin Long’s title, but you haven’t inherited any of Yin Long’s unruliness and are actually so obedient? Hehe, back then that bastard Yin Long wouldn’t even listen to daddy here. If people in Dragon Fury don’t have a bit of their own tempers, then it really is unfitting to be called Dragon Fury.”

Fan Shuang’er clenched her teeth. “Of course I’ll go!”

She wasn’t too assured in Qian Feng going by himself. What if these two drunkards drank themselves stupid? She still followed her own decision, that she was only going with them to get information about Crimson Scorpion and absolutely not to go drink.

Within the Dragon Fury Special Combat Unit, drinking on an external mission was a serious disciplinary offense and Fan Shuang’er deeply believed in this without any doubt.

And also what she didn’t know was, in those days, this Instructor Flame Dragon of the Dragon Fury Special Combat Unit, that because of the rules he created himself, each time he would be in detention because he violated his own rules.

Xu Yun really regretted not abolishing these rules after he left Dragon Fury. He felt that such inhumane rules would definitely be reviled by successors.

# Chapter 111: The Dragon's Edge

The Dragon Fury Special Combat Unit – troops that were the blade of China's Divine Dragon Army. Within, each person had secret supreme skills. Their identities were hidden, no one knew; what background they had was also unknown, such that they even had forgotten where they themselves had come from.

Each and every person that had the ability to be selected for the Divine Dragon Army had extremely high innate physical abilities, with especially good comprehension. In addition, they were under guidance since childhood by an Ultra Elite of terrifying strength, so each of them had skills beyond the ordinary.

To be able to enter the Dragon Fury Special Combat Unit from the Divine Dragon Army, they were even more the cream of the crop. When Xu Yun was very small, he broke through into the realm of 2nd-tier elites, and so he became the youngest member of the Dragon Fury Special Combat Unit. After he broke into the realm of 1st-tier elites when he was eighteen, he was under focused tutelage of the Grandmaster Elite Wang Yi, and only needed one year's time to go from a 1st-tier elite into the apex 9th-rank elite. So, an exception was made to promote him as the Captain of Dragon Fury.

In the same year, the appointed Instructor left his post because of health reasons, and the Lieutenant General Wang Yi that commanded the Divine Dragon Army directly promoted Xu Yun to be the Instructor of Dragon Fury. Even though Xu Yun was young, within the Dragon Fury Special Combat Unit he was considered an “old person”, and with his strength there, no one would be unsatisfied.

In the next few years, Xu Yun led the Dragon Fury Special Combat Unit to undertake hundreds of difficult missions big and small, and each time they were able to return victorious, arousing the respect of members even more. And Xu Yun was also versed in pharmacology and medicine – nearly all of the members that had suffered serious injuries were personally pulled back from the gates of hell by him. This incomparably

strengthened Xu Yun's status in Dragon Fury's Special Combat Unit.

Because of everyone's meritorious toil, Xu Yun had become the Divine Dragon Army's youngest Major General, and his Dragon Fury Special Combat Unit became the undisputed sharpest blade of the Divine Dragon Army!

If it weren't for that one mission where police betrayed them causing a siege; if it weren't for Yin Long protecting Xu Yun and losing his life; if it weren't for Xu Yun ragingly killing the person clearly ordered not be killed as a result.....perhaps he wouldn't have come to this little place called HeDong City.

Everyone in Dragon Fury thought that Xu Yun only left to recuperate – but what they didn't know was that because of that event, Xu Yun was kicked out of the Dragon Fury Special Combat Unit.

Xu Yun only knew that the day of understanding had come. He had already been in that place since he was small till he had grown up, and he had only faced endless training and missions.

So when Xu Yun heard from his honored master Wang Yi's mouth that he absolutely had to leave, he didn't argue. Perhaps leaving wasn't a bad choice. At the very least, he could live for himself.

But what Xu Yun hadn't thought of was that after he left, he actually incomparably missed that annoying place.

Only after Xu Yun left did he discover that after being used and betrayed, he had to face such a result, and also had a bit of a depressed period. If it weren't for his strong state of mind, perhaps long ago he would've been unable to take the pressure and self-destructed.

Xu Yun hadn't thought that without him even knowing, he had already left Dragon Fury for so long.

.....

In a bright, gorgeous, but noisy bar with passionate music, Qian Feng ordered two bottles of Chivas, and without saying anything they downed three glasses. With an expectant expression he said to Xu Yun, "Boss,

when are coming back?”

Xu Yun faintly smiled, and didn't say anything. Raising up a glass he changed the subject. “Is everyone doing well?”

Qian Feng nodded, but his expression had a bit of a knot. In the end he still chose to tell Xu Yun. “Mmh.....still good.....just that, Black Dragon took a serious injury in a solo mission. Even now he's still lying in a bed.”

Xu Yun's brow turned into a knot. Black Dragon's strength was absolutely above the 7th rank, how could he be easily wounded? “Who wounded him?”

“I don't know about that. At the moment he still can't speak.” Qian Feng was worried that Xu Yun was worried, and quickly explained, “But we can already be sure that his life isn't in danger.”

Fan Shuang'er was just quietly listening to the conversation of the two. She truly didn't like this kind of noisy setting, and the eyes of those intoxicated, smoking men, as they they simply wanted to take her clothes off.

Xu Yun gulped down his whole glass of whiskey, his voice becoming bitingly cold, “What mission? Since they knew the mission was dangerous, why didn't they arrange for several more people to go.....Shadow Dragon set it up right?”

Qian Feng nodded. Even though he didn't like Shadow Dragon, but he still explained. “This can't be blamed on him, no one would've thought Black Dragon would get defeated.”

Fan Shuang'er finally couldn't help but to speak. “A short time ago, a very big shock began in Suzhou's Underworld, and Black Dragon was sent to go probe it. But no one would've thought that when he came back he was already practically dead. The doctor said that that he was able to persist on and return was already a miracle, so in order to recover consciousness, he might need two to three months.”

A shock in Suzhou's Underworld.....Xu Yun's eyes flashed with a cold light – could it be because of the event with Millennium Feng?

In discussing Suzhou's Underworld, Millennium Feng couldn't be excluded. He was the tyrant there, and in the current fighting of the Suzhou and Hangzhou Underworld, he was the person who took the heaviest losses. Could it be that Black Dragon had a connection with these events?

"According to the current theories, we suspect this matter is connected with Blue Ghost." Qian Feng spoke, and frowned. At the moment to their Dragon Fury, this was highly classified among highly classified things, but to Xu Yun he didn't have any secrets, because in his mind Xu Yun was still Dragon Fury's Captain and Instructor.

Fan Shuang'er slightly frowned, and in a low voice said, "Azure Dragon, you can't recklessly discuss these things."

Qian Feng scoffed, "Boss isn't an outsider."

Xu Yun lightly smiled, he had pretty much finished calculating. "So you guys were to take the initiative to come to HeDong to investigate Crimson Scorpion right?"

"Right." Qian Feng nodded, "We were very surprised because Crimson Scorpion is the number one elite under Blue Ghost, and at the moment he isn't staying in Suzhou and Hangzhou, but ran all the way to HeDong City. In fact, when the top received a request for help in HeDong City, we had already requested before to come here to investigate this matter."

On this point, Xu Yun had already guessed it.

"Azure Dragon." Fan Shuang'er was a bit unhappy.

Qian Feng rolled his eyes, how was this bringing a partner? It was simply bringing a mother!

"It's reasonable to say that Crimson Scorpion indeed shouldn't come to HeDong." Xu Yun smiled with a squint, but he didn't bring up GuoGuo's matter. Even though he believed Qian Feng wouldn't recklessly talk, but he had no way of being sure that Fan Shuang'er, this newcomer, wouldn't inform the matter to Shadow Dragon.

After all that guy Shadow Dragon did things excessively by the book,



and by the rules, without a bit of flexibility. If it wasn't done right he would really give the order to have people come and take GuoGuo away.

If there really would be such a day it would hard to bear.

"But, to be able to see the Venerated Violent Fox, it seems we can explain the situation clearly." Qian Feng lightly said.

Xu Yun squinted a smile. Everyone knew that Qiu Yan was the great general of Suzhou and Hangzhou's Great Owl, Millennium Feng. There was no need to doubt this.

"Flame Dragon, why would you be with the Venerated Violent Fox?" Fan Shuang'er always endured this question. In her eyes, no matter what was said Xu Yun was a member of Dragon Fury. Even if at the moment he already wasn't one of them, but he still couldn't associate with people of the Underworld.

Qian Feng glared at Fan Shuang'er. "Is that name something you can just spit out? Little girl, when Boss led us struggling through life and death, you didn't even know what Dragon Fury was!"

"Of course I know." Fan Shuang'er righteously and imposingly said, "When I was in the alternative unit I heard about Flame Dragon, but I didn't see it myself. Who knows if they are exaggerations distorting the truth."

"You!" Qian Feng slammed the glass on the table, he couldn't stand seeing others being disrespectful to Xu Yun and changed on the spot. If it wasn't for Fan Shuang'er being a woman, he would've already smacked her with his palm.

Xu Yun was actually quite calm. "Hahaha, what a distortion of the truth. Used quite appropriately."

"Boss, don't worry, that little girl doesn't understand things. When we go back I will definitely teach her." Qian Feng finished and viciously glared at Fan Shuang'er.

Fan Shuang'er wasn't convinced one bit. "Don't talk nonsense. I only want to know where did you see Crimson Scorpion. And is it true that you

crossed fists with him?”

Xu Yun pointed at that glass of whiskey on the table. “I’m no longer a member of Dragon Fury, so I have no obligation to tell you. Today if I drink happily, maybe I can still leak a bit of information. If you can drink this glass of booze, then maybe I’ll be especially happy.”

Qian Feng gloatingly looked at Fan Shuang’er, without the slightest intent to stand on her side. “Drink, for the mission. Yin Long, you had better not lose face for us of Dragon Fury.”

Fan Shuang’er angrily glared at Qian Feng, “Drink in place of me!”

“He’s separate,” Xu Yun said lightly.

“Fine! It’s just a drink!” Fan Shuang’er let out a deep sigh. With one hand lifting the glass of whiskey on the table, the strong scent choked her till she didn’t even want to open her mouth. After all, she truly hadn’t drank alcohol before, and completely couldn’t enjoy unmixed whiskey.

But even so, in order to get a clue for the mission, Fan Shuang’er still drank the whole glass down!

Bam! After drinking it dry, Fan Shuang’er smacked the glass onto the table, with the manner of a woman competing with men.

Qian Feng couldn’t help but to lament and said, “Alright you, hiding your stuff huh. I didn’t notice that you’re quite the drinker. I really shouldn’t underestimate you as my partner eh, not bad, not bad. In the future when we go drinking, we definitely have to bring you.”

Fan Shuang’er strongly suppressed that hot glare at Qian Feng, then to Xu Yun she said, “Now can you talk about it?”

“Sure.” Xu Yun had always been true to his word. “I came across Crimson Scorpion.....”

“Wait!” Fan Shuang’er suddenly shouted, then covered her mouth. Without saying anything she directly charged to the bathroom. Not being able to hold down liquor is exactly that – one glass was enough to have her stomach rolling for a while.

Qian Feng gloatingly laughed out loud.

“Azure Dragon.” Xu Yun didn’t laugh. After Fan Shuang’er left, instead he became serious. “My advice to you is to leave immediately. You’re not a match for Crimson Scorpion, and for her it is even more impossible.”

Qian Feng’s smile instantly became serious. “Boss, we’ve investigated Crimson Scorpion’s strength. His strength and mine shouldn’t be too big of a difference. If I have Yin Long helping, getting him shouldn’t be a problem.”

Xu Yun’s gaze became grim and as cold as ice. “The problem isn’t that, but that he used the Yin Yang Pill.”

Qian Feng’s pupils instantly became larger by several times. “You’re saying.....that forbidden medicine that if eaten, could quickly make a person’s power rise by a whole realm?!”

“That’s right.”

Xu Yun’s definite response directly made Qian Feng sink into helplessness. If Crimson Scorpion took the forbidden medicine, he was absolutely beyond him and Yin Long.

# Chapter 112: A Brother in HeDong

Qian Feng felt extreme shock inside, and couldn't help but to say, "Boss, if that grandson used forbidden medicine then how did you resist him?"

Xu Yun's strength was something everyone in Dragon Fury was very clear about, a 1st-tier elite at the peak of the 9th rank. But even if he was at the peak of the 9th rank, it was difficult to resist a forced Ultra Elite that used forbidden medicine.

"Speaking of which, I should thank him. If it wasn't for him forcing my inner demons to erupt out, maybe I'd still have no way of breaking through the mental state." Xu Yun faintly smiled, picked up the glass and lightly tapped it against the glass in Qian Feng's hand, motioning him to drink together. He didn't like to drink alone.

Qian Feng shuddered inside, his hand jerked and nearly dropped the glass.

Breaking through the mental state?!

Holy sh\*t! This news was simply shocking till Qian Feng nearly spat out blood!

As expected of the boss! Qian Feng still remembered back then their honored Grandmaster had said that perhaps in Xu Yun's whole life he would be unable to break through the mental state. Who would've thought that in a short, short year's time after leaving Dragon Fury, he would break through the mental state and reach the realm of Ultra Elites!

It must be known that in one year of bitter training, Qian Feng could only rise two ranks and that was all.

"Boss, you're joking with me right?" Qian Feng swallowed some saliva. "Why do I think I'm dreaming? I didn't drink too much right?"

Xu Yun faintly smiled, "Indeed, back then honored Master had in fact sentenced the cultivation of my mental state to 'death', maybe my luck is too good. Originally the eruption of inner demons caused entry to the Demon state, but who would have thought I accidentally broke through

the mental state.”

Qian Feng at the moment had unbeatable excitement, and his mouth muttered without stopping, “This is great, if the Master knows you broke through, he definitely would have you come back!”

“I won’t go back.” Xu Yun picked up two pieces of ice and then threw them into the glass and shook it. “As for my situation, you’d better not bring it up with Master.”

“Why not?!” Qian Feng froze.

Xu Yun didn’t hide anything. “I left Dragon Fury not only because I couldn’t remove my inner demons, but there were other reasons. So now that I have self-control, I still won’t go back.”

Qian Feng said nothing more, he knew Xu Yun had made a decision, but he couldn’t accept it. “Boss, since you broke through the mental state, Crimson Scorpion shouldn’t be a match for you right?”

“Using medicine to raise a rank after all is fake, so even though Crimson Scorpion can reach the realm of Ultra Elites in a short time, but he doesn’t have genuine True Qi.” Xu Yun lightly said, “Even though I heavily wounded him, but because of a momentary oversight, someone saved him.”

Qian Feng stopped. “What kind of person is able to take someone out from right under your eyes? Could it also be an Ultra Elite?”

“I’m not too clear on this, but I think it shouldn’t be. If it truly was an Ultra Elite, they probably wouldn’t just save a person and not attack.” Xu Yun thinking of this made his head hurt a bit. “Qiu Yan was hit by Crimson Scorpion’s Scorpion Tail Needles – at the time I was only concerned with helping her detoxify, so I gave that person a chance to rescue Crimson Scorpion.”

Qian Feng heard and slightly paused. “Boss, having said that, why would you associate with someone from the Underworld?”

.....

After going to the bathroom to throw up, Fan Shuang'er finally felt better. She truly couldn't understand why such a difficult thing to drink would have so many people drinking it. It was both bitter and rough, and she used all her energy to rinse her mouth, puuu!

"Mmh.....ohhh....."

After Fan Shuang'er rinsed her mouth clean, she finally noticed voices besides her, and suddenly she could see a couple like an explosive tide actually completely not caring about her and even madly making out.

The man had a head of powder-colored hair, and completely didn't care that around him there were people. To the long-haired girl in his arms wearing a miniskirt, he was even playing tricks – even directly lifting up that originally short skirt.

Several fashionable girls coming in and out of the restroom saw this scene and only laughed and left, and even whistled to help add to their mood.

This kind of messy scene was a part of bar culture. At night they completely broke free of the ethical spirit's chains on flesh, completely not caring about others' gazes. They were just chasing after a taste of the so-called stimulating and pleasurable points, and wouldn't care about any kind of sense of shame.

Being in the army since she was small, how would Fan Shuang'er have seen these kinds of situations? This was her first time ever coming to a bar, and ordinarily had only seen it in the movies.

"Offensive and immoral." Fan Shuang'er loathingly spat out these words.

Originally still burning with passion the man and woman suddenly stopped. That woman didn't even think about her miniskirt that had been lifted up. Scornfully looking at Fan Shuang'er she said, "F\*ck, what a perfectly adorned example of a woman?"

The blond-haired man licked his lips, staring with vacant eyes at Fan Shuang'er. In this bar he had experienced every kind of Green Tea B\*tch,

but before him, this was truly his first time seeing her. Her whole body was clothed without the slightest nightclub taste, but from his bones he felt that kind of strong type had a lot more taste than the sexy type of Green Tea B\*tch.

To this woman's immodest way of talking, Fan Shuang'er's fists clenched, and she turned and left, forcefully enduring, and not wanting to cause troublesome side issues.

"Stop." The blond man giggled and said, "So feisty. Is it your first time coming here?"

"Tch, just by looking at the way she's dressed and you know she's a baby chick. For a baby chick to be so feisty, without even being afraid of getting gang-raped." This Green Tea B\*tch mocked as she pulled her miniskirt down.

The blond-haired man faintly smiled, "Big daddy likes this type, hehe."

To these words, Fan Shuang'er completely forcefully suppressed her fiery temper, continuing to want to leave.

However, the others weren't ready to let her go so easily. Just as Fan Shuang'er was about to walk out, the blond-haired man actually came grabbing from behind.

Of course Fan Shuang'er's alertness was several times that of an ordinary person, just in the instant as the blond hair's hands were about to grab her, Fan Shuang'er directly dodged to the side. One fierce straight kick directly kicked into the blond hair's face.

Blondie shrieked as he flew backwards, and with a bang he crashed into that scared screaming woman.

From start to finish Fan Shuang'er didn't even say a single word. After the kick was done she directly walked out. She wanted to hear information about Crimson Scorpion.

When Fan Shuang'er came back, just as Qian Feng asked this former Dragon Fury boss why he was associating with someone from the Underworld, she couldn't help but to interrupt. "Right, why is the

Venerated Violent Fox also in that panacea restaurant?”

Xu Yun glanced at Fan Shuang'er who came back from throwing up, and just to get by he said, “Saying I'm in love won't do?”

“Bang!” Qian Feng directly cracked his head into the table, what kind of joke was this? The former Dragon Fury Special Combat Unit's Instructor Flame Dragon, to actually be in love with the Underworld's Venerated Violent Fox, whose name reverberated all over – if it was said who would believe it?!

Fan Shuang'er narrowed her eyes. “So it turns out that after you left Dragon Fury you entered an Underworld organization. Crimson Scorpion came here, it definitely must have a connection with you right? You aren't together are you?”

“Even though before, Qiu Yan was a person of the Underworld, but right now she's already become good.” Xu Yun shrugged his shoulders, “Even if Crimson Scorpion's objective of coming here was Qiu Yan, you can't also say that Crimson Scorpion and I are connected.”

Qian Feng glared at Fan Shuang'er. “Have you no eyes? If Boss was on his side, he would've already taken your life. And Crimson Scorpion has already been heavily wounded by Boss, of course he couldn't have a relationship with Boss.”

Fan Shuang'er's brow jumped, “Fooling people right?”

“Do I need to lie to you?” Xu Yun was speechless.

“Then where is Crimson Scorpion?” Fan Shuang'er continued asking.

Xu Yun shook his head, “Maybe he already left, or maybe he's still hiding some place here. But I can guarantee, he won't easily appear, and you won't be able to find him. So if you continue to stay there's no point. Better to go back.”

“On what basis do you think we won't be able to find him?” Fan Shuang'er was unconvinced.

Xu Yun smiled into a squint, “In HeDong City, my eyes and ears are no



less than the police.”

“Bullsh\*t.” Fan Shuang’er didn’t believe him.

Xu Yun continued, “And also, even if you find him, with the strength of you two, you will be unable to capture him.”

Fan Shuang’er glared. “I don’t believe it.”

Qian Feng already began wondering if they should act according to Xu Yun’s thinking – perhaps if they stayed it was meaningless. If it truly was like this, it would be better to go back earlier and write a report to say things clearly.

“You stinking b\*tch!!”

Suddenly angry cursing interrupted the disagreement between Fan Shuang’er and Xu Yun.

More than twenty people with dragon and tiger tattoos quickly surrounded the three of them, each one covered in rage, with killing aura steaming.

The blondie that had been kicked flying by Fan Shuang’er had a blue bruise on his face, directly pointing at Fan Shuang’er saying, “Ge, it was this stinking b\*tch that kicked me!”

“F\*ck! And you don’t even know who’s fucking place this is, and dare to beat my brother!” The leading big guy was shirtless, with a river dragon tattoo on his body, seemingly matchlessly fierce.

Qian Feng gently put the glass on the table. As long as this crowd of bastards dared to attack, he would definitely teach them how the character “death” is written.

“Too angry aren’t you?” Xu Yun faintly smiled, directly getting up and walking in front of the crowd.

Suddenly the big guy with his whole body enraged abruptly stopped, carefully sizing up this young guy wearing beach shorts and flip flops, and his eyes looked distracted, “You....who are you?”

Xu Yun casually said, “Xu Yun. Just at that panacea restaurant not far

away, I'm with Shuang-jie."

A moment ago, that big guy with his anger surging to Heaven instantly slumped, "Huh? So it's Yun-ge! Brother I'm wrong, please forgive me. Yun-ge, I'm with Feng-ge. I didn't know that these two were your friends, I....hey hey, Yun-ge, you important folks are very generous."

The twenty plus people were instantly stunned, and looked at Xu Yun like they saw a god. He was a big figure of a heavy weight class.

Xu Yun waved his hand, "No problem, just a misunderstanding. Go on."

The twenty plus angry berating big guys quickly withdrew, and that blondie was viciously smacked many times in the face. Afterwards the leading big guy had everyone disappear in a flash, and even had someone come by and gift a fruit and wine plate, and even paid the bill for them.

Xu Yun smiled as he looked at Fan Shuang'er, "Now you should believe what I said right? My people are everywhere in HeDong. I can't find Crimson Scorpion, let alone you guys."

Qian Feng bitterly laughed, "If I was beaten to death I wouldn't have believed that the mysterious person that Chief Chen spoke of that could dominate HeDong's Underworld would actually be you Boss. Then we'll leave tomorrow."

"No way right?" Fan Shuang'er froze, and stared at Qian Feng.

Qian Feng very seriously gave the order, "I remember before we came out that the top had said that you must obey my orders."

Fan Shuang'er at first wanted to object, but after she felt Qian Feng's seriousness and imposing manner, finally she chose to obey. Perhaps she truly was too inexperienced, and didn't know how to handle this kind of troublesome incident.

Xu Yun smiled, "Since you have to go, then tonight if we aren't drunk, we aren't leaving."

# Chapter 113: Crimson Scorpion's Plan

After some joy and some tears, here Xu Yun and his brother drank and chatted, freely enjoying life.

While on another side, the Liu family was angry and stunned.

When Jin Biao took Liu TianYi in front of Liu Sheng at the HeDong Grand International Hotel, Liu Sheng was so angry he nearly spat blood. After hearing about the situation from Jin Biao, Liu Sheng was even more enraged till his hairs stood on end. First his son didn't live up to expectations, and unexpectedly had done such a thing for a woman, then afterwards he was angry that someone dared to step on his Liu family's table.

"Old brother, it's not good to mess with the other side." Jin Biao added embellishment, "At the moment both I and Wu Lei have to be wary of them to do things, and I suspect that Ma PingHai was killed by them."

Crimson Scorpion who had been hidden inside of a room came out. "Who is so arrogant?"

Jin Biao froze. He hadn't thought that there were other people in the home. When he looked carefully, he unexpectedly recognized the criminal facing him that had caused alarm to all the people in HeDong City, and instantly he became dumbfounded.

For half a day, this heinous, evil guy was actually hiding in Liu Sheng's Hotel! Jin Biao felt a burst of chills – it seems Liu Sheng indeed was no mere simple person. Fortunately in these years he didn't make him an enemy, or else, he guessed he would've lost his life. No wonder in the past Ma PingHai and Wu Lei had also not provoked Liu Sheng.

Liu Sheng saw that Jin Biao was nervous and lightly said, "Old brother Jin, I won't introduce this man to you, I believe you have already heard about him."

"O.....Only heard.....in.....passing." Jin Biao was suddenly so nervous that he couldn't even kiss ass. Of course he would be nervous. Even if he

was an evil person that had done every evil in HeDong City, but the guy in front of him completely wasn't human – he was a man-slaying demon!

Before an evil demon, evil people were worth a fart!

Crimson Scorpion coldly looked at Jin Biao. “Ma PingHai was killed by me because I didn't want any other people to know about my situation.”

Jin Biao's heart was instantly hanging. “I....I definitely won't speak of it!”

Crimson Scorpion scoffed and then laughed darkly.

“Old brother, Liu Sheng old brother, help me assure him. I, Jin Biao's lips are very tight!” Jin Biao felt terror inside. He suspected this evil demon's meaning was that he wanted to kill him.

“Crimson Scorpion, Old brother Jin is my friend. He absolutely won't speak out on the issue. Besides, today he even saved that dog.” In the end, Liu Sheng still took into account Jin Biao's favor of saving his son, and spoke some words for his sake.

Seeing his son in a partially conscious state, Liu Sheng felt waves of anger bubbling up again.

“Since he's Sheng-ge's friend, of course I won't do anything.” Crimson Scorpion lightly chuckled and said. He knew, even if he lent this fatty in front of him two balls, this fatty wouldn't dare to go to the police station and recklessly chew his tongue.

“Yesyesyes, we're all on the same side!” Jin Biao quickly played along.

Crimson Scorpion coldly snorted, and no longer concerned himself about Jin Biao. Walking straight in front of Liu TianYi; after looking at Liu TianYi's wounds, Crimson Scorpion couldn't help but to frown. “HeDong City truly is place of hidden dragons and crouching tigers. Sheng-ge, it seems that not just one elite has settled here.”

Liu Sheng's patience had finally come to an end, he grabbed Jin Biao and said, “Jin old brother, just who beat my son into this?!”

Jin Biao put on an act to have Liu Sheng calm down while he said, “The

person who beat up TianYi is called Xu Yun. He also beat up my son before.....and even forcefully occupied my family business.”

Liu Sheng still didn't have any kind of reaction, but Crimson Scorpion was surprised. He suddenly turned around and grabbed onto Jin Biao's collar. With his hand gathering force, he directly lifted up Jin Biao's 200lb fat body up in the air. “Xu Yun? Is what you're saying true?”

Jin Biao was scared out of his mind from the sudden situation. He didn't know how he had offended this evil demon – this man's killing intent made both his legs go soft, completely unable to resist. “Of course it's true, I absolutely haven't said any false words!”

“Crimson Scorpion, you recognize that person?” Liu Sheng scoffed, raising his gaze at Crimson Scorpion. “Old brother can't swallow this!”

He felt that at his command he had a 1st-tier elite. If he didn't use him to display his might, it would simply be a pity. So Liu Sheng decided to have Crimson Scorpion help his Liu family go out to handle this grievance – after all his son was his disciple; the disciple had been beaten up, as a shifu of course he couldn't just sit and watch.

“I don't recognize him.” Crimson Scorpion said in a complete change. He suddenly let go of Jin Biao's collar, and then very disappointedly glared at the half-dead Liu TianYi, inside thinking that this bastard could've pissed off anyone, but he just had to piss off that person!

“What? Are you unwilling?” Liu TianYi immediately saw that Crimson Scorpion wasn't acting normal.

“Not that.” Crimson Scorpion superficially said, “Since it's come to this, then tomorrow I'll go meet him.”

Even though Crimson Scorpion had said that, but Crimson Scorpion hadn't told Liu Sheng that Xu Yun was the man that pretty much almost killed him that night! If Liu Sheng went, it was merely going to die.

Liu Sheng's expression instantly shone as though justice had penetrated the clouds. “Alright!”

Jin Biao also followed suit, secretly pleased within. He exactly wanted

for them to destroy each other, however, he truly hadn't thought that Liu Sheng actually had such an evil demon at his disposal – definitely a sure-kill card.

“Will you also stay tonight? Even though I trust Sheng-ge, but I still don't like to trust strangers.” Crimson Scorpion's face revealed a dark smile.

Jin Biao froze – this guy was actually afraid he'd betray him.

Liu Sheng nodded, he also didn't want to have any other complications. Tomorrow he wanted Jin Biao to experience Crimson Scorpion's power. This way he definitely wouldn't dare to go and report this to the police. “Jin old brother, then I'll have wronged you.”

“No, no, not wronged! Not one bit wronged!” Jin Biao hurriedly replied. He decided it was better to not provoke that kind of man-slaying evil demon much. Even if he had the chance to go to the police station, he wouldn't want to lose his life over that bit of money.

Liu Sheng prepared a room for Jin Biao, then brought someone to look at his son's injuries, the whole while cursing the person that heavily injured his son into this state.

Crimson Scorpion returned to his room quickly. He had just made his decision: tonight, no matter what, he would leave HeDong City in the middle of the night. He had originally thought that it was safe here with Liu Sheng, and that he could constantly train and nurse his body back before returning.

After all Crimson Scorpion had been defeated. If Blue Ghost wanted to punish him, Crimson Scorpion's body at the moment couldn't withstand a random palm from Blue Ghost.

But no matter what, Crimson Scorpion hadn't thought that this bastard Liu TianYi would actually provoke Xu Yun.

Liu Sheng without even knowing had actually just been hooting about how he couldn't swallow this grievance. Hmph, if Crimson Scorpion told him that the person who beat his son was that person from the panacea

restaurant that heavily wounded him, he wouldn't even know what kind of expression he'd have on his face.

Crimson Scorpion had skimmed through the situation with Liu Sheng, only so that tonight he could leave a little more smoothly. If Liu Sheng knew that he had no way of dealing with Xu Yun, and he still wanted to leave, then maybe Liu Sheng would really send him to the police and get the reward money.

Even though Crimson Scorpion didn't think it would go so far as being stuck into the police's hands, but with his body's current condition, he would have to endure some difficulties.

From the very beginning, Liu Sheng was hanging onto the idea of using him – this was something Crimson Scorpion was very clear about. He stayed only thinking for himself, and now he was still thinking for himself.

Go back and face Blue Ghost and give a good explanation, and maybe he might even be able to keep his life.

And to face Xu Yun again in HeDong, that was only a path to death.

Since the situation had developed to this current state, Crimson Scorpion could only lower his tail and act like a homeless dog. If he could stay alive, there would be hope. At present, preserving his life was the most important thing.

As long as he was alive, he would always look back at the shame of today.

When the time comes for Blue Ghost to personally come, even if Xu Yun had broken through the mental state into an Ultra Elite, then all the same, he will be kneeling!

Kept in the dark about everything, Liu Sheng completely didn't know Crimson Scorpion was preparing to leave tonight – he was still wondering how he would avenge his son tomorrow!

At night, Jin Biao secretly laughed as he was sleeping. Tomorrow's battle, no matter who won or who lost, he wouldn't have the slightest loss

anyways. Who knows, maybe like the battle between the snipe and the clam, he could gain some benefit from it.

.....

The next morning, Fan Shuang'er drove the hung-over Qian Feng directly back to Yanjing without half a bit of hesitation.

Xu Yun was also exhausted as he went back to the panacea restaurant. Just as he went inside he ran into GuoGuo face to face.

GuoGuo looked at Xu Yun full of surprise. "Daddy, Wan'er-jiejie hasn't come home yet, and you also didn't come back?"

GuoGuo's shouting wasn't urgent, but Ruan QingShuang immediately came out from the room. With puzzlement in her eyes she looked at Xu Yun, seriously suspicious of why Xu Yun would go with Qin Wan'er and stay in Teacher Su's home.

Even though Qiu Yan knew Xu Yun came back last night and just that he ran into some trouble at the entrance of the panacea restaurant, but of course she wouldn't be so bored as to help Xu Yun explain this.

"Did Wan'er-jiejie want you to teach her how to fire a gun again?" GuoGuo's little head cocked to one side, with a confused expression. "Um, it couldn't be that Teacher Su also wanted to learn right?"

Sh\*t!

Xu Yun truly wanted to crack his head and die!

Even though Ruan QingShuang knew that it absolutely wasn't like what GuoGuo was saying, but thinking that Xu Yun stayed with two ladies, she still slightly blushed. "Did Teacher Su's home have an extra bed?"

Xu Yun helplessly smiled. "Shuang-jie, last night I was at that bar over there and saw two friends. The boss there can bear witness."

"I don't mean to question you, you don't have to explain to me." Ruan QingShuang said a bit embarrassed. She wasn't something to him, of course she didn't have the right to question him.

But GuoGuo had an expression full of suspicion. "Daddy, could it really



be that flowers in the home aren't as fragrant as wild flowers? Mommy and Qiu Yan-jiejie can't beat those stupid girls that go clubbing every day right, and even let men eat tofu as they please?"

Qiu Yan dragged GuoGuo into the bathroom. "Wash your face, brush your teeth, and go to school."

GuoGuo could only obediently comply.

"I'll go make you ladies breakfast." Xu Yun said.

"You didn't sleep all night right? Quickly go and rest for a bit. I'll go fry a few eggs." Ruan QingShuang said with concern, "Drinking alcohol at night definitely isn't good. In a bit I'll make some honey water for you."

Upon hearing this, Xu Yun felt endless emotions!

What is happiness?

Happiness isn't a cat eating fish and not a dog eating meat, and even less like Ultraman beating up a small monster.

Happiness was even if he stayed out all night, after coming back he could still have so much of Shuang-jie's gentle concern. Life was this, and he could die without regrets.

Because it was truly too long since he saw his brothers, so Xu Yun indeed drank a little too much yesterday. The two of them, he and Azure Dragon seemed to have together drank eight bottles of whiskey and five bottles of vodka right? Fortunately he was still able to stay awake, while Azure Dragon that bastard was directly carried by a little girl into the car.

# Chapter 114: To Throw Oneself in a Net

Even though yesterday Su XiaoRan was beyond scared, but Qin Wan'er had done a little research into psychology – one night was enough to help her completely fix her frame of mind. Because GuoGuo's backpack was still in her car, Su XiaoRan got up early in the morning and decided to still take GuoGuo to school.

So when Su XiaoRan and Qin Wan'er came early in the morning to the panacea restaurant, they were just in time for when the omelettes came out of the pan, the milk was warmed, and the group of people sat and had a beautiful American breakfast.

Qin Wan'er didn't know how Xu Yun explained the situation to QingShuang-jie, so she shut her mouth and didn't mention it. Ruan QingShuang wasn't the gossiping type of person – as long as she saw that she was fine, she felt relieved. As for what happened yesterday, she felt there was no need to bring that scar up again.

Even though GuoGuo had moments where she'd talk without restraint, but there was no way she'd be at ease; yesterday she hadn't done her homework. Even though she had special circumstances, but it may be hard to escape not doing the work of the teachers' lessons.

“GuoGuo, yesterday there were special circumstances, so Teacher will help explain to other teachers why you didn't do your homework.” Su XiaoRan seemed to notice GuoGuo's nervous mood.

“Really?” GuoGuo paused – she sparkled her big eyes, thankfully wiping away tears. “Teacher Su is really the world's best, best teacher. GuoGuo loves you. If I was a man, if it isn't you, I wouldn't marry!”

This little thing's words caused the group of people to giggle.

In mentioning men, Qin Wan'er suddenly felt something was missing – indeed, where was this shop's only man?

“QingShuang-jie, where's Xu Yun?” Qin Wan'er looked all around. No wonder she felt that there was a lot of femininity while strangely not

much masculinity.

“He’s upstairs resting.” Ruan QingShuang’s little mouth ate fried eggs, and with that she drank some warm milk.

Sleeping early in the morning? That really wasn’t his style. Qin Wan’er frowned, and felt it was a bit strange.

“Last night daddy was out all night.” GuoGuo was directly honest. “He was at a bar all night. In the morning when he came back his whole body had a strong smell of alcohol. I’m guessing last night he really went to go pick up girls.”

Ruan QingShuang glared at GuoGuo. “Children shouldn’t speak nonsense. Quickly drink all your milk and go to school.”

GuoGuo was unsatisfied. “Who spoke nonsense? I clearly saw a long hair on his shoulder.”

Xu Yun listening from his room upstairs was truly worried, directly breaking out into a cold sweat. He lowered his head and looked; GuoGuo was telling the truth. He was guessing it was when he and Fan Shuang’er were fighting that it was left there.

Damn! If because of this they decided that ge was picking up girls, then that would wrong ge big time.

Fortunately, just as GuoGuo drank the last mouthful of her milk and wanted to carefully explain, Qiu Yan picked her up and walked out. Su XiaoRan noticed and followed outside. Since she had come, of course she wanted to take GuoGuo and go to school together, just that she truly wasn’t used to the feeling of Qiu Yan in her car.

Even though Qin Wan’er didn’t sleep very well last night, but today there was the weekly meeting at the station, and she couldn’t be late. Rushing quickly, she also left.

Ruan QingShuang helplessly shook her head; these guys were truly getting busier and busier, even Xu Yun was so busy he spent the whole night out.

Maybe it was because GuoGuo played a role. Ruan QingShuang was still inexplicably curious – just what kind of friend did Xu Yun see yesterday? A woman? It seems that it was a very close friend, or else why would there be hair.....

Forget about it, Ruan QingShuang used all her strength in shaking her head. She truly couldn't understand what she was making random guesses about.

It was good that Liang Shan and Lu WenYi both came really early today. Very quickly they diverted Ruan QingShuang's attention.

However, what made her even more surprised was that Shan JiaHao had actually come to the panacea restaurant before 9 am, just in time for the food market delivery person.

Shan JiaHao's head was covered in sweat, putting the two wolfberries in his hands on the front desk, he also took out that one panacea restaurant's menu. After saying his 'Shuang-Jie good morning', he directly went to carry groceries with Liang Shan.

Ruan QingShuang helplessly bitterly laughed, this little punk was too serious right? Did he really want to do what Xu Yun said?

Liang Shan couldn't help but to say, "Kid, after just getting back from running so far, go drink some water and rest. I can do this by myself."

"No need." Shan JiaHao waved his hand. "Daddy doesn't need your pity. This is Yun-ge training me, don't you think about messing me up, I'll definitely keep going."

Liang Shan really didn't know whether to laugh or cry. This little bastard of a calf had a really tough mouth. "Alright alright, training you is good, then use all your might to do it. Originally this work was all yours."

Shan JiaHao scoffed, "Then put it down. No need for you to touch."

Ruan QingShuang saw the two of them battling with their words, and could only helplessly shake her head, these guys, ai.

“You think I want to?” Liang Shan put all the groceries from the car and directly threw them back. “Tch, daddy will be happily idle.”

The little bro that came to deliver the groceries was speechless – these two were fighting over nothing. “Big bros, I think you guys should use the time to take the groceries. I’m impatient to go back.”

The words made Ruan QingShuang embarrassed, and just as she was about to speak up and have Liang Shang help unload, Liang Shan instead flatly refused. “What are you so urgent about? Daddy isn’t in a hurry, you on the other hand are quite flustered. Don’t understand that the customer is god? We’re gods!”

The little delivery guy was scared by this tanned guy, and didn’t dare to carelessly speak. Even though he didn’t say anything, but he directly got out of the car preparing to help them unload together.

Once Shan JiaHao saw this he was unhappy. “Don’t understand what people say right? I said I’ll do it myself! Go go go, don’t make trouble in front of me, go play.”

“Hell! Aren’t you ungrateful?” The little delivery guy was truly speechless and impatient – if it weren’t for them being customers, he would’ve already cursed their mothers.

Ruan QingShuang sighed, turned and went to go help Lu WenYi wipe the tables. She couldn’t be bothered and didn’t want to bother with it. Besides, Shan JiaHao’s brother had said that he was here to train him, and since he was willing to do so, then just let him do it.

Xu Yun watched from the second floor window and thought it was funny. Who knows how many days this punk could continue for? But the strength of his body was actually pretty good – the kid could be taught, and wasn’t a dead hunk of wood.

.....

Liu Sheng got up early to have someone prepare breakfast, then shouted his hobbling son to get up, and the two of them personally went to go invite Crimson Scorpion.

But when they knocked on the door for half a day and didn't get any kind of response from inside, such that they even awoke Jin Biao next door from the noise, he ran outside and asked, "What happened?"

"Dad, is my shifu not awake yet? How about we come back after a bit and call him again?" Liu TianYi's body was indescribably heavy with what was called pain.

Liu Sheng frowned. He was a 1st-tier elite, it was impossible that Crimson Scorpion hadn't heard the sound of knocking. Perhaps he wasn't there?

But where could he go so early?"

Jin Biao was reading the trend of the mood. Seeing Liu Sheng's face with a burst of red-blue like he couldn't distinguish right from wrong, he couldn't help but to say, "Old brother, how about we go inside and look? Couldn't be that something happened right?"

"Bothering my shifu, you looking to die?" Liu TianYi glared at Jin Biao. He didn't understand why his father hinted things, and directly scolded him. With his Liu family's power, he completely didn't need to be brotherly with Jin Biao.

Jin Biao had been scolded till his face went red, and in his heart he said, why didn't this bastard get beaten to death by Xu Yun!

Liu Sheng let out a deep breath, then with a violent kick to the door, the door crashed open – inside was empty, without the slightest hint of a person's aura.

"Bastard....." Liu Sheng cursed in a low voice. "He actually left without a word. Yesterday he was still saying this and that, now today he mysteriously disappeared....hmpf, and I was still thinking he was some kind of 1st-tier elite, plainly he's just a coward, merely trash that doesn't dare to move after being injured."

Jin Biao completely didn't understand what Liu Sheng was talking about. In his heart it could be considered a little more relaxing. At the very least that person leaving didn't take his life with him.

Liu TianYi was rattled. “Dad! Where’s my shifu!? Wasn’t he preparing to get revenge for me?”

Liu Sheng snorted. “That ungrateful thing. I feel like me taking him wasn’t wrong, who would’ve thought that he would leave if he wanted to. Don’t count on him. Fortunately he helped you clear your meridians, so I didn’t save him for nothing.”

“Then what about my revenge?” Liu TianYi of course was unhappy.

“Father will personally help you get it.” Liu Sheng’s was roasting with anger and with really no place to vent, enraged he literally smashed his fist into the wall! The wall actually blasted into a concave crater, exposing the reinforced concrete inside.

Jin Biao’s two eyes widened as big as a bull’s balls. If he was beaten to death, he wouldn’t have believed that Liu Sheng that was older than him was actually so fierce! His fist blasted through even the concrete in the wall! This was even better than a f\*cking drill – earlier that spot was a load-bearing wall.....

“Jin Biao, do you know where that person is?” Liu Sheng’s brows pricked up. “Take me there.”

Jin Biao’s head was endlessly surging – he suddenly realized that in this world one mountain was always higher than another. Before he thought that Xu Yun was unrivaled, but he hadn’t thought that Liu Sheng was a genuine elite. In one fist even a load-bearing wall had been punched through, no wonder he dared to be brotherly with an S-rank criminal. It seems that the person best hidden in HeDong City was him!

Indeed, Liu Sheng’s explosive strength of a 2nd-tier elite was quite terrifying.

After all that day Xu Yun and Qiu Yan didn’t use their true strength in front of Jin Biao. At the time they used the strength of a 3rd-tier elite at the most.

So in Jin Biao’s heart he was sure that Liu Sheng’s strength was absolutely higher than those two! In Jin Biao’s view, the chance had come

for that developing power in the Southside that had completely flipped HeDong City. As long as it came to them, the remaining South City Tiger Trio was merely dog shit!

Jin Biao was counting his chickens before they hatched with a rage. Now that the Northside's Ma PingHai was already dead, the only person in HeDong City that was his peer was Wu Lei. But Wu Lei and Liu Sheng had no relations. If he took advantage of Liu Sheng's relationship, and directly seized the two districts of HeDong City's Southside, then Wu Lei could only lower his head.

By then all of HeDong City would still be his, Jin Biao's!

If Liu Sheng refused to cooperate with him, Jin Biao decided to go to the police and tell them that he had done the crime of harboring criminals! Hmph, anyways his own nephew was someone from the police world, and waiting for when they began moving, he should be able go to the city's police stations. By that time truly if he wanted things black, they would be black, and if he wanted them white, they would be white!

"I know where he is, I'll take you to him!" After Jin Biao made his plan, he readily agreed. "Old brother, do you still need to bring other people?"

Liu Sheng scoffed. "No need. The two of us, father and son are enough."

Jin Biao was secretly pleased, he knew bringing people was useless. Only with strength would a person say this. It seems like he was right to come, Liu Sheng indeed had strength. "Alright! Then let's go over now!"



# Chapter 115: The Disparity of Heaven and Earth

When Shan JiaHao was done carrying all of the fresh produce, Xu Yun came downstairs.

Xu Yun saw that Shan JiaHao had bought the wolfberries, and directly threw them at Liang Shan. “ShanZi, use this to make him a rib soup.”

“Mmh.” Liang Shan took the order with a smile. He now no longer hated Shan JiaHao, this somewhat headstrong kid.

Ruan QingShuang was very surprised. She still thought that Xu Yun would continue fighting this guy. In fact Shan JiaHao’s performance was indeed commendable, just that they didn’t know if this guy would get cocky from this.

Shan JiaHao froze for a second, then instantly became excitedly happy. “Yun-ge, you mean that....you’re willing to teach me?”

This truly gave Xu Yun a headache – truly if this kid was given a bit of sunshine he would glitter. “I’m just afraid you’ll die at my place here. By then when your brother comes for your body, what would I do?”

Shan JiaHao’s surging little heart had just withered, and dispiritedly he went to the bathroom. Two minutes later, after washing the mop he came out to mop the floors, making his position clear – he was bearing it willingly, and didn’t believe that Xu Yun wouldn’t relent.

“Little Hao, go rest.” Ruan QingShuang was truly afraid of tiring him to a breaking point. She had a good heart, and there was no getting around it.

“This clearly shows he still has strength. Let him do it.” Xu Yun wasn’t the slightest bit soft. “I’ve seen a lot of people that can do work. To be able to stick with it, now that is what I call ability.”

Shan JiaHao didn’t say another word, picking up the mop. In his ears, Xu Yun’s words were a kind of encouragement.

When Liang Shan held the wolfberry and rib soup and came out from the back kitchen, suddenly a Benz S350 directly pulled up across the panacea restaurant's entrance.

Xu Yun glanced over, a bit puzzled. Why would that grandson Jin Biao come here? When Liu TianYi came out from that car, Xu Yun understood – it seemed Jin Biao this bastard was thinking of something sinister again. Since he wasn't honest, Xu Yun wasn't about to let him go back.

After Jin Biao and Liu Sheng, father and son got out of the car, they had the attitude of certain victory on their faces.

Liu Sheng frowned – why was this place a bit familiar? Because that night when he rescued Crimson Scorpion he was too nervous, plus having watched the soul-shocking scene of elites in battle from afar, he completely didn't remember this was exactly the place he took Crimson Scorpion away from.

If he knew, then even if his son died, he absolutely could not come here for some kind of damnable revenge.

Liu TianYi noticed his father's surprised expression. Even though his whole body ached, but he still took big steps to meet them.

“Coming for trouble again?” Xu Yun squinted a smile.

Liang Shan didn't even have time to put down the rib soup in his hands, and directly went to the door. With his whole body exuding the imposing manner of a single guardian that denies ten thousand passage to whoever wanted to attack Xu Yun, they could go only after they stepped past his body!

Shan JiaHao threw the mop aside even faster, and ran faster than Liang Shan with the strength of a kid putting his life on it.

The no-good Liu TianYi was a 3rd-tier elite that had Crimson Scorpion open the fundamental meridians. Seeing Shan JiaHao stepping forwards, without another word he directly whipped his leg, kicking his whole body flying!

Because yesterday Xu Yun had stabbed into his leg, Liu TianYi's single

kick wouldn't severely hurt Shan JiaHao.

Liang Shan saw them attack, and without even caring who they were, he directly clamped the boiling hot rib soup onto Liu TianYi's head! Just as Liu TianYi roared from the extreme heat, Liang Shan's heavy leg shot out like a cannon, and firmly kicked Liu TianYi flying out the door!

Xu Yun's eyes shone, ShanZi was indeed a fierce person. Even though he didn't have a First Glimpse, but he was still able to kick Liu TianYi flying. With his body's innate quality, bones and perception, if someone had guided him since he was small, at the moment he would also be at the level of a 2nd-tier elite – truly a pity.

In the blink of an eye as Liu Sheng stepped out of the car, his son had actually been badly scalded and kicked outside. Losing all of the earlier worry, in a burst of fury he charged at the door, directly at that person that kicked his son flying that must be that Xu Yun, and a burst of killing aura surged.

“Xu Yun! Today the Lius will take your life!” Liu Sheng angrily yelled, carrying his palm in a slap towards Liang Shan's face.

Even though Liu Sheng was already over fifty years old, but no matter what, his speed and momentum wasn't something Liang Shan could have expected.

Xu Yun was shocked, the winds around this person's palm actually contained powerful dark energy!

Only a 2nd-tier elite could train and fold energy, Xu Yun was very certain about this. Even if Liang Shan's innate qualities of his body were exceptionally good, it was impossible for it to take a single full-power attack from a 2nd-tier elite.

If this one palm were to smash into Liang Shan's face, it was heavy enough to kill him on the spot – at best the concussion would directly turn him into a vegetable.

In the critical moment, Xu Yun got up and went forward, his left hand grabbed Liang Shan's shoulder and pulled him back, and his right palm

directly met Liu Sheng's palm wind and connected!

Wham! The two palms struck!

Jin Biao's inner surprise very quickly turned into secret happiness. In his eyes, that Xu Yun that had caused him such a sorry state that day, finally would lose his life to the Yellow Springs here! After all, he had personally seen Liu Sheng's single punch penetrate a load-bearing wall! No matter what was said, that day of his disgrace wasn't endured for nothing.

Afterwards Jin Biao's secret pleasure barely lasted one second. In the eyes of Xu Yun who had become an Ultra Elite, what was a mere 2nd-tier elite like Liu Sheng worth?

With just one palm, Liu Sheng felt his greatest folded strength completely being disintegrated by True Qi – afterwards, one surge of strength a hundred times what he could take forcefully charged into his heart and lungs!

Puuuu!

A mouthful of bloody pus sprayed out. Liu Sheng's earlier energetic billowing momentum was completely destroyed without a trace, and just like it had struck his soul, he fell down heavily outside of the panacea restaurant.

Jin Biao's eyes maximized, and his pupils shrank to a speck; the terror in his eyes was simply indescribable!

Liang Shan behind him exuded a cold sweat – Liu Sheng's earlier forcefulness was directly pressuring him. If it wasn't for Xu Yun coming to save him, perhaps it would've been truly hard for him to escape harm. Lingering fear made his back leak a cold sweat without stopping, and he only gratefully glanced at Xu Yun.

Shan JiaHao who had been kicked to the floor by Liu TianYi, got up shaking and trembling, the pain making him grimace.

Xu Yun bitterly laughed, this guy's ability to resist strikes was truly pretty good. To be able to get up after being kicked flying earlier was

some determination. Luckily Liu TianYi was injured and weakened, or else Shan JiaHao would've at least had a few broken ribs.

Everything happened too suddenly, and Ruan QingShuang completely didn't react. Looking at everyone in a daze, even though Lu WenYi had seen gangsters fighting, but she truly hadn't seen this kind of match like the movies, so she could only follow Ruan QingShuang, both starring in a daze.

"Jin Biao, what happened? Aren't you ready to explain it to me?" Xu Yun gripped both hands, making cracking noises.

Jin Biao was completely listless, and he used all his strength to shake his head. The scene in front of him was already a reality that he had no way of changing.

Shan JiaHao was encouraged in elementary school to be a gangster, of course he'd heard about the fierce men and fierce deeds of Jin Biao. But right now in front of Xu Yun, Jin Biao was like a homeless dog, without one bit of the bearing of a godfather. This even further added to Shan JiaHao's conviction of having Xu Yun become his master.

Jin Biao's expression was flustered, his mouth muttering, and he already didn't know how to talk about it. "Yun.....Boss Yun, I was forced, they forced me to come!"

Xu Yun didn't have the energy to listen to his bullsh\*t. Yesterday when he took Liu TianYi to the Steep Mountain police station, he even specifically asked Jin Biao to watch his nephew closely. Today this grandson came to the entrance of the panacea restaurant looking for trouble. If he, Jin Biao hadn't done something, then it meant yesterday Xu Yun was just dreaming.

"Who are they, with so much strength? That you as the godfather of the East was still forced by them?" Xu Yun's brow wrinkled. "Make it clear, and maybe I'll let you live."

In order for Jin Biao to protect his little life, what would he care about? "Yun-ge, yesterday the punk you beat up is this Liu Sheng's son. He is the boss of HeDong Grand International Hotel, and in HeDong City, no one

dares to touch him....”

Yo, the boss of HeDong Grand International Hotel, huh.

Xu Yun sneered inside, daddy hasn't even gone to your place looking for trouble over your panacea restaurant, and instead you came here looking for daddy. But this was good too, on the bright side it saves daddy the trouble. Today the old debt and the new debts will be settled together.

“So yesterday the person I wanted you to watch closely, you took him away and gave him to his dad?” Xu Yun lightly laughed. “Jin Biao, you're truly on the fence. Was it that you felt that this old coot's strength was extraordinary, and used the opportunity to have him deal with me while you sit and reap the benefits?”

“I wouldn't dare, I wouldn't dare!” Being exposed by Xu Yun, Jin Biao quickly waved his hands. “Yun-ge, originally I wanted to do a little thing for a favor.....how would I know, I...” Jin Biao suddenly thought quickly, “How would I know that after I left, this guy would actually be hiding that wanted criminal! They forced me to come!”

Wanted criminal? Xu Yun stared at Jin Biao. “That S-rank wanted criminal?”

Jin Biao saw Xu Yun's intent changing, and quickly used all his energy to nod his head. “Yesyesyes! Exactly that person! That man is an evil demon, I didn't dare to not listen to them. If I didn't obey, they would kill me.”

“Where's that criminal?” Xu Yun at the moment was already too lazy to care about this fart business, finding Crimson Scorpion was most important. “Jin Biao, I'm warning you, if you dare to say half of a lie, I'll make your life worse than death.”

Jin Biao heard and his whole body had cold shivers. He truly knew what a fierce person was, of course he wouldn't dare to speak carelessly. “That person....ran, he ran away!”

“Ran away?” Xu Yun brow knotted up into a bunch. “Jin Biao, you dare to play with me?”

Jin Biao nearly knelt down and said, “Yun-ge, even if you gave 100 guts, I wouldn’t dare to say half a lie to you. I’m truly, truly not lying to you! Last night that person promised that today he would come to take care of you.....uh no, come looking for you, but this morning he was gone!”

Xu Yun went forward and lifted Liu Sheng by his collar, completely without treatment for the elderly. “Tell me, where is Crimson Scorpion?”

Liu Sheng coughed twice. He knew that he was beyond hope, and realized that that night he saved Crimson Scorpion was exactly here, and the person that beat Crimson Scorpion into that state was this young man in front of him.

“The Lius hadn’t thought that HeDong City was actually concealing dragons and hiding tigers.....\*cough\*!” Liu Sheng coughed while slowly speaking. “Seems like Crimson Scorpion had long known we would come here, and unexpectedly fled.....\*cough\*.....seems like I truly chose the wrong person.....”

Xu Yun listened with surprise, “So that night the person that saved him was you.”

“That’s right, just that my old eyes didn’t see clearly. Earlier I unexpectedly didn’t notice that this place was the place of that great battle that day.....\*cough cough cough\*!” Liu Sheng was already struggling to breathe. “This life was worth it, today being defeated by an Ultra Elite’s hands, can be honoring my ancestors.....\*cough cough cough\*.....at my age, give me the honor!”

Xu Yun knew that Crimson Scorpion had already left, and threw him to the floor. “Kill you? What you want is not bad. Wait for the cops.”

Ruan QingShuang heard Xu Yun and quickly gave a phone call to Qin Wan’er.

# Chapter 116: The Auction's Great Battle

## Plan

Qin Wan'er immediately took people and rushed over. Because of the evidence of Liu Sheng harboring Crimson Scorpion, and with hotel staff also willing to testify, the criminal charges could pretty much be certain. But the power of the police digging was absolutely not meager – they ultimately discovered that five years ago Liu Sheng and his son had actually plotted murders, and so these charges became bigger.

Waiting until noon, there were also clues regarding whether Crimson Scorpion escaped. Very possibly Crimson Scorpion took a train and left that night, and even though he disguised himself extremely closely, a surveillance camera somewhere on the train still unintentionally captured the instant he took off his hat and grabbed his head. Crimson Scorpion's hair color was extremely unique, and very easily recognizable, and this person's stature mimicked him in every aspect.

The train was bound for the northeast. This point made Xu Yun quite a bit confused – logically speaking, Crimson Scorpion should have fled back to Suzhou and Hangzhou. Just what was his purpose of taking a detour?

If Xu Yun knew of Blue Ghost's temper, it wouldn't be hard to explain.

Crimson Scorpion was worried if Blue Ghost would kill him in a rage. As such, wouldn't that be a huge injustice to him? Wouldn't it be better to hide far, far away and then communicate the situation back? This way he could not only protect his life, he also wouldn't delay Blue Ghost handling the matter.

Even though Xu Yun always didn't believe in things he didn't personally see, but with this he decided to believe in the investigation of the police. Because Xu Yun had already thought of the situation that Crimson Scorpion very likely fled, so he pretty much concluded that that guy already left HeDong.

Seeing that Xu Yun's decision didn't have any flaws, to have Azure



Dragon and Silver Dragon both return first was the right decision. After all their opponent was too cunning. Only, that they missed this opportunity to capture Crimson Scorpion; it was truly a bit regrettable.

The Crimson Scorpion Affair indeed led to a sizable stir, and even involved HeDong's biggest hotel boss. Of course, this didn't escape connection with Jin Biao – but as for Jin Biao, his good nephew Qi YiShan had also been implicated.

Police Chief Chen Wei exploded, directly calling for firing him and severe punishment, and additionally notifying the entire police department that if he discovered that there were any more policemen that collaborated with criminal forces, they will all be fired.

When Qin Wan'er heard him say these words, her heart was secretly beating the drums. It had to be known that this case had an extremely big effect on HeDong City, and with the South City Tiger Trio spreading the word, pretty much no one didn't know of the existence of QingShuang-jie. Originally the last remaining godfather of the West Wu Lei directly proclaimed his allegiance to QingShuang-jie with great fanfare.

Because of this merit, Qin Wan'er was forcibly transferred as HeDong City's Chief of Criminal Investigations Department. Because she wasn't used to the work, it troubled her with three days of busy work with pretty much no sleep.

Of course Xu Yun didn't stay idle; everyday gang leaders from every district all implored the South City Tiger Trio to help introduce and recommend them. Countless numbers of people wanted to invite him to dinner, and each one was keeping allegiance in mind. After all, the most powerful of the three godfathers of HeDong had been crushed, and Weng Qing who originally walked with haughtiness sold even more properties and directly took her son and fled, completely without intent to care for her husband Jin Biao's troubles.

Qiu Yan finally relaxed a bit these days, but she very quickly understood that the removal of danger was only temporary. Even Crimson Scorpion turned tail and ran – sooner or later Blue Ghost would personally come.

Even though Qiu Yan knew Xu Yun's strength had already reached unreachable heights, an Ultra Elite at her side indeed made her feel that she and GuoGuo were very safe.

But Blue Ghost was absolutely not someone good to mess with – when mentioning the fight between her and Blue Ghost, Blue Ghost absolutely had the strength of an Ultra Elite. Now Qiu Yan's sole worry was if Xu Yun, who had just broken through the mental state and became an Ultra Elite, would have the ability to contend with Blue Ghost.

She decided to gamble again, and decided to believe in Xu Yun. This wasn't a choice of Qiu Yan's without alternatives – because she very clearly remembered that night's man and woman, the strength of those two was nothing trifling. That Xu Yun actually knew these kinds of 1st-tier elites, aroused more of Qiu Yan's confidence in him.

After all Qiu Yan and GuoGuo were already left without routes to take – it would be better to stay at Xu Yun's side. If gods come, then slay the gods, if ghosts come, then slay the ghosts. If there was truly a day it failed, Qiu Yan truly would have no complaints.

Ruan QingShuang still went about as usual, everyday she would meticulously go about managing the panacea restaurant's business. She could not know that she had already entered very many peoples' notice – she also didn't know that she had already unwittingly become the top person of power in HeDong's Underworld.

Xu Yun ought to be the greatest beneficiary from this confrontation. Even though it could be said that they didn't capture Crimson Scorpion, but because of him the police arrested Liu Sheng and his son, and confirmed clues and information about Crimson Scorpion, so in the end that 500,000 award was sent over.

This big pile of money was enough to make Xu Yun's mouth split from ear to ear.

500,000 eh, how should they spend it? Should they buy a BMW or a Benz? Or how about getting a Land Rover Freelander or a Jeep Wrangler to play a bit first?

But without waiting for Xu Yun to think over how to spend the money somewhere, Qin Wan'er brought back some shocking news.

"Liu Sheng and his son have already been sentenced to the death penalty and stripped of their rights to live. All of their assets were to be confiscated, and at the moment the Justice Department has decided to auction their assets." Qin Wan'er came back from work and announced this sky-shocking news. "The starting price of his villa in the eastern outskirts is 1,000,000. HeDong Grand International Hotel is also his private asset. The starting price is 8,000,000."

Xu Yun stared in disbelief. HeDong City's Grand International Hotel – that was a bustling area in HeDong City's Central District, occupying nearly four acres of land. On the bottom of the hotel were four floors of big shops, little shops, and single rooms that could simultaneously receive 150 tables of guests. The top five floors were guest rooms, with a total of 120 standard rooms, more than 50 deluxe rooms, and the very top even had four super luxury suites.

How much was this building worth? Much less mentioning how much it costs for an acre of land now!

To actually sell it for 8,000,000!

But this bit of information was basically immediately filtered by Ruan QingShuang because she simply didn't have that much money, and so she didn't even dare to think about it. And Qiu Yan completely didn't care about this kind of thing.

"Wan'er-jiejie, is what you're saying true or false?" GuoGuo's eyes directly shone. "So cheap? Just at that location, just the land is worth several millions! To build that kind of hotel right now, no matter what it would be above tens of millions, and that is a profitable kind of hotel, at the very least it would be worth above 30 million."

Xu Yun hadn't thought that the only person with a vision was unexpectedly GuoGuo, and hadn't thought that from just going once to that place, she could estimate the lowest value.

Qin Wan'er shrugged her shoulders. "Of course the starting price is

cheap. Tomorrow during the weekend it starts, and a lot of people will definitely go to participate in the auction, and it will definitely sell for higher than the 30 million you said.”

GuoGuo’s eyes flashed with a sly brightness and Xu Yun was surprised – it seems that this little fella had her own ideas.

“Daddy, let’s buy that place okay?” Of course GuoGuo wouldn’t let Xu Yun down, and cast her big charming eyes at him. “Okay!”

Xu Yun nearly spat out blood. Holy cow, ge only has 500,000 – where would he go to get you several tens of millions of Yuan?

“GuoGuo, what nonsense are you saying? Didn’t you hear Wan’er-jiejie say it would be higher than your 30 million?” Ruan QingShuang helplessly shook her head, “Quickly stop with the nonsense.”

GuoGuo rolled her eyes. “Where am I speaking nonsense? Dad has plenty of money.”

Xu Yun bitterly laughed, “I truly don’t have much money.”

“Mommy, everybody pool their money okay?” GuoGuo pouted her mouth and said, “Lately there’s been so much business. Mommy, don’t be stingy.....”

Ruan QingShuang helplessly shook her head, she hadn’t said falsehoods. “Indeed, lately the panacea restaurants have been very profitable. Adding up the branch profits, I do have 500,000 or so. But even if I and your dad use everything, isn’t that just 1 million?”

GuoGuo licked her lips, and then again looked at Xu Yun. “Daddy, than what do we do? You get your platinum card and overdraft.....”

“My platinum card can’t overdraft to 30 million.....” Xu Yun was truly weeping, and after overdrafting these cards, if he didn’t pay it back in one month, then someone would definitely come looking for him.

Being kicked out of Dragon Fury, Xu Yun was not eligible to use this card, but Wang Yi closed one eye and looked the other way, hoping Xu Yun would use this card in emergencies. Thus, unless he was at the point

where all else failed, Xu Yun would not overdraft an amount he could not easily pay in a month.

GuoGuo helplessly sighed, “Ai, such a great opportunity, totally wasted.”

“Alright, don’t daydream.” Qin Wan’er patted GuoGuo’s head. “If I’d known sooner I wouldn’t have said anything. We’re not millionaires, and can’t capture this kind of chance.”

GuoGuo suddenly gave a talk that petrified everyone with shock.

“8,000,000.....if everyone that went knew that mommy also wanted to bid, as long as mommy calls out the first bid, I’d like to see who would dare to utter a word.” GuoGuo combatively said.

Holy Sh\*t.....

What an evil way of thinking.

With Ruan QingShuang’s influence on HeDong City at the moment, if she truly called the bid, then even if they were beaten to death, no one would dare fight with her!

This was truly an opportunity once in a thousand years! For just 8,000,000, they could get a big hotel worth more than 35 million – this was a transaction of great fortune.

Xu Yun was indeed tempted, at the moment he and Ruan QingShuang had 1 million, and were short 7 million. Even though the platinum card could overdraft tens of millions, but at 7 million, Xu Yun definitely wouldn’t be able to pay that back in one month.

Two million in income from a big hotel shouldn’t be a problem, but 7 million was too fanciful like the Arabian Nights. After all, the maintenance of such a big place was also expensive, requiring very many wages for helping hands and all kinds of maintenance.

“If we can get 8.01 million it’s enough.” GuoGuo unwillingly bit her finger.

Xu Yun frowned, “If I overdraft 2.2 million, relying on the strength of a

big hotel, in one month I should be able to pay it back. Right now I and Shuang-jie have 1.2 million, altogether its 3.2 million. Mh, still short 4.8 million.”

Hearing Xu Yun say this, GuoGuo pretty much gave up, and heavily sighed, “Ai.”

But in life when there are no options and no way out, there is a light in the darkness and hope.

Qiu Yan who hadn't spoken the entire time suddenly said, “GuoGuo, I have here 4.5 million your grandfather left you.”

These words nearly shocked everyone to death – no one had thought that Qiu Yan would actually have so much money! Ruan QingShuang completely didn't dare to believe that little GuoGuo that she saw in a scrapyard was actually a princess of a rich family, and her grandfather was very rich, 4.5 million!

Xu Yun was a bit disappointed. Jeez, Millenium Feng was worth several hundreds of millions, to actually only give GuoGuo 4.5 million – ai, I'll be damned! Even like this they were still short 2-300 thousand.

Even though Qin Wan'er was very shocked about Qiu Yan's 4.5 million, but she also said, “I have 300,000 on my card. My dad gave it to me to buy a car, and all along I haven't used it. How about.....”

“This is too good~ isn't this enough!” GuoGuo didn't have a bit of intent to be polite, and took it all!

# Chapter 117: Scraping Together 8 Million

Suzhou and Hangzhou shuffled cards too suddenly – Millennium Feng basically didn't have time to consider the issue of money. At the time, he only had this one thought of protecting GuoGuo's life, so he completely didn't think of the matter of money.

So the 4.5 Million in Qiu Yan's possession also completely wasn't what Millennium Feng set aside for GuoGuo. And now that she was on her own, for the one day she was afraid that if she couldn't manage, she wanted to set it aside for GuoGuo's livelihood afterwards.

Now Qiu Yan brought this money out – clearly she already had exceptional trust in Xu Yun and Ruan QingShuang and the others.

Qiu Yan's 4.5 million, plus Xu Yun and Ruan QingShuang's pooled 1.23 million, and also Qin Wan'er's 300,000 for purchasing a car, altogether was 6.03 million. The distance from their goal of 8 million was just 2 million.

With 2 million, Xu Yun still had confidence that he could pay back within one month, so without the slightest hesitation he pulled out his card and went to overdraft it.

“Dad don't worry, within one month I guarantee to return your money.” GuoGuo wasn't joking at all, and she saw that Xu Yun didn't at all want to use that card. “Now GuoGuo Group has been officially established. This 8 million was gathered by everybody, so everyone will all have shares.”

Qin Wan'er stared blankly, “Shares? Eh, GuoGuo, I only gave 300,000 and I also have shares?”

“If the company is split into 100 shares, 80,000 each share – Wan'er-jiejie, your investment also takes up close to 4 percent of the stock.” GuoGuo counted her fingers. “But today isn't the same. I am a generous person, and I approve of you holding 15 percent of GuoGuo Group's shares!”

This investment was truly worth it. Qin Wan'er didn't expect that she

would suddenly come across a little God of Wealth – fortunately she hadn't used the money that her father gave her to buy a car back then.

"Mama, GuoGuo loves you the most. I'll give you 30 percent of the shares!" GuoGuo said with great emotion, as deep as 10,000 fathoms, without the least bit of stinginess.

She made Ruan QingShuang not know whether to laugh or cry, but GuoGuo and Qiu Yan came out with the most money – she really did have the qualifications to take charge.

The Grand Hotel still hadn't been purchased yet, and GuoGuo already divided out 45 percent of the shares. She, counting a finger for herself said, "I put out the most, I'm the boss. I want 51 percent of the shares. This way I would barely have the authority to speak."

"Cough....." Xu Yun exerted all of his strength to cough, "GuoGuo, did you forget a little something?"

He was exactly the crucial person that overdrafted, providing a loan to solve the problem. Just now when there was a lack of money GuoGuo thought of him, and now that the money was enough, could it be that she wanted to kill the donkey when the grinding was done and get rid of him now that he stopped being useful? At the time they were speaking of shares how could she forget him?

"Dad, GuoGuo loves you so much, how could I forget about you? Isn't this leaving you 4 percent?" GuoGuo's small, pink, delicate and fat hand clapped. "We'll set it like this! Although we haven't appeared on the market and we don't have real shares, but in the future according to this percentage we will divide dividends. Do you all have any objections?"

Ruan QingShuang patted GuoGuo's small head, and softly with tender affection she said, "You say what should be done, and right away it's what should be done. Who let GuoGuo be the boss?"

Qin Wan'er also immediately made her position known. "I of course have no objections. Well said. I have 15 percent? Of course I'll take such a big discount."



“I get just 4 percent?!” Xu Yun really wanted to get two noodles to hang himself. He paid out and worked more than Qin Wan’er, and Qin Wan’er got 15 percent. “My treasured daughter, even if you’re not my biological daughter, you can’t dupe me so much right? I overdrafted 2 million to help you.”

GuoGuo shrugged her shoulders, “For that 2 million, next month’s profits will completely go to you to pay off the overdraft. That is equal to everybody paying out, so you can’t have any complaints.”

“Then what about that 500,000 Yuan award money that the police gave me to report malefactors to the police?” Xu Yun pitifully said. “This at the very least is worth 6 percent of the shares.”

“Ah, this issue.” GuoGuo’s two hands pinched at her waist saying, “You, me, mom, Qiu Yan-jiejie, Wan’er-jiejie, all five of us have contributions, so each person should get 100,000. Dad, you just put out 100,000 Yuan, giving you 4 percent is already very high okay?”

F\*ck me!

Spit out blood!

Besides Xu Yun spitting out blood what else could he do? That day you, a little girl were obviously at school attending class. This issue has half a dime’s worth of relation with you, ai.....

“Dad, do you want money or do you want mom?” GuoGuo suddenly approached to whisper in a low voice saying, “Do you want money, or do you want your life to be surrounded by beautiful women as though you were in a circle of clouds?”

Eh.....very difficult to choose. Xu Yun was silent.

GuoGuo proudly raised her eyebrows, “Men having wealth will turn bad, so, dad, giving you 4 percent isn’t small. According to the estimate that every year there is a profit of 20 million, every year you will get 800,000 in profits. A month’s average would be more than 60,000 Yuan.”

Hearing GuoGuo say this, Qin Wan’er was a bit scared. Xu Yun’s 4 percent was 800,000 a year? With her 15 percent, wouldn’t it earn 3

million a year? Very terrifying numbers.....

“If there aren’t any objections then we’ll decide it this way!” GuoGuo settled it with a single hammer blow and made the final decision.

With this, money and share problems were completely resolved. The remaining problem was exactly influence. This bit GuoGuo only needed to give Xu Yun a meaningful glance and it was enough. “Dad, the remainder we’ll just give to you.”

Xu Yun couldn’t help but to admire GuoGuo’s thorough mind. At a very young age she unexpectedly had this line of thought. After she grew up, without a doubt, this kind of economic mind would be more awesome than most university students who had studied economics for four years.

The auction would take place tomorrow afternoon at three. Xu Yun immediately called QiangZi and the South City Tiger Trio to, in twenty minutes, have them let everyone in the whole city that had a bit of power and money know that Ruan QingShuang of WenHui District’s panacea restaurant, and also now the godfather HeDong City’s Underworld Shuang-jie, had the mind to absolutely get HeDong City’s Grand International Hotel. If anyone wants to compete, they should first consider their own abilities.

The South City Tiger Trio originally still intended to join the fundraising to see if they could get a piece of the fat meat. Now hearing Yun-ge say that Shuang-jie was targeting it, they definitely immediately gave up. They could compete against anyone else but not them.

Once this news spread, it became an endless surging river.

Originally tomorrow was the day of the auction. It seemed that all of the people eyeing the hotel like tigers were also asking each other if someone had any ideas about it, estimating their own strength.

So QiangZi and the South City Tiger Trio easily accomplished it. This news was spread out by their little brothers, an absolutely big event that shocked HeDong all around. Everyone that had designs about HeDong City’s biggest hotel shriveled up. Even if they had the money they wouldn’t dare to take from Shuang-jie.

After all, the fall of this hotel's original owner Liu Sheng had connections with them, and originally Jin Biao's clan, HeDong's most notorious, was also destroyed by them.

No one dared to mess with someone so powerful, and even less would someone dare to take meat out of a tiger's mouth.

At the moment HeDong City's International Grand Hotel had basically become something in GuoGuo's pocket. She had already made her decision: after getting the hotel, the first thing to do was change the name.

This name was too revolting and too country-bumpkin – just like her school, it absolutely had to add 'International'..... Clearly it was just a small city of five million people – it might as well just be called HeDong City's Grand Hotel. Hearing this was pleasant.

The incident of Ruan QingShuang eyeing that fat piece of meat quickly spread through every corner of the HeDong City.

Tonight among everyone at the dinner table, the discussion was all about this news. QiangZi and the South City Tiger Trio completed their missions well. Since they knew that this was inevitable for Shuang-jie and Yun-ge, they immediately began laying the road for them. Such a big hotel would also need more than a hundred workers, and they immediately began to search for a suitable manager.

In this night, GuoGuo slept with what is called relish. Even dreaming she called out 8 million, and important words like the Grand Hotel. It could be seen that she had great aspirations for this auction.

Ruan QingShuang looked at GuoGuo sleeping, and her heart was like a spilled bottle of five spice powder. Today Qiu Yan taking out so much money truly shocked her. She had never thought that GuoGuo was actually a princess of a wealthy family.

Thinking of this Ruan QingShuang felt sourness in her nose. Those days GuoGuo had actually accompanied her through so many injustices.

Several times, alone with just her shadow, Ruan QingShuang had

thought she couldn't go on, even feeling that death was even more relaxing than life. Nearly every time she relied on her astonishing perseverance to go on, because each time she was on the verge of defeat by life, she would always firmly tell herself that as long as there is life, good things will definitely will happen.

Ruan QingShuang always felt that the Goddess of Luck especially favored her, because just before the very day she saw GuoGuo, the scoundrel Lu Bao had taken all of her dwindling savings. If it weren't for GuoGuo, perhaps that time Ruan QingShuang would've completely given up on the panacea restaurant.

Even though GuoGuo gave her the power to press on, closely after suffering the harassment of the Four Wolves Gang she almost thought of giving up. And this time, she and GuoGuo came across Xu Yun.

Life always has ups and downs, and stumbles and fumbles. Just like the four seasons, there were changes where flowers bloomed and flowers drooped, just like the weather had breezy sunny days and thunder and lightning. Of all the living things in the world, scarcely any could remain constant and unchanged.

.....

The next day, GuoGuo got up early and took the group of people to go clothes shopping, and a phone call had QiangZi come over and act as their driver. At least QiangZi was driving an Audi A6 – even though it wasn't an especially prideful car, but at least it wouldn't make them lose face.

Today was the event, and they absolutely must uphold face. Of course GuoGuo would dress up well, and of course not just herself, she also wanted to dress up Ruan mama and Qiu Yan-jie. Qin Wan'er was of course fine. She as a police officer and staff member that had to handle the security of the event, of course had to wear her uniform.

Qiu Yan's outfit was decided by GuoGuo as always. With a tight, domineering dress, her curves could stun a person to death. With her demeanor as cold as frost, it could absolutely captivate birds and beasts.

For Ruan QingShuang, GuoGuo chose an especially elegant suit. Her top was not completely covered, simply making Ruan QingShuang look like a goddess whose charm could destroy a nation.

Of course she herself wasn't hesitant, from head to toe she was like a little princess.

Of course GuoGuo's requirements were very strict towards Xu Yun. Even if Xu Yun was willing to die in refusal, she still had him dress methodically – a light gray dress shirt with a cowboy blue bowtie, with straight black slacks that made his legs tall and straight. And finally she also changed Xu Yun's beloved flip flops. Even though these leather shoes weren't handmade Italian ones, but they were over 1000 Yuan.

Two hours later, GuoGuo finished everyone, after spending more than 8 thousand Yuan, and completely placing the bill on QiangZi. GuoGuo's reasoning was very simple: her money was for buying the hotel, and couldn't be wasted.

QiangZi felt wronged, who would take the opportunity to be in charge of this bill?

# Chapter 118: A Disturbance Arises at the Auction

Xu Yun dressed head to toe like the tall rich and handsome archetype, simply making people's eyes shine.

QiangZi couldn't help but to lament, "Truly a person relies on their clothes, and a horse relies on the saddle."

"Daddy's outfit wasn't handsome before?" Xu Yun said with displeasure, wearing this wasn't comfortable. "I've never worn this kind of clothing since I was small. It's awkward as hell."

GuoGuo helplessly shook her head, but today she absolutely wouldn't indulge Xu Yun in wearing flip flops and a skull print tank top – that was simply too embarrassing for her as well as her mom and Qiu Yan-jiejie.

Finally Xu Yun and GuoGuo reached an agreement. Xu Yun could wear these clothes, but he absolutely wouldn't wear the bowtie. GuoGuo also agreed, but requested Xu Yun to unbutton three buttons – this way he would appear even more flashy.

Xu Yun was finally dressed up by GuoGuo into a frivolous, unruly young badass of a play-boy. Apparently this way he was a bit more fitting when putting him beside Ruan QingShuang and Qiu Yan.

If it wasn't for that hotel, even if Xu Yun was beaten to death he wouldn't wear uncomfortable clothing. Damn, these pants, if it came to blows just raising his leg would rip the crotch of his pants.

At three in the afternoon, QiangZi drove them to the scene on time.

The auction hall was in a conference room of this HeDong Grand Hotel. Inside was packed tightly with thirty rows of chairs – altogether able to accommodate five or six hundred people. This was truly not small.

Just as the four of them got out the car they saw Qin Wan'er. Qin Wan'er had already reserved for them seats and numbers; the treatment was naturally far beyond ordinary.

Xu Yun led the three beauties grouped together, immediately arousing an uproar.

A handsome guy with two beauties and GuoGuo like a little princess, absolutely stimulated the crowd's eyeballs. Ruan QingShuang and Qiu Yan – one peerlessly noble, one cool and extraordinary, naturally became the focus of everyone's eyeballs.

After all there weren't many women in the auction hall, so Xu Yun's noticeability wasn't high. This was also good. No matter what was said about Xu Yun he was a low-key young man.

Back when Qiu Yan accompanied Millennium Feng she had long become used to such a scene, but Ruan QingShuang truly hadn't received so much of this kind of excited scene. With so many eyes on her, she felt quite a bit uncomfortable.

GuoGuo didn't mind having her limelight stolen. She had confidence that ten years later, she would be even more incomparably peerless.

"A lot of people." Uncomfortable, Ruan QingShuang got closer to Xu Yun. Only near Xu Yun did she feel a little safer.

Xu Yun nodded. "Seems like today this scene is even bigger than I thought."

Originally Xu Yun had thought that since the South City Tiger Trio had already disseminated the news, most of the people should give up coming here. But what he hadn't thought of was that Liu Sheng's villa was also an especially hot buy. As well as the location's FengShui, it was absolutely HeDong City's top location since ancient times – the very highest of China's east.

Additionally, there was also one reason. Even though pretty much all the eager buyers had given up on the hotel, but very many people that hadn't seen Ruan QingShuang and Xu Yun in person all wanted to see these respectable persons. This was also a reason why the auction hall was so popular.

Some gang leaders of HeDong already started whispering that these two

girls were classy, and of course they had no good impression of Xu Yun. Those that said it and those that didn't all had the same thinking – truly a good napa cabbage had already been eaten by a pig.

Xu Yun also wasn't unable to see what these grandsons were thinking, just that he was too lazy to argue with them. Whatever they wanted to think was fine.

Finally, within a corner of the venue, the South City Tiger Trio saw Xu Yun and Ruan QingShuang, and hurried to greet them. "Shuang-jie, Yun-ge, you have come."

Even though their voices weren't at all loud, but it was enough for people to hear and the rate this was passed along was absolutely not slower than the speed of the blogosphere. In an instant, the entire venue was in an uproar.

This made Ruan QingShuang even more uncomfortable. She still wasn't used to becoming the focus of everyone's attention. At the moment she had again become the topic of everyone's discussion, and completely had no way of getting used to it.

"Mommy, your reputation is really big." GuoGuo sneakily smiled, and then again sighed. "Ai, it seems GuoGuo-jie's reputation still hasn't spread yet."

Right now Ruan QingShuang's prestige was already second to none. The South City Tiger Trio recovering their power completely hung on Shuang-jie's name.

At the lead of the South City Tiger Trio, the four people of the uproarious venue came to the seats that Qin Wan'er had long reserved before. The four of them sat down, and all voices of the audience followed suit in silence.

Everyone around Ruan QingShuang didn't even dare to breathe loudly – after all, the person in front of them was exactly the current number one of HeDong City's Underworld!

But this quiet barely lasted less than half a minute. Closely following



with the crowd's discussion, everyone was whispering. Ruan QingShuang completely couldn't hear what they were saying, and these people didn't dare to be loud, afraid they would bother Ruan QingShuang.

"Achee! Achee!" Xu Yun's nose was itchy, and even sneezed twice in a row.

After this once again the entire venue quieted down, quiet such that even dropping a needle could be heard; it could be seen in everyone's eyes just what kind of powerful tyrant Xu Yun was.

"Damn!" Xu Yun rubbed his nose. "One thought, two curses and three things to worry about, I sneezed twice, who is talking sh\*t about me?"

Even though Xu Yun was casually speaking to himself, but he made everyone so nervous that they stopped breathing!

The South City Tiger Trio's gazes each looked around. This time the people who spoke with envy or had it in their hearts all turned green as though they were afraid of their thoughts being seen through, and didn't even have the courage to look at the South City Tiger Trio in the face.

"Yun-ge, there's no one here that dares to speak ill of you." Shan HongNing bitterly laughed.

"That's not for sure." Xu Yun's sixth sense told him that there was an unfriendly gaze staring at him, but because of his status, by no means would he go find out who would secretly glare at him.

While speaking, the auctioning staff official appeared at the scene – he was mid-ranked of the government's National Assets Department.

He didn't have to say much and everyone quieted down politely, and because the scene originally was already quite quiet, he spoke. "Good afternoon everyone. Today everyone who has come has the same purpose, so I won't speak too much nonsense. The following things will be handed over to the auctioneer. Ladies and Gentlemen, you only need to prepare to raise your paddles."

After the auctioneer spoke with the leadership he went to the auction block, and with a polite smile he said, "Today is a very special auction.

Everyone is very clear, and I don't need to explain. At the moment I will bring up the very first auction item. This is a two-storied, six hundred meters+ villa, located in our HeDong City's villa district at the eastern outskirts. Surely everyone knows of that place, perhaps some are even owners living in that location."

Below it was especially quiet. Xu Yun looked around, at the scene nearly everyone was member of a gang. It was impossible for a corrupt official working at government departments to dare come, so this ensured his confidence even more that his 8 million could get the hotel.

"No need to say much, everyone is very clear of the value of this villa. At the moment the starting price is 1 million, raise from one million!" The auctioneer slightly smiled, "Now the auction has started!"

The words descended, and the entire room was at first in a spell of silence, seeming as though everyone's gaze clustered onto Ruan QingShuang, waiting for her to bid.

If it wasn't because he was tight on cash, Xu Yun would have called out long ago. Forget it, endure for the hotel, anyways if they bought the hotel everyone could live in the top private rooms, and they completely wouldn't need to buy a villa.

Finally someone was sure Ruan QingShuang had no intent to buy it, and called out the first bid, "1.2 million!"

The auctioneer stretched out his hand pointing. "Number 37 has bid 1.2 million! Does anyone other friend want it!?"

With the spur of the first person, the whole room was instantly ignited. "1.5 million!"

"2 million!"

"2.1 million!"

"2.6 million....."

Even though the bid increased at 10,000, but the asking price for this villa was originally very low, so most were increases of 10,000 or 20,000

and even 50,000. The asking price of 1 million for the villa very quickly rose to 5 million.

At this time the main event began, a bid from the back was a determined buyer.

“6 million!” This raised it by 1 million, truly quite ruthless.

“8 million!” Truly rich people in HeDong were as many as cows had fur.

“10 million!” Wow, truly so bold! Directly raising it to eight digits!

A price of 10 million truly made everyone stunned for a moment.

The auctioneer lightly smiled, “10 million! Our friend number 56 has bid 10 million! Does anyone else want to bid!?”

The person who bid 10 million was truly no outsider, and it was exactly the South City Tiger Trio’s Lu Feng. Of the three of them he was the wealthiest, and having been in the construction industry for many years, he was clear about the villa’s location. At the moment at the very least it was worth 15 million, even if it only changed hands he would earn 5 million.

Anyway, Lu Feng was sure Shuang-jie and Yun-ge had no interest, and boldly called out bids.

The crowd seeing that it was Lu Feng speaking while sitting next to Ruan QingShuang and Xu Yun, each pondered for a bit, not knowing if they still dared to speak.

“10 million going once!” The auctioneer used all his effort to try to move the mood of the entire room, “This is an excellent location, the extremely good FengShui of the villa district! At this price buying it is affordable, buying it is assured, buying it is equivalent to earning it!”

GuoGuo rolled her eyes, “Oh please! This guy should change his job to selling on infomercials.”

Lu Feng felt solid confidence in his chest that no one would pay 10,000 more and also offend him, this kind of hot person beside Shuang-jie.

Just as everyone was calming down, when they were preparing to see Lu

Feng earn for cheap, a woman's voice as sharp and clear as an oriole sounded, "20 million."

Shock!

Even Xu Yun and Qiu Yan, these two venerated extremely powerful people couldn't help but to feel a bit apprehensive.

Lu Feng nearly didn't even hide his anger heading over, directly going over to the place he heard the voice – but because there were too many people, he couldn't see clearly, and could only conclude it was that girl that was twenty years-old or so.

The eyes of the whole room looked over, and everyone discussed who this girl was. It seems that they hadn't even seen her before.

"Number 165 has bid. 20 million going once!" The auctioneer felt joy in his heart; they only liked these kinds of people.

With this price, of course no one would speak again. If it was raised anymore, there completely wouldn't be any gain for cheap.

"20 million, going twice!" The auctioneer raised the gavel. "Going thrice! Sold! Congratulations number 165 for buying the villa on the eastern outskirts!"

Truly an extremely bold girl, directly shocking the entire room, with the winds blowing her way comparable to Ruan QingShuang and Xu Yun and the others – and also surpassing in comparison.

Xu Yun looked at Lu Feng smiling, "What kind of background does that girl have? To even dare to take a property that you're eyeing? Hehe, not simple eh. It seems like there's a powerful person in HeDong City here."

Lu Feng shook his head. "Yun-ge, this girl definitely isn't a native of our HeDong City. Locals definitely wouldn't have raised this bid. Even though that villa district already has no listings, but at the very most it's worth 18 or 19 million, 20 million is not worth it."

# Chapter 119: 8 Million Soars to 100 Million

GuoGuo stood up to try to see with all her might. As if only she could see what that girl looked like clearly, even GuoGuo couldn't help but to praise, "That jiejie has quite extravagant temperament, no wonder when she acts, she's so generous. Beauties aren't like others."

Really extravagant temperament? It was the first time Xu Yun had heard such high praise, truly using all of GuoGuo's ability to express it. "Get serious and sit down, our objective is about to come."

GuoGuo stuck out her tongue. "Daddy, are you actually not interested in a beauty? This isn't your style. That jiejie is truly very pretty, and her qualities are only second to this Little Lady."

Xu Yun helplessly smiled, "Truly worthy of my daughter, this is some confidence...."

"Daddy, you really don't want to see? Then don't regret it." GuoGuo finished and then sat down.

Xu Yun truly was not in the mood to look – Lu Feng had prepared ten million for this villa, and suddenly a bolt from the blue popped out. And they prepared 8.03 million for this big hotel, who knows if some changes would happen.

The auctioneer had proudly sold at such a good price, and his whole body became even more excited. "The next auctioned item, every will know without me even saying. It's exactly the place we're at now! HeDong City's International Grand Hotel! This is a building that is a landmark in HeDong City, everyone sitting here knows its value even better than I do! But the starting price is only 8 million! Ladies and gentlemen, are you ready?"

The entire room had no reaction. Everyone's gaze completely weren't looking at the auctioneer – all were placed onto Ruan QingShuang. Yesterday in a single night, nearly all the people of HeDong City knew that Ruan QingShuang was eyeing it – who dared to fight with her?

“Starting price of 8 million! And the very smallest bid is still 10,000, haha. But I believe no one would do this right?” The auctioneer said with a smile and both hands held high. “Bidding start!”

Before the people had a chance to process it, GuoGuo stood up like lightning, holding the bidding paddle high in her hands she said, “My mom bids 8 million and 10,000!”

The entire room’s gaze was drawn by GuoGuo’s childish voice, but what drew them more was the number on the bidding paddle. Within the room, no one wouldn’t know that the number was Ruan QingShuang’s!

The auctioneer was shocked by this situation of absolute silence. There really was someone that bid 10,000, simply making him collapse.

But after 8.01 million, there was actually no one calling out another bid – this made the auctioneer even more speechless.

“Number 1.....bids 8.01 million, hehe, our little friend is truly interesting.” The auctioneer smiled, at this price even if he died he couldn’t do the deal. Just this room wasn’t worth that price. His gaze sprinkled across the crowd, “Please continue raising paddles!”

But what made him absolutely flabbergasted was that actually, not a single person spoke to raise the bid.

He really looked forward to this directly breaking past 10 million, and unexpectedly the whole room was silent.

“Haha, ladies and gentlemen, everyone, right now you can continue raising your bidding paddles!” The auctioneer suspected that everyone’s ears had gone deaf.

GuoGuo was a bit impatient, “Hey, it’s been so long and no one has spoken. Shouldn’t you call 1, 2, 3, sold?”

The few government officials in the room each frowned, including Chen Wei. He truly hadn’t thought that Ruan QingShuang and Xu Yun would truly have such a large deterring power, that actually no one dared to compete with them.

Chen Wei had investigated Ruan QingShuang for a while, but hadn't found anything wrong. Now it seems that her true self hadn't shown her true colors – truly he absolutely had to have those two elites the higher-ups sent to have a thorough investigation.

At the moment, Chen Wei couldn't know that those two elites had already left HeDong City, and had already gone back to YanJing to report their work. What kind of people come from Dragon Fury? When leaving of course they wouldn't need to do formalities.....moreover that day Azure Dragon Qian Feng truly drank till he was absolutely plastered, and Silver Dragon Fan Shuang'er was further unwilling to take him over and lose face.

In the back of the auction hall, that girl with extravagant temperament that GuoGuo praised scrunched her brow. She didn't quite understand why the auction hall would become like this. Originally she had thought that very quickly this hotel would be bid above 30 million – by then with one call of 50 million she definitely could shock the scene. She was prepared to grab it at 100 million, but hadn't thought that after a child called a bid of 8.01 million, no one would then increase the bid.

The corners of the girl's mouth faintly smiled – this was truly an interesting auction. She decided to accompany that little girl and play for a bit.

“8.01 million.....going once.....” The auctioneer completely didn't want to count more. What kind of situation was this? It was just a fairy tale! The starting price of this hotel should at the very least be bid up to 10 times!

GuoGuo triumphantly looked at Ruan QingShuang and Qiu Yan.

At the entrance of the auction hall, even though Qin Wan'er had long been prepared, but she was still shocked at this reality. Shuang-jie's prestige now was like the gods in heaven, and GuoGuo's auction battle plan seemed to have been carried out especially smoothly.

Just as everyone was waiting for the last word to disperse the crowd, that clear voice like an oriole sounded, “8.02 million.”

The originally silent auction hall instantly boiled with stimulation – everyone’s gaze turned towards the girl that took the villa from Lu Feng for 20 million, but no one would’ve guessed that this girl would actually add 10,000!

GuoGuo got up and stared over. Hmph, that goddess-jiejie that she had just praised as beautiful and with fine temperament, instantly turned into an ugly old witch in her eyes!

The auctioneer didn’t know whether to laugh or cry. Was this a joke in a movie? Just what do these people want to do? Was this a serious deal, and not a little girl playing a game?

“8.03 million!” GuoGuo’s zeal had been directly aroused.

This was everything they brought this time, and Xu Yun didn’t know whether to laugh or cry. If the bid increased, then they would have to have QiangZi and the South City Tiger Trio lend them money, very much a loss of face.

No wonder he always had a sense of foreboding – this had truly come to pass. Halfway on the road they came across an unexpected character that truly left them no options.

“8.04 million.” That girl with an extravagant temperament casually said.

GuoGuo viciously ground her teeth. Even if this Princess had to stake everything and go all over to borrow money, she would definitely have to make you lose. With her two hands at her waist, she loudly yelled, “8.05 million!”

This farce unexpectedly kept on going – the two of them were like fighting children, each person adding 10,000. Ten+ minutes later, each called bids more than 20 times, and the bid of the hotel only reached 8.5 million.

But at the scene, not a single person felt that this was boring and left. Everyone wanted to see what the final result was, to see how Shuang-jie would deal with it, and wanted to see just who this unexpected character



was.

The miserably bored auctioneer was completely silent. He truly didn't understand why the government didn't directly increase the bid to 1 million – then it wouldn't have become like this, and the other people were still stupidly watching, making him further want to collapse.

Finally, the extravagant temperament girl was too lazy to continue playing with GuoGuo, and with a slight smile as she lifted her paddle she said, “30 million.”

Wow---! The entire room was silent.

The auctioneer's eyes glowed, this is more like it! It seems like now the real stormy bids will start!

Chen Wei and the several officials finally revealed a slight smile. Phew, just in case it really was sold for more than 8 million, then they really would've cried. Definitely, the newly arrived party secretary would scold them to hell right?

It's over, Xu Yun's head flashed with this thought. They aren't getting this hotel.

To Ruan QingShuang it actually didn't matter. Originally she didn't think that she could earn so much for so little. Not being able to buy it didn't matter, our panacea restaurant was really good, and monthly income was especially impressive. There was no need for such a big shop right?

Qiu Yan let out a sigh, GuoGuo's farce should end. Qin Wan'er at the auction hall entrance was a bit disappointed – she originally could've become a “shareholder” of this place, but now it's fizzled. If she had known earlier she wouldn't have told GuoGuo about the auction.

This world truly exceeds expectations, and disappointments are even greater.

The other side had already called out 30 million, directly preparing to use overwhelming force to crush GuoGuo, but GuoGuo wasn't some kind of fellow that was good to provoke. Since she was small she had seen

great storms following Millennium Feng – there wasn't a thing that GuoGuo hadn't seen.

Want to use 30 million to overwhelm her? Hmph, stop dreaming!

“50 million!!” Said GuoGuo, glowing with energy. Her eyes angrily glared, in complete disregard that she didn't have this money. Hmph, want to play with this Princess, you're still too early! Even if this Princess doesn't have the money to buy it, she'll still make the price rise, and make it uncomfortable for you to buy.

Ruan QingShuang and Qiu Yan each were shocked, 50 million?!

Xu Yun nearly spat blood. This girl really dared to bid, where would they go to get that much money? Was this girl calculating that he'd go rob a bank!?

But the extravagant temperament beauty wasn't moved in the slightest, still like gentle winds and light clouds she spoke, “80 million.”

Once she heard the other side bid, only then did Ruan QingShuang relax. If they won the bid just now, even if she was beaten to death she wouldn't be able to pay 50 million, that was simply a fantasy out of the Arabian Nights!

GuoGuo knew that she had come across a rich person, but recklessness already gave her no way of controlling her strongly combative spirit. GuoGuo clenched her teeth and called out nine digits that shocked Ruan QingShuang to death. “100 million!”

The entire room was again silent. The beauty with extravagant temperament frowned. It seems her opponent wasn't someone who was playing; it was someone with true power. Like this she didn't have enough money on her. Hehe, it seems that this hotel really can't be purchased.

“You won.” The beauty with extravagant temperament put down the bidding paddle in her hand, and smiled to GuoGuo.

In GuoGuo's view, this smile was schadenfreude.....this time they were finished. They played big. GuoGuo lowered her head and looked at Xu Yun and Ruan QingShuang, her face was filled with the pitiful expression

of a child that had done something wrong.

Oh f\*ck! Xu Yun was completely defeated. Do you think that making this expression, I can just forgive you?! This wasn't so simple as breaking someone's glass! This was even more serious than kicking the grandson next door in the balls!

100 million! Even if they robbed a bank, they couldn't be sure they could get that much money!

Xu Yun completely collapsed, Ruan QingShuang nearly rolled up her eyes and fainted.

GuoGuo saw that there was no help coming, and could only look at Qiu Yan. On Qiu Yan's face wasn't the slightest expression. This time GuoGuo was playing with the government, this wasn't a joke. If they couldn't settle it, it would be a crime. Even though GuoGuo definitely wouldn't be affected because of her young age, but the rest of the adults really wouldn't be able to call in connections.

"100 million going once!" The auctioneer finally raised the little gavel in his hands. One hundred million, this price is not bad, his face showed a bit of a smile.

# Chapter 120: Blue Ghost

GuoGuo looked at Xu Yun in desperation, it seemed like now perhaps she could only count on her dad.

Xu Yun bitterly laughed, my ancestors, even if he sold his personal belongings, but in the end he didn't want to. At the very worst they would have to pay some money or be threatened privately, but this was a government auction – if you don't buy this, then weren't you just playing with the public?

Ruan QingShuang's mind had already begun to think about how they should explain, and Qiu Yan rubbed her temples, her expression turning a bit unsightly.

“200 million.”

Just as Xu Yun and Ruan QingShuang and the others were in a moment of desperation, a deep and gritty voice called out a sky-high price.

This was truly the most terrifying buyer today – 200 million, what kind of grandness was this was?

Qiu Yan felt her whole body shiver, as though her whole body had been electrocuted; GuoGuo also frowned, this voice was very familiar.

Of course all of this didn't escape Xu Yun's eyes. Just by seeing Qiu Yan's panicking condition and feeling that person's powerful aura, was enough to show that this person that came didn't come to do good.

Xu Yun calmly turned around, and his expression began to slowly change.

With hawk-like eyes and grayish brown hair, his face was bluish, with a high-bridged nose. With facial features of some mixed blood, a 1.8m powerful build was very eye-catching.

This person faced Xu Yun without the slightest evasion. Suddenly he slowly raised his left hand. Flattening five fingers of his hand across his own throat, he streaked it through the air, making a gesture of beheading. The dark smile on his face made everyone in the room feel

uncomfortable.

Xu Yun could already see the Ghost (鬼) character tattooed on his forehead.

Seeing this bastard making such a gesture at Xu Yun, how would the South City Tiger Trio take it? Each of them smacked the tables and got up. Kong Zhong charged first and yelled, “Who the f\*ck do you think you are, daring to challenge Yun-ge!”

Just as he finished yelling, Lu Feng and Shang HongNing wanted to go forward and attack. Even if there were no few cops here, but this group of gangsters that usually didn’t take any sh\*t had no way of controlling the anger inside.

The South City Tiger Trio was very clear, today this person disrespected Yun-ge in front of so many people, if they didn’t get it back, in the future, Yun-ge’s prestige in HeDong would inevitably suffer serious harm.

“Stop.” Xu Yun said in a low voice, stopping the South City Tiger Trio from their act of seeking death.

Even Qiu Yan didn’t even dare to look directly at this person, how would the few of them be able to offend him?

Xu Yun sneered inside, and quietly to himself he said, “I knew you’d come, just that I didn’t know you’d actually come so early, Blue Ghost.”

Just as Xu Yun’s alert eyes slightly closed, his body began to lightly emit a bit of aura. There were too many ordinary people here, if Blue Ghost rashly attacked, he wouldn’t be able to care for hiding his power.

Even if everyone watching in the room were scared to death, he wouldn’t just watch helplessly as Blue Ghost slaughtered the innocent.

However Blue Ghost had no intent to fight, and smiling to the auctioneer he said, “You should hit the gavel shouldn’t you?”

“200 million! Sold!”

Just as Qiu Yan had prepared herself to face mortal combat, Blue Ghost couldn’t be seen again.

“Where is he?” Qiu Yan’s brow wrinkled up, her face full of resolution.

Xu Yun’s brow scrunched, “Since he doesn’t want to fight here, then we don’t need to be considerate to him, after all there are too many innocent people. Take GuoGuo back, and pay attention to safety at all times.”

The auction continued, but the crowd hadn’t finished with the confusion. They were all waiting for Shuang-jie to go first.

Qin Wan’er didn’t feel the sense of loss of earlier – this place was taken by someone with 200 million, a number that she completely didn’t even dare to think about; GuoGuo’s Great 8 Million Plan failing was well within reason.

“It isn’t this much of a loss right?” Qin Wan’er saw the expressions on GuoGuo and Qiu Yan’s faces, and couldn’t help but to pause for a moment, even Xu Yun followed with such an unsightly expression – only Ruan QingShuang seemed okay.

GuoGuo already realized the gravity of the situation from Qiu Yan’s expression. It seems that guy that called out 200 million was the one that had caused the Feng Clan to pretty much have no footing in Suzhou and Hangzhou.

The seriousness of the three of them wasn’t because they didn’t get the hotel, but because of that person that suddenly appeared. Blue Ghost was extremely dangerous, perhaps indescribable in one or two lines clearly.

Qiu Yan and he had crossed fists – she had a deep understanding that using her full power to fight head-on against Blue Ghost, she wouldn’t be able to take a single hit, and that was a situation when Blue Ghost wasn’t even trying. Blue Ghost’s 7-Absolute Palm was a martial art absolutely able to rip a person’s internal organs apart.

Ruan QingShuang wasn’t affected in the slightest, because from the start she didn’t feel that the hotel would become theirs, and she completely didn’t know who that person that called 200 million was.

“GuoGuo, it’s okay, whatever you want to eat tell mommy, mommy will take you to go buy it.” Ruan QingShuang comfortingly said to GuoGuo.

GuoGuo sensibly shook her head, and fought to make a faint smile, “Mommy, let’s go home. Oh.....GuoGuo doesn’t have an appetite right now, I don’t want to eat anything.”

Qin Wan’er went forward and patted GuoGuo’s little head, “Don’t be depressed, cheer up. Isn’t it just a hotel? In the future we’ll still have opportunities.”

Xu Yun went forward and pulled Qin Wan’er aside. “You’d best stay away from that buyer, he’s not a simple person.”

Qin Wan’er heard this and paused – inside she had endless puzzlement. For Xu Yun to go out of his way to say this, the more curious she became.

“Qin Wan’er, don’t think that I’m joking with you.” Xu Yun said in a low voice, “In a moment if there’s any kind of situation, you’d best not partake in it.”

.....

When Crimson Scorpion had reported what had happened in HeDong City to Blue Ghost, indeed Blue Ghost had a strong urge to kill people. He understood the reason why Crimson Scorpion didn’t come back, but someone like this to him was a traitor. Even if Crimson Scorpion was the first general under his command, he still wanted to punish him!

Blue Ghost who had just stabilized his base in Suzhou and Hangzhou hadn’t thought that even Crimson Scorpion wouldn’t be able to handle this matter. Originally he wasn’t prepared to personally come, but after thinking it over, he still decided to personally come and take a look.

Originally Blue Ghost thought that Crimson Scorpion surrendered to that organization just like that group of guys unrelentingly tracking him down in Suzhou and Hangzhou. He completely hadn’t thought that Crimson Scorpion had only lost to a helping hand that the Venerated Violent Fox, Qiu Yan had found.

Blue Ghost refused to believe that even it was 2 1st-tier elites, then what? After all Qiu Yan was seriously injured by him – at the moment even if she didn’t die, then she was just trash. This situation completely

didn't need him to personally handle.

Because the powers in Suzhou and Hangzhou were boiling, Blue Ghost completely had no way of getting out. The reason why he rushed out to HeDong City was exactly to see if a person that really could give him a headache was there.

Now Blue Ghost had seen, so he relaxed – there completely wasn't the person he was worried about here. Perhaps Crimson Scorpion had said it was a failure only because he completely hadn't tried his best to do it. Since it was like this Blue Ghost decided to rush and leave; the theater in Suzhou and Hangzhou couldn't be lacking in him.

Even though Blue Ghost left HeDong City, but he left three elites. And then he left a word, whoever killed that man beside Qiu Yan, was whoever could replace Crimson Scorpion, and take the place of the first in command under Blue Ghost.

Originally there was a fierce competition for the top elite in Blue Ghost's faction. This was a position where one would have ten thousand people beneath him, and now Crimson Scorpion gave three people the chance, of course the three of them wanted to take it.

.....

After walking out of the International Hotel, Xu Yun then had QiangZi take Ruan QingShuang and Qiu Yan carrying GuoGuo back home. He still was a bit worried about Qin Wan'er, after all Blue Ghost's appearance made him raise 100 to 200% effort.

Blue Ghost could very likely have used Qin Wan'er as a starting point, and use this to declare war on them. After all Qin Wan'er was an innocent, and Xu Yun didn't want for something to happen to her.

He could relax now that Qiu Yan and GuoGuo had left, because he was sure Blue Ghost wouldn't cause a big scene with an attack. If he wanted to do that, then at the scene earlier he would've attacked.

If Blue Ghost had truly attacked, then at the scene besides Xu Yun alone, it was impossible for anyone else to be able to escape. Blue Ghost



not attacking showed that he was still a bit reluctant, and wasn't insane enough that he didn't fear any other powers.

The great chaos in Suzhou and Hangzhou's Underworld already had the authorities watching Blue Ghost – perhaps he didn't want for himself to attract any attention in another place. If the Chinese government discovered any evidence that he was cleaning something up, it wasn't difficult for them to handle him.

Before Blue Ghost attacked, Xu Yun wanted to first give him a heavy fist, and let him know that HeDong City wasn't as simple as he thought.

But at the moment, in the entire auction hall, not a shadow of Blue Ghost could be found.

After about half an hour, Xu Yun saw the busy Qin Wan'er. "What happened?"

"That person earlier was a complete troublemaker!" Qin Wan'er came out angered, "When he called out 200 million he was quite confident, and now we can't even find a trace of him! Bah!"

Sh\*t! Xu Yun was shocked, did I make a mistake!? If Blue Ghost was already intercepting GuoGuo and Qiu Yan on the road, then the situation was big trouble!

"I'll head back first! If there's news of that person, then let me know at the first instant!" With that Xu Yun turned and left. He could only pray that QiangZi had already taken them back to the panacea restaurant, and Blue Ghost hadn't moved on them.

Xu Yun was prepared to rush back to the panacea restaurant at the fastest speed, when a graceful body blocked him from the front. "What's the rush?"

A melodious voice like an oriole startled Xu Yun a bit. He raised his head, and before him was indeed the one who bought the villa for 20 million, the top quality beauty who had competed with GuoGuo for the hotel until it reached 100 million.

Indeed GuoGuo hadn't misspoken, the temperament of this top quality

beauty truly could not be described in words. A strapless top revealed her smooth and round pearly shoulders. A rough outline faintly discernible, with a slender waist like a water serpent that could confound a person – her figure was truly exquisite and elegant, absolutely full points.

Could this top quality beauty be one of Blue Ghost's people?! Xu Yun internally raised strong suspicions, but had no choice but to dispel his own misgivings, because this beauty had absolutely none of that kind of aura on her body – so she absolutely couldn't be one of Blue Ghost's people.

After carefully sizing her up, Xu Yun felt a bit puzzled inside. Why did she feel a bit familiar? Could it be someone he had come across before on a mission.....but even if he was beaten to death he couldn't think of a beauty that was so amazing that she could completely hide all of her aura.

Well, no matter, Xu Yun at the moment didn't have the energy to to play the game of hitting on a beauty. "I'm sorry, I have pressing business, if it's destined in the future we'll meet again!"

"I don't believe that every time you have pressing business." This top quality beauty suddenly spoke, "This time, do you want to take my bike again?"

# Chapter 121: The Tang Family's 9th Miss

Xu Yun suddenly realized – no wonder this beauty was a bit familiar, the last time he was at Steep Cliff Mountain District in a speedy chase after Jin Biao, he grabbed this exact girl's bike! Xu Yun had long forgotten this incident, but hadn't thought that today he would actually be destined to come across her again.

"Hmph, it seems like you've remembered." She lightly said, "I originally thought you were just a little thief that stole bikes – it seems I thought wrong. You weren't as simple as I thought. You can even afford 100 million, truly not simple."

Xu Yun bitterly smiled, but he couldn't say that was GuoGuo having a grudge and playing right? But now no one could say it clearly, anyways right now the situation had already passed, and no one was able to get this hotel – there was no need to explain anything further, and now he truly didn't have time to explain to her.

"I'm truly not a thief. Please believe me, I'll definitely compensate you for your bike, I'm at the panacea restaurant in WenHui District. You can come look for me at any time, but right now I have pressing business, I hope you understand," Xu Yun said with a frown.

But how would the beauty blocking Xu Yun in front take a step back? "Pressing business? Going to WenHui District? You're not thinking of running back right?"

"I'll drive." Xu Yun froze, he totally couldn't say that daddy could truly run faster than a car right?

The beauty actually waved her hand. "Let's go, I'll drive you. I just happened to come across you. Pay me back money for my bike, or else I'll directly take you to the police station."

Xu Yun didn't bother with formalities, "Alright, once we go back I'll immediately pay you back. By then I hope when we're both settled, I hope you'll take the time and leave." Xu Yun didn't want for innocent people to be dragged in without good reason. If Blue Ghost had already gone there,

then probably he wouldn't be able to mind her.

“Hmph.”

The top quality beauty softly scoffed and frowned, this was the first time she had come across a man impatient to draw a boundary between her. She was the dignified Miss of the Tang Family, when had she suffered from this kind of cold treatment? And the other side was a man.

The always proud and confident Tang Jiu was as though Xu Yun had hit her face, of course she wouldn't swallow this!

Now it truly was a new feud and an old grudge coming together.

After Tang Jiu saw the Tour de France, she had a deep interest in cycling. Through a friend, she entered the provincial capital North Ji's biggest cycling association. Every month the cycling association would go on a long journey – the last time they chose to go to the ancient historic city of HeDong.

Originally Tang Jiu didn't plan to ride for long distances, but because of a special reason, she decided to come visit.

But who would've thought that Tang Jiu would have such bad luck? On the first long distance trip on the first day of sightseeing, at night when they were preparing to go with the team to a hotel for a rest, on the road they came across a man, and like he was crazy he stole her bike and sped away.

Even more ridiculous was the president of the association, who was also captain of pack, led a group of expert cyclists after him, and were simply left behind who knows how many streets.

Naturally at the time, Tang Jiu was furious – the dignified Miss Tang of the provincial capitol North Ji City actually had her bike stolen in small little HeDong City, how could this be! But this time Miss Tang Jiu truly could do nothing because something suddenly happened. Ten minutes after she lost this bike, she got a call from home; something had happened in the Tang Family.

The Tang Family wasn't like other families. The Great Tang Family was

absolutely not something ordinary people could imagine – even though Tang Jiu was the 9th of the Tang Family's fourth generation, and the Tang Family's youngest of the fourth generation, but her father was the head of the third generation, Tang ZhengTian.

Tang Jiu was an only child, so this generation of the Tang Family left very big unsettling factors. First was because she was a girl, and second because she was the youngest, but no matter what was said, after all she was Tang ZhengTian's daughter.

When speaking of Tang ZhengTian, all of ShanHe Province that heard of this person would all tremble in awe.

So since she was small, Tang Jiu was naturally a little ancestor that ordinary people could not provoke. The last time she was in HeDong City, she didn't want to admit she had been suckered, and that day she simply didn't have the energy to handle that.

She never would've thought that this coming to HeDong City to look for a place for her father to retire, she would actually come across this person that stole her bicycle.

Based on the bearing of how people treated this person at the auction, very quickly Tang Jiu concluded that in HeDong, this person was absolutely not simple, and beside him he was followed by two absolute beauties. If he was an ordinary person, how could he have such romantic luck?

So at the time, Tang Jiu didn't say anything, just that she was always watching. Earlier she handled the issues with the villa, and hadn't thought that when leaving she would see this guy.

Although Tang Jiu was born with a golden spoon, but she understood what was called low-key. Even if she could throw riches and buy a super luxury car, and was even prepared to spend more than 100 million to buy stable assets, but she didn't buy those kinds of especially flashy luxury cars – instead she bought the highest level gray Volkswagen Scirocco that wasn't as much as 400,000; it was low-key such that people wouldn't notice.

It could be seen Tang Jiu was deep; when she went out she was low-key and treasured the truth.

“Xu Yun.” In the car, Tang Jiu’s voice said a bit provocatively, “Right? I’d like to see just what your pressing business is.”

Xu Yun squinted a smile. “How do you know my name?”

“Earlier at the auction hall everyone was discussing you.” Tang Jiu continued, “It seems, HeDong City is your world right? The thing your little sister was bidding on, no one dared to raise their paddles.”

Little sister? If GuoGuo knew this means of address, dunno if she would like it too much. It should be that she definitely wouldn’t like it, after all GuoGuo definitely didn’t even like this person.

“What’s your name?” Xu Yun changed the subject.

“Tang Jiu.”

Xu Yun squinted a smile, “This name is interesting.....you’re not ranked ninth are you?”

Tang Jiu nodded while she drove and said, “What does that have to do with you? If I am then what? I’m exactly number nine.”

“I hadn’t thought that your mother and father are especially fertile.” Xu Yun lamented, the nation’s one-child policy was holding families like yours back.

“You misunderstood. My father and mother only have one child. The other brothers and sisters are all cousins”, Tang Jiu explained.

Xu Yun nodded. Their clan ties were really strong, this wasn’t the sense that normal children of families would have – plus with Tang Jiu spending so extravagantly, it further proved that the Tang Family was absolutely not a small clan.

Even though Tang Jiu kept on talking, but her driving speed wasn’t slow. Even though it couldn’t be considered driving as fast as wind and lightning, but it definitely wouldn’t lose to any cars on the road.

Without knowing if QiangZi had to take a detour mid-road, Xu Yun had

arrived at the panacea restaurant, and his Audi A6 parked at the entrance neither slow nor fast.

Just as Xu Yun got out of the car, Tang Jiu followed him opening the door and getting out. This guy kept saying he had pressing business, she wanted to see just what the pressing business was.

But no matter how urgent, today she wanted to get the money for that bicycle.

QiangZi parked the car and was stupefied, what the heck, Yun-ge was truly quiet on the outside, but crazy on the inside – without a sight or sound, he tricked such a top quality beauty back here, this kind of womanizing was truly too extraordinary.

Tang Jiu stood beside the car, not caring about other people's gazes in the slightest.

GuoGuo got out of the car, and nearly jumped on the spot. "Daddy! Why did you bring this witch back here?!"

Tang Jiu heard and instantly frowned. Daddy?! What the hell!

Because Xu Yun looked to be at most 25 or 26, why would such a big child suddenly pop out? Birth before marriage? What what what, slip of tongue? Unmarried and giving birth? This was too fashionable right?

"Old witch, what did you come here to do?" GuoGuo was aggressive. No matter how Ruan QingShuang tried to pull her she couldn't hold her down, and could only ask Qiu Yan. Qiu Yan couldn't sense half a bit of killing intent from Tang Jiu, so she didn't care. Very quickly she placed most of her attention on her surroundings, afraid Blue Ghost would suddenly come slaughtering out from somewhere.

"Little brat, what did you call me?" Tang Jiu was no pushover, with a frown she said, "I, Jiejie's beauty is like a goddess, and you actually dared to call me an old witch? Do you want this Miss to seal your mouth?"

GuoGuo heard these words, and how could she take it lying down? "Old witch, you actually dared to call me a little brat? Who do you think you're treating this Princess as? Hmph, I'm telling you, when this Princess grows

up, my beauty will blow you away by several blocks! Figure as well! Nonono, how could I be compared to this kind of ugly witch, ai.....”

The corners of Tang Jiu’s mouth twitched a few times, she had lived for twenty one years and still no one had dared to say these words to her – to actually say she was an ugly witch? Hmph, in North Ji, many people treated her like a goddess. Many people had said secretly behind her back calling her ShanHe Province’s Provincial Flower, and today a little kid had actually boasted that in the future she would be prettier than her.

“Hmph, little brat, you think that becoming beautiful is so simple? This Miss will tell you, you’d best get through your first 18 years. Even if now you’re quite a cute kid, in the future you might become an ugly duckling.” Tang Jiu sneeringly said, “And that’s not even mentioning that you’re not considered cute.”

Ahhhhhhh! GuoGuo collapsed, someone actually dared to say she wasn’t cute? Since she was small she was adored by the people in Suzhou and Hangzhou. If flowers saw her they bloomed, if cars saw her, their tires would explode – a super, unrivaled in the universe, cute and beautiful little Miss, and now someone was saying she wasn’t cute?

The gazes of the two instantly sprayed sparks.

Xu Yun’s head blacklined, holy cow, this Tang Jiu was truly invincible, to actually argue with a seven year old kid.....GuoGuo as well, why are you contending with people so much older than you in looks and figure? Damn, you haven’t even developed yet, how about after you develop?

Ruan QingShuang didn’t know whether to laugh or cry as she looked at GuoGuo. Ai, truly when “enemies” meet they are exceptionally jealous. After all, no matter who they were they weren’t able to get the hotel, and why stake the-other-must-die up till now?

“Alright alright, what’s the issue? Let’s go inside to discuss it”, Ruan QingShuang said.

GuoGuo didn’t earn for cheap and was unhappy. Noticing that QiangZi was actually gazing with infatuation, she angrily kicked him. “What are you looking at? Watch out or the witch might take your eyeballs!”



The words made QiangZi's face have an expression of not knowing what he did wrong, and embarrassed he scratched his head. Even though Shuang-jie and Qiu Yan were beauties that could destroy a nation and captivate birds and beasts, but they didn't have the charm that this girl had. It was the kind that gave a man the feeling of being unable to resist.

Tang Jiu very proudly, deliberately shook her grown up, developed womanly body in front of GuoGuo as she went into the panacea restaurant, causing Xu Yun to nearly have a nose bleed. This was simply a succubus.

GuoGuo truly regretted not being born a decade earlier. Hmph, then she wouldn't be so arrogant to such a degree.

At this time, there were already no customers in the shop; Shan JiaHao had Liang Shan and Lu WenYi go home first, and he alone watched the shop. Finally waiting for Xu Yun and the others to return, he also expected that Yun-ge would be able to get the International Grand Hotel, that way at the very least he could be the leader of the handymen of the International Grand Hotel – at the very least he would be a manager.

# Chapter 122: GuoGuo Is Again a Moth to the Flame

After being extremely excited to see Tang Jiu, Shan JiaHao couldn't help but to pause – this woman was indeed extremely charismatic.

Only that the woman's attraction to Shan JiaHao was distantly further than to Yun-ge, a peerless martial artist. After regaining his senses, Shan JiaHao quickly stepped forward and said, "Yun-ge, how'd it go? Did you get the hotel?"

Xu Yun shook his head.

"Damn! Who dared to start trouble with Yun-ge! Daddy'll kill him!" Shan JiaHao's fists clenched as he angrily said.

"I did." Tang Jiu said, justified and confident. "What are you going to do about it?"

Shan JiaHao's earlier fearlessness completely vanished cleanly – with such a great beauty, of course he wouldn't be able to do it. But why did Yun-ge bring such a meddler of business back to the panacea restaurant? Could it be that they were going to punish her?

"Hmph." GuoGuo coldly snorted. This witch was truly hateable, to actually act like she was justified and confident, causing her own plan to buy the hotel for 8.01 million to completely fall apart. How would GuoGuo not hate her to the bones?

"QiangZi, go back. On the way take Shan JiaHao home." Xu Yun lightly said, "Visit his brother, and tell him I was disrespected."

"Mmh." QiangZi nodded, glancing at Shan JiaHao he said, "Kid, let's go."

Shan JiaHao was unwilling, but didn't dare to oppose Xu Yun's intent. He was afraid that if Xu Yun had a single thing unhappy about him, he wouldn't take him as a disciple. "Yun-ge, then I'll head back first....."

Xu Yun nodded and spoke no further. Waiting for after QiangZi and Shan JiaHao left, only then did he tell Ruan QingShuang and the others

how he knew Tang Jiu. Everyone only then suddenly realized that there was such an incident.

Ruan QingShuang was saying how could someone cause difficulty for another person without a good reason – turns out that before, she and Xu Yun had such a misunderstanding.

“Last time, indeed I’m really sorry about, but I remember saying to you that you could come looking for me.” Xu Yun’s guilty attitude toward this was very genuine, after all he destroyed her bicycle. “But you didn’t come looking for me.”

“How would I know where you were?!” Tang Jiu had an expression of speechlessness. “Even though HeDong City isn’t big, but it still has millions of people right? I’d rather go fishing for a sea cucumber in the sea than use the energy to go find you.”

Ruan QingShuang pulled on Tang Jiu’s hand with a smile, “Miss Jiu, truly we are sorry, Xu Yun absolutely had no evil intent. Since today we bumped into you, then it proves that there’s destiny between us. How much was your bicycle? We’ll pay you back.”

Tang Jiu saw how gentle Ruan QingShuang was, and was too embarrassed to attack more. “Looks like you aren’t people who can’t pay it back, then I also won’t make a fuss. The bicycle was 31,000, you give me 30,000.”

With that, Tang Jiu stuck out her hand towards Xu Yun.

30,000?

The atmosphere in the panacea restaurant clearly stiffened.

Ruan QingShuang looked at Tang Jiu with a baffled expression. Her expression obviously was a bit unnatural. “Uh.....30,000. So much? This bicycle is too expensive isn’t it.....”

Tang Jiu shrugged. “This is fair.”

Xu Yun even wanted to cry inside. 30,000, what the hell? If he knew that bicycle was that expensive, even if he was beaten to death he

wouldn't have stolen that bicycle to catch Jin Biao. Just that once was 30,000? Now Jin Biao had already gone to prison, who would he go to for the money? That damnable Jin fatty, crushing 30,000 in cash all in one go.

GuoGuo could hold it no longer, directly climbing on top of the table. "30,000? Why don't you go rob a bank, you can even get 3 million like that! Going crazy thinking of money?"

Xu Yun was clear inside, it was impossible for Tang Jiu that dared to pull out 20 million to buy a villa to care about numbers like 20 or 30,000. That bicycle was definitely truly worth that much money.

"Want the receipt? The receipt of the same exact thing is in my car. I could take it out at any time and show you. 31,750 Yuan. If I say one more thing, I'll eat all the dishes of your shop." It seems like Tang Jiu was the real thing. "I already took off 1000 Yuan, if you're still not satisfied, then pay it all back."

Ruan QingShuang swallowed some saliva, she could see that she wasn't making it up.

"What if we don't pay it?" GuoGuo threateningly said, "What would you do? There's probably nothing you can do? Hmph hmph, if you have the ability come bite me."

Tang Jiu's brow furrowed, "Little brat, who do you think this Miss is? I'll tell you, in this world this is nothing this Miss cannot do, if you don't believe it you can try it."

GuoGuo put her hand at her waist and lightly scoffed. "Old witch, why isn't your face red from blowing your own horn so much? There's nothing you can't do under the sky? I actually feel that things this Princess can do, you completely won't be able to."

"Hmph, little brat, if you don't believe it you can try it." Tang Jiu completely didn't put GuoGuo in her eyesight.

"Then let's make a bet." GuoGuo's brows jumped up. "How about it old witch? Do you dare to bet with this Princess? If there's something I do

that you can do, then I will admit defeat. The 31,750 Yuan, not one bit short will be paid back to you. But, if I do something you can't do, then sorry about the money, we'll treat it like it's been settled. How about it?"

How could Tang Jiu lose to a little baby? She promptly agreed, "Fine! Then it's settled, I want to see just what a little fart kid can do that this little Miss can't do. Hmph, no one be disgraceful. If you lose you can't cry."

GuoGuo's eyes flashed with a sly glimmer. "You'd better remember these words clearly."

Xu Yun suddenly felt a sense of foreboding, feeling it coming from Tang Jiu. With the sharpness of his sixth sense, Xu Yun had already pretty much concluded that GuoGuo would definitely win. It was definitely impossible for Tang Jiu to be a worthy match against this little wicked one with a super number of sly plans.

Ruan QingShuang helplessly shook her head, she truly didn't know just what the two of them wanted to make trouble for.

Qiu Yan didn't want to participate in this kind of silly bet, directly turning around to investigate the surroundings. Tonight she definitely couldn't sleep – the threat of Blue Ghost in her view was too big.

GuoGuo arrogantly declared war on Tang Jiu. "You just wait!" Then with a deng deng deng she ran upstairs.

Tang Jiu watched GuoGuo climb upstairs with ten times the confidence, inside thinking, even if this little brat plays some kind of trick, she would still definitely be the last one standing.

Xu Yun finally chose to kindly remind Tang Jiu. "Tang Jiu, you'd best be fully mentally prepared. It's not that I'm confident in my daughter, but that you really aren't a match for her."

"The people in your family are truly confident." Tang Jiu disdainfully said, "It's you that have picked the wrong opponent. Anyways, did you two want children a little early?"

"I'm her godfather." Xu Yun said with a bitter smile, for twenty-

something years he didn't know what the taste of a woman was like, how could he have a child.....

Tang Jiu exclaimed, "You're so young and you've been recognized as a godfather? That's too unreasonable right? Hey, your taste is a little too severe eh? Such a small child, and you could still do it?"

"What are you thinking!" Xu Yun directly wanted to crash his head in the wall and die. "I'm really the godfather, not some old guy pretending to be dad to eat young grass."

One minute later, GuoGuo suddenly appeared at the top of the stairs. She had actually taken off her puffy princess dress, and ran downstairs wearing only underwear. Her delicate skin still had baby fat; it seems there was plenty of growing to do. Her expression wasn't lacking in showing any of her smugness.

Xu Yun was stupefied. Even though he guessed this little wicked one would think of some kind of definitely sly trick, but he hadn't guessed that it would be so sly and so damaging! Inside Xu Yun laughed hehe twice, truly worthy of being godfather's daughter. Today this 30,000 could be saved.

Ruan QingShuang blushed, "GuoGuo, what are you doing? Why aren't you wearing clothes? Isn't this embarrassing! Quickly go back and wear some clothes."

But GuoGuo's face smugly smiling came downstairs. Hmph, she wasn't afraid of losing. Inside the panacea restaurant there was only her mom and dad – anyways when her mom helped her bathe, there wasn't anything she hadn't seen. At the very worst it would let dad get a peep. Anyways she hadn't developed, and wasn't afraid.

Tang Jiu's face turned green, even if she was beaten to death she wouldn't have thought that this little brat would use such a stunning play.

"How is it old witch? Didn't you say there was nothing in the world you couldn't do?" GuoGuo's smugness became even more unbearable. "Can you do what I did? I can wear this little clothing and walk around the

room – can you? Wahaha, it's fine it's fine. No need for you to walk so much, you only need to dress like this and stand here for thirty seconds, and that'll count as your win!"

Tang Jiu powdery fist tightened. She truly hadn't thought that she would be defeated by the hand of a little kid. This made her feel it was unbearable – if she had known earlier that this fella would use such a sly trick, she wouldn't have made this bet.

Xu Yun couldn't resist glancing at Tang Jiu, in his head he couldn't help but to fantasize of Tang Jiu dressed like this and standing in this place like GuoGuo. Oh damn, he couldn't quite resist this nosebleed, this was too stunning. At the moment Xu Yun preferred to take out the 30,000, just to hope Tang Jiu could do what GuoGuo had done.....

"GuoGuo, quickly stop this nonsense. Tang Jiu-jiejie was just playing with you," Ruan QingShuang diplomatically said. Originally it was Xu Yun in the wrong, and now GuoGuo was troubling Tang Jiu, she truly felt a bit apologetic.

GuoGuo didn't buy it. "How am I playing around, this wasn't what I said, it was her. There is nothing in the world she can't do."

"Quite ruthless! This Miss will honor the bet." Tang Jiu scoffed, since she had bet, then she had to be able to lose. If she didn't pay that was losing face. "The issue with the bicycle has been cleared."

Once GuoGuo heard they saved money, immediately there was a smile on her face. "Old witch, it seems like you're the conscientious type. This Princess will not make a fuss."

"Little brat, you just wait and see. Since I came to HeDong today, then in the future we will meet again." Tang Jiu said, "The next time who wins and who loses isn't certain."

Xu Yun smiled, "Welcome to HeDong."

"Hmph, truly like father, like daughter." Tang Jiu "didn't" like what was connected, even Xu Yun was despised together.

Ruan QingShuang frowned, "Miss Tang Jiu, how can that be? I

absolutely have to compensate for your bicycle.”

“Are you looking down on this Miss? I already said, I lost the bet. I said I didn’t want it, then I don’t want it!” Tang Jiu stubbornly said.

Xu Yun didn’t say anything polite. “Fine, then if in the future you come to HeDong, if you need to eat then come to the shop, unlimited for one. Just treat it like I’m thanking you for that day I ‘borrowed’ your bicycle.”

Tang Jiu glared, “Alright, then just wait till I eat till you’re broke!”

Once Xu Yun heard he quickly added, “Uh.....just for one person, all your friends have to pay.”



# Chapter 123: Panther Lady

“Xu Yun, those who come are guests. Aren’t you about to send me off?” Tang Jiu had already walked to the entrance, but discovered that Xu Yun didn’t even have the intent to stand up. Inside she felt a burst of unhappiness, this kind of neglect made her completely unable to accept it.

Ruan QingShuang pushed Xu Yun, “Quickly go send her off.”

Xu Yun was soon about to be constricted to death by his clothing, and could only endure for a little longer. Just send her off, it’s not like it was some big undertaking.

Seeing the two of them walk out, GuoGuo clutched her waist and said, “Mommy, it’s come to this point, and you’re still letting daddy go out with an unfamiliar woman? Aren’t you jealous?”

“.....” Ruan QingShuang’s head blacklined as she looked at GuoGuo. “Quickly go upstairs and put on some clothes.....”

GuoGuo stuck out her tongue, and quickly ran back upstairs.

.....

The two of them walked out of the panacea restaurant, and came to the car – Xu Yun had finished his mission. “Drive safe on the road. If you have a chance, you definitely have to come for panacea cuisine.”

Because Tang Jiu’s demonic charm was truly too great, and Xu Yun could only avoid being alone with her. It’s not that he was a vegetarian – if he didn’t want to make a mistake, then it had to be handled like this.

“Of course, although the people in your restaurant aren’t too welcoming of me.” Tang Jiu scoffed, “I won’t waste an opportunity for free delicacies. I have heard that panacea cuisine is the craze in HeDong City, I very much look forward to it.”

“How about right now you pick two dishes to-go?” Xu Yun bitterly laughed, he was just being polite as he offered so directly. If Tang Jiu had this kind of personality, GuoGuo would definitely would be fighting with

her till the end. By that time if she also fought with Qiu Yan..... ai, the consequences couldn't be imagined.

Tang Jiu rolled her eyes at Xu Yun. "Only fatties would be eating at this time of day."

Xu Yun lightly sighed. Worthy of a famous little Miss' demeanor – even eating was controlled. The requirements towards her own eating was too high; he was no longer comfortable, at the moment he was very hungry, very much wanting to eat.

After Tang Jiu got in the car she was in no hurry to leave, rather from the car window she passed the bicycle's receipt to Xu Yun. "Don't worry, what I eat definitely won't be worth this much money."

Xu Yun held the receipt and bitterly laughed – it truly was a bicycle worth more than 30,000. Damnable Jin Biao, if he still had a chance, he definitely had to go looking for him to settle this. Now that Jin Biao had gone to prison he already was very miserable, if he knew Xu Yun was still thinking of him, perhaps he might even think about dying.

Watching Tang Jiu drive the car far away, Xu Yun felt that something was a bit off with the air in the vicinity of the panacea restaurant. Logically Qiu Yan shouldn't have gone too far, but now she didn't seem to be in the surroundings of the panacea restaurant.

Xu Yun frowned, and a burst of foreboding arose. Since Blue Ghost had already come, indeed he had no reason to not attack.....could it be that the level of Blue Ghost's strength overshadowed them? No way right?

This kind of foreboding feeling made Xu Yun's brow tighter and tighter. Just in the instant Tang Jiu's car was about to disappear from Xu Yun's eyes, the brake lights suddenly lit up. Xu Yun watched unable to clearly see the tail of the car roughly swerve.

Busting a drift?

No way right? After all Tang Jiu didn't look like a senseless person, she also had no need to go drifting by herself in the middle of the night right?

Xu Yun couldn't be bothered to think too much, directly breaking into a

run straight forwards. His keen sense of smell made Xu Yun feel a distant threat, and he was very clearly aware that Blue Ghost had already begun to attack. He didn't want to have Tang Jiu pulled into this storm without any reason.

.....

Tang Jiu was scared silly. After driving and leaving the panacea restaurant, in less than two hundred meters, suddenly a woman with tight leopard-print clothing appeared in the middle of the road, scaring Tang Jiu into slamming onto her brakes. But after all it happened too suddenly, even though she braked in time, this woman suddenly stood within the distance of the braking.

Seeing that she was about to crash the woman in front of her flying, Tang Jiu's heart had jumped into her throat. She didn't want for any to provoke any more trouble at this critical moment for the Tang Family, that way her uncles would have more reason to weaken her position in the Tang family.

The Tang Family's current soaring rise today was nearly all because of Tang ZhengTian alone, and now that Tang ZhengTian's health had problems, the rest of the people in the Tang family wanted to weaken Tang ZhengTian's position in the Tang Family.

Lately the only person able to help Tang ZhengTian was his only daughter Tang Jiu. Because of her defending her father's standing, Tang Jiu had always not been good to her uncle's generation for anything, and lately they were really overbearing. Tang Jiu could only think of first looking for a place to allow her father Tang ZhengTian to recuperate, and then think of a way to rectify the blowing trends of the Tang Family.

If today Tang Jiu had crashed someone to death, then everything was lost.

However, just in the instant the front of the car was about to crash into that woman, that woman suddenly used a single hand to smash the front of Tang Jiu's car. Finger imprints were engraved into the hood of the car, and the car came to an instant halt, turning the body to the side, violently

stopping it in the middle of the road.

Originally shocked with her whole body covered in a cold sweat, Tang Jiu was stunned even further – this woman before her was absolutely no ordinary person. Relying on just a single move, it was enough for her to be sure that her opponent was an elite. This made Tang Jiu even more scared – just who would use an elite to attack her?

Tang Jiu couldn't think too much, directly opening the door and getting out of the car to escape.

But that woman didn't give Tang Jiu a chance to escape, directly leaping into the air towards Tang Jiu's back!

Just as Tang Jiu was sure she was dead, a silver shadow flashed past, and a booming fist solidly struck the woman's palm claws attacking behind Tang Jiu.

The woman with her whole body covered in leopard tights quickly leapt into retreat with her right foot stepping in front into a bow stance and her upper body remaining unchanged into a defensive stance, locking her gaze on the man that suddenly appeared in front of her.

"Your opponent should be me right? It has nothing to do with her." Xu Yun looked at the woman in leopard clothing, and looked at the woman's ten fingers refined into steel. Then with squinted smile he said, "Panther Lady, if you can't even figure out who your opponent is, I'm afraid your death isn't too far."

The might of a panther didn't reach a tiger's, and the difference in strength was far from a tiger's. When practicing leaping, panthers absolutely had to have a short horse stance that could rise and fall, rousing all of the strength in their body, with both fists clenched with the five fingers like copper hooks of bent iron. In one glance Xu Yun recognized his opponent – to be able to use Panther Fist with such skill, besides Panther Lady, who else could it be?

Tang Jiu was shocked, seeing Xu Yun counter like lightning, she finally understood the reason why that day the cycling captain wouldn't be able to chase after Xu Yun – it turns out Xu Yun completely wasn't an ordinary

person! He was an elite separate from ordinary people!

The Panther Lady opponent had been recognized by Xu Yun, nor did she deny. With a cold laugh she said, "Worthy of someone our Boss has noticed, indeed you are not simple."

Panther Lady, an elite of the 1st-tier realm, fifth-ranked. Like the Underworld's Black Widow, she was a venomous woman. Even though she became famous late, but she did things venomously, and her notoriety was far far above the Venerated Violent Fox, Qiu Yan. Ever since Qiu Yan entered Millennium Feng's faction, within the women who stirred up great winds of trouble in the Underworld, the name Panther Lady was also added.

"She has no relationship with me, so you'd better not get the wrong opponent." While Xu Yun spoke, his True Qi was already forced out of his body, and an enormous pressure attacked towards Panther Lady.

Panther Lady slightly paused, her thinking was like Blue Ghost's – when Crimson Scorpion said that he had come across an opponent that had stepped into the realm of an Ultra Elite, they completely didn't believe it, only thinking that at the very worst it was a 1st-tier elite in the ninth rank, and that Crimson Scorpion was exaggerating for fear of their boss' blame.

In Blue Ghost's view, even though a 1st-tier elite of the ninth rank was terrifying, but if three 1st-tiers were left that avoided risks, he could only die. Joining their hands to resist they would have an absolute chance of success, so he chose to leave without fighting.

Moreover, this kind of elite was like a treasure, and Blue Ghost was unwilling to kill him so he set up a plan – have three people separately control the people around him, and then use a threat to force Xu Yun to enter their banner. This way the Blue Ghost faction would become even more terrifying.

Panther Lady's objective was originally Qin Wan'er, but she hadn't thought that half-way there would be such a change in events. Nearby Qin Wan'er there were truly too many police. If she had done it, it would

have been too easy to expose herself, and in this moment Tang Jiu had taken the initiative to get in contact with Xu Yun and even drove Xu Yun back to the panacea restaurant. This caused her to get the idea to grab Tang Jiu.

At the moment, Tang Jiu still hadn't figured out what happened, and even thought that this woman's original objective was herself.

"It seems that the Boss leaving was truly looking down on you.....hmph, our objective is just the Venerated Fox and that child, it has nothing to do with you. Why are you helping them?" Panther Lady quickly tensed up – an Ultra Elite, that was an elite in the same realm as the Boss Blue Ghost. She definitely wouldn't rush to fight with an Ultra Elite. That was the equivalent to an egg striking a rock.

Even though she was also carrying a Yin-Yang Pill, but she was very clear that even if she relied on medicine, she could only contend against an elite in the 1st-tier realm, ninth rank. Against a true Ultra Elite it was absolutely useless, after all an Ultra Elite's internal power had already transformed into True Qi, not something she would be able to injure.

"Blue Ghost left?" Xu Yun paused – he completely hadn't thought that Blue Ghost would actually be so trusting, but Xu Yun still cautiously thought over the credibility of Panther Lady's words. "Why should I believe you?"

Panther Lady lightly scoffed, "Do you think that if the Boss was here, I would need to waste time with you like this?"

These words were indeed not false, Xu Yun suddenly squinted his eyes, the corners of his mouth revealing a devilish, frosty cold smile. Since Blue Ghost underestimated him, he didn't need to show any mercy. To those who were of threat, all will be punished!

After sensing her opponent's enormous killing aura, finally Panther Lady lost her cool. "Killing me is no use. Right now perhaps the Venerated Violent Fox is already under the Flower Monk's control, only I know where they are. If you kill me, don't even think about finding her."

"What did you say?!" Xu Yun's fists erupted with loud crunching sounds.

No wonder after Qiu Yan left she hadn't come back – so she had come across an opponent.

Flower Monk was a 1st-tier elite as powerful as Crimson Scorpion. If it weren't for Crimson Scorpion's hidden weapons being superior to the Flower Monk's Dharma Beads, perhaps the title of the number one elite under Blue Ghost's faction would be the Flower Monk's.

Qiu Yan coming across Flower Monk was perhaps more dangerous than coming across Crimson Scorpion. After all, Crimson Scorpion was merely vicious and evil, while sex with women was like a drug addiction for Flower Monk. Xu Yun didn't dare to imagine the one situation of what would happen to Qiu Yan if she was defeated at Flower Monk's hands.

"Let's make a deal." Panther Woman could see the rage in Xu Yun's heart. If she wanted to protect her little life, she absolutely had to give Xu Yun a reason to spare her life. "Let go of me for now, and I'll take you to go find the Venerated Violent Fox and Flower Monk."

How would Xu Yun not be able to see Panther Lady's little scheming? As long as he followed after, then at that time she could join forces with Flower Monk, and if two great 1st-tier elites took the Yin-Yang Pill at the same time, they still had a possibility of being able to fight him.

With this being the situation, then Xu Yun would let them know what it meant to be a true Ultra Elite, and he also wanted to taste Panther Lady's Panther Fist, and Flower Monk's Dharma Beads. So with one word he agreed, "Fine!"

Panther Lady's mouth revealed a cold smile, if only she and Flower Monk joined forces, perhaps they would have a 40% chance of succeeding. But if they also included the Swordscar Clown, then their chances would perhaps rise to 70% eh?

# Chapter 124: Qiu Yan Encounters an Attack

Tang Jiu looked at Xu Yun with a face full of panic, and Xu Yun went forward and helped her up, took her next to her car and in a low voice said, "This has nothing to do with you. You'd best leave HeDong quickly, I don't want for anything to happen to you on my territory."

"Who are they....." Tang Jiu was not at all someone who hadn't gone through great storms before, and after being shocked she calmed down with great speed. "Why are they attacking you?"

Xu Yun smiled. Towards Tang Jiu's calmness he had an answer: that she had seen elites before, and that's why she was calm. Glancing at Panther Lady thirty meters away, Xu Yun only said in a low voice that both could hear to Tang Jiu. "After tonight, they'll all be dead people....."

Without waiting for Tang Jiu to say anything else, Xu Yun's figure flashed, directly leaping towards the area Panther Lady was at. Panther Lady didn't slack, immediately turning around and fleeing. The two with one in front and one in back quickly disappeared into the night, only leaving Tang Jiu alone standing dumbfounded next to her car.

Occasionally, a few passing cars would all angrily honk their horns, and even roll down the car window to angrily curse at this fellow parking her car horizontally in the middle of the road – but each one was shocked into silence by Tang Jiu's beauty.

Tang Jiu sat inside her car, her mind rushing. If she could have Xu Yun's help, then what was there to fear of her uncles' threats? Since her father's illness was already beyond a good turn, then wouldn't it be better to directly have him completely pull out of the fight within the Tang Family, and give whatever is left to themselves?

No matter what, Tang Jiu had already made a decision that she absolutely had to gain Xu Yun's help. Since it was so, then today she couldn't just sit by and do nothing. Thinking of this, Tang Jiu turned her



car round, and quickly returned to the panacea restaurant. Even though that little brat was very nasty, but she still decided to help Xu Yun protect the people in the panacea restaurant.

.....

Within one kilometer around the panacea restaurant, it was truly too quiet, so Qiu Yan felt more unsettled inside. Just as she wanted to go back and tell Xu Yun about this unsettling feeling, a shadow blocked her from behind.

“Venerated Violent Fox, I truly hadn’t thought that you actually could escape death from Boss’ hands. Hehehe, the 7-Absolute Palm didn’t taste good did it?” That shrill and high-pitched voice was like a woman’s.

But this person’s body wasn’t the slightest bit like a woman’s – a bald head without an inch of hair, and beyond ordinary people in height at more than two meters tall, plus a whole body of rock-like muscle. At his neck hung steel beads the size of fists, forged of pure steel – a complete freak!

Qiu Yan was shocked and quickly leapt backwards, a cold light flashed, and the Dragon Abyssal Blade was already grasped in her hand. Crying out in alarm she said, “Flower Monk!”

Blue Ghost hadn’t appeared, rather one of Blue Ghost’s subordinates once again appeared. Qiu Yan panicked and at the same time rejoiced – luckily it wasn’t Blue Ghost, because if it was Blue Ghost, she truly didn’t know if she had the courage to fight him again.

Flower Monk. In Blue Ghost’s faction a man second only to Crimson Scorpion, but he himself didn’t think that way. He always felt that no matter how powerful Crimson Scorpion was, he was just a coward that would pretend to be profound but use hidden weapons and that was all.

“Heh heh heh, Venerated Fox, this poor monk has always adored you. If you follow this poor monk then this poor monk can help plead for you in front of the Boss.” Flower Monk’s bald head in the moonlight was especially shiny, squinting both of his horny eyes up and down, without the slightest bit avoiding Qiu Yan’s body that could be said to be full

marks.

Of course Qiu Yan knew of Flower Monk's infamous name, the rapist in his heart was very strong. Towards money, power, position and women his heart was brimming with insatiable greed, and his bald head was not at all because he was a monk, but that he was born bald. When he first appeared in the Underworld he acquired the moniker 'monk', but later because he shied from neither raping nor pillaging, his moniker gained the additional 'Flower' to Monk.

Because the things he did were so abominable, very quickly he became a wanted criminal, and in order to protect his life, Flower Monk came under Blue Ghost's wing to hide his whereabouts. Hiding for more than three years, it was such that very many people even forgot about this bygone evil person.

And amidst the current turmoil in the Underworld of Suzhou and Hangzhou, the Flower Monk once again appeared in the Underworld, and once he appeared he had done several atrocious acts of madness, among which he \*\* towards the wife and daughter of the leader of a small section of the Underworld in Suzhou and Hangzhou, and threatened to do obscene things to a little girl at most ten years old.

All in all, this person was truly heinous.

Qiu Yan's eyes suddenly revealed a cold light. With a jerk, the Supple Dragon Abyssal Blade in her hand emitted a zinging cry, directly stabbing right towards Flower Monk!

Flower Monk's face became greatly shocked – he hadn't thought that Qiu Yan would attack without the slightest warning. But even though he was shocked he hadn't panicked – while quickly retreating to avoid the frontal attack, he quickly grabbed the pure steel prayer beads on his neck.

Saying his weapon was prayer beads was indeed a bit hard to believe, after all no one had seen prayer beads forged from pure steel. But on every fist-sized metal prayer bead, Flower Monk carved six characters of the great mantra An Ma Ni Ba Mi Hong (Om Mani Padme Hung), the mantra for the Infinitely Merciful Guanyin Bodhisattva, and even gave his

own weapon a name – the Dharma Beads.

“Venerated Fox, this poor monk is giving you a chance. If you don’t take it, then don’t blame this poor monk for being discourteous.” Flower Monk’s face flashed with mixed feelings, afterwards he brought up a cold smile. “Heh heh, this poor monk happens to like resistance....without resistance, on the contrary there’s no point.”

“Shut your dog mouth!” With a Single Step Pierces Clouds, Qiu Yan struck towards Flower Monk’s chin, and Flower Monk once again was forced back again and again by Qiu Yan’s violent attacks. Immediately after, using Beckon Winds Destroy Grass Qiu Yan directly brushed the cold edge on her opponent’s neck!

Pah–!

The pure steel Dharma Beads in Flower Monk’s hands suddenly swung up, directly smacking the Supple Dragon Abyssal Blade in Qiu Yan’s hands away!

If it was an ordinary sword, this would’ve perhaps already cracked the blade. Luckily the Dragon Abyssal was a famous weapon for hundreds of years; plus the internal strength of Qiu Yan, it didn’t suffer much damage.

“Venerated Fox, I’ll give you one last chance. Bring the kid out, and play with me for one night, and I’ll give you a way out.” Flower Monk coldly smiled as he licked his lips. “You should know that if I bring you back and give you to the Boss, you’d definitely rather die than live....”

“If you have the skills then try it.” The killing aura on Qiu Yan became more and more dense – her opponent had completely aroused her murderous heart.

Flower Monk’s gaze became cold; he truly wasn’t willing to attack such a beautiful woman, but since the other side was dead set against following him, then there was nothing he could do. “Venerated Fox, I know what you’re thinking. Don’t think that the helping hand beside you can help you escape this trouble. Even though Boss left, but it’s not just me left in HeDong.”

What?! Qiu Yan's face changed, and was mentally shocked – just how did Blue Ghost want to play his cards? She couldn't quite grasp clearly.

“So the grand and dignified Venerated Violent Fox also has moments of fear.” A voice from behind Qiu Yan sounded.

Qiu Yan went pale from shock, and quickly turned around.

The man behind her had deep eye sockets, with overgrown hair like a stack of firewood. He had bright red lips even brighter than a woman's, and a massive bumpy red nose that made his entire face look imbalanced. On his left cheek he also had a deep, deep blade scar, with one glance it could be seen it was a wound that had penetrated bone but hadn't been stitched back in time and remained.

A very ugly man, truly as ugly as it gets.

“Swordscar Clown!” Qiu Yan couldn't help but to exclaim!

With his ugly appearance, the man's lip slightly rose, revealing a horrifying faint smile that made people's hair stand on an end. “I hadn't thought that there were still so many people in this world that would recognize me.”

Qiu Yan's brain was humming – when did the Swordscar Clown become a member of Blue Ghost's faction! This kind of shock made her incapable of using words to describe, after all the Swordscar Clown was legendary five years ago – it had to be known, five years ago he was an apex elite of the 1st-tier and ninth rank.

But wasn't this person already imprisoned in Marty Frank International Convict's Prison? How did he escape! And how did he become one of Blue Ghost's men?

“Heh heh. Venerated Fox, I seem to remember that you were fighting with me, and have no time to be distracted right?” Just as Qiu Yan still hadn't come out of her shock, Flower Monk's voice sounded out from behind her. “Even though I'm someone that's kind to women, but I've never been kind to a woman that wouldn't be with me.....”

The fist-sized pure steel Dharma Beads carrying immense force struck

Qiu Yan's back – Qiu Yan completely had no time to defend, and directly withstood the attack! Spitting out a mouthful of blood, Qiu Yan staggered forward two steps.

Coming to HeDong with the body that was not at all easy for Qiu Yan to recuperate was once again wounded, not all because she was too weak, but because her opponents were truly too strong!

“You shouldn't enter my attack range.” Swordscar Clown coldly smiled as he spoke to Qiu Yan. That unbearably hideous face in the night scene appeared especially frightful, and suddenly he drew two daggers in his hands, and coldly said, “I despise people prettier than me the most.....”

Several cold flashes suddenly slashed towards Qiu Yan's cool and elegant face. Startled, Qiu Yan quickly raised the Dragon Abyssal Blade to block! Clang Clang twice, but in the end Qiu Yan still had no way of completely resisting a fierce attack of someone several ranks higher than her.

Seeing a blade about cut open Qiu Yan's face, Flower Monk suddenly whirled his arms raising the pure steel Dharma Beads shaking away the two daggers in Swordscar Clown's hands, and sternly berated, “Are you crazy! You want to destroy such a pretty face! Daddy still wants to see it some more!”

Swordscar Clown coldly laughed. Since he hadn't been in Blue Ghost's faction for long, he didn't attack Flower Monk. “Then we'll talk after you're tired of playing.”

A perverted smile emerged from Flower Monk's face. To Qiu Yan he lewdly smiled and said, “Hehehe, with such a pretty beauty, how could I get tired of playing? Before you are reduced to Boss' slave, I wouldn't miss the opportunity.....if you become Boss' slave, then I wouldn't have a chance to tap it.....”

“Then you're not afraid of the Boss knowing you tapped her?” Swordscar Clown coldly said.

Flower Monk's eyes flashed with a brutal glimmer. “I can cut her tongue, by then, if she doesn't talk, you don't talk, and I also don't talk,

then how would the Boss know?”

Swordscar Clown snorted, and no longer bothered with this guy with lust greater than the sky.

Qiu Yan strongly endured the heavy wound on her back, and taking advantage of Flower Monk's broken focus, she got up to flee! She was very clear she was not a match for the two of them – if she wasn't able to inform Xu Yun as early as possible, the situation would be trouble!

Seeing Qiu Yan fleeing, Flower Monk was greatly shocked – he hadn't thought that after suffering his attack she could still have such a quick speed.

Just when Qiu Yan thought that she could escape, Swordscar Clown blocked her escape route. “You'd best give up. I won't let injured prey escape, then I would have no way of reporting to Boss Blue Ghost.”

# Chapter 125: Qiu Yan Clinging to Life

Flower Monk furrowed his brow glaring and angrily said, "Don't hurt this poor monk's beauty!"

But Swordscar Clown didn't bother with Flower Monk, his twin daggers like twin dragons searching for pearls struck head-on towards Qiu Yan. In his eyes the Venerated Violent Fox wasn't some weak woman – after all she was a big shot whose name resounded throughout the Underworld.

Qiu Yan quickly raised her blade to block, and the blades clashed in the dark night creating sparks. Qiu Yan had already taken one attack from Flower Monk, and feared the condition of her injury would worsen so didn't use all her strength in the attack. In the single stroke confrontation she could only retreat again and again in defeat.

"Beauty, are you okay?" At this instant Flower Monk was already standing behind Qiu Yan, his smile appearing more and more despicable.

Without another word, with her expression somber and tyrannical, Qiu Yan swiftly and violently turned around with one move of the Swallow Returns to the Nest, the blade like lightning, directly stabbed towards Flower Monk's throat! Flower Monk was surprised, and quickly brandished the pure steel Buddhist beads and blocked it away.

He didn't dare to believe that Qiu Yan who had just suffered from his heavy attack could still have such a swift reaction speed, and no longer dared to lower his guard. Wielding the steel beads in his hand dancing, Consecutive Strikes Hit the Admiral directly smashed towards Qiu Yan.

If Qiu Yan retreated she could completely avoid this attack from Flower Monk, but the killing aura behind her made her not dare to try. She was very clear, if she retreated she would very easily enter Swordscar Clown's attack range, and by then with an enemy in front and in back, she would have no chance to defend herself.

Thinking of this, Qiu Yan's foot rotated, and forcefully using the Supple Dragon Abyssal Blade and meeting two consecutive strikes from Flower Monk, she firmly raised her shoulders at the first attack. Qiu Yan had

already reached the limit, and the second surging attack made her again take a hit. After all close combat wasn't Qiu Yan's forte; she who was expert in supple blades needed space.

Meanwhile her opponents were two 1st-tier elites. Since they were very aware of this point, so they completely didn't give Qiu Yan space to attack. With the two of them, one in front and one in back attacking, Qiu Yan completely didn't have space to use for attacking.

Qiu Yan's eyes were like lightning and her mind raced – if she was captured alive she would suffer the limits of humiliation, compared to that it would be better to die now. At the very least she could take a chance to use her life to kill one and die together. Since she had no way of continuing to protect GuoGuo, then perhaps this was the one way she could help Xu Yun.

Now that Qiu Yan was facing two people that both had strength above hers, and the Swordscar Clown's was higher than hers by several ranks, and since she had chosen to die together, of course she would look for the more dangerous opponent!

Deciding in an instant, the Dragon Abyssal Blade in Qiu Yan's hand danced, and the numerous blade tips were like chaotic fluttering grass, stubbornly forcing Flower Monk to retreat again and again.

“Blood sacrifice!” Qiu Yan suddenly angrily roared, then swiftly turned about and like a phantom she directly faced Swordscar Clown. With the blade as one, and the Dragon Abyssal Blade like a falcon's strike from the sky she stabbed towards her opponent's chest – this was Qiu Yan's all-out attack that she gambled on, without the slightest defense to speak of!

Swordscar Clown's back instantly emitted a cold sweat. This kind of suicidal act was only made by people who had seen through life and death. Even though with his strength he could mortally wound Qiu Yan before Qiu Yan stabbed into him, but if he dodged he couldn't parry, and perhaps he would still be stabbed in the chest by the tip of the Supple Dragon Abyssal Blade!

Even though Qiu Yan was already forced into a corner, and was fighting



like a trapped beast, Swordscar Clown wasn't stupid enough to risk meeting the desperate Venerated Fox head-on. Facing a fatal strike from Qiu Yan, without the slightest care for his status as an elite, he retreated and extremely pathetically rolled in evasion, completely without the intent to face it.

Qiu Yan struck empty air, and was shocked inside – she truly hadn't thought that Swordscar Clown would think so carefully, to actually see through her own intentions.

“Little beauty, like that you'll die.” Flower Monk was stunned more than others from this one attack of Qiu Yan's. By now if he still couldn't see and understand Qiu Yan's thinking, then his thirty-something years had been muddled along in vain. “But this poor monk can't bear to let you die.”

While he was speaking, Swordscar Clown suddenly spat out a silver light from his mouth that directly stabbed into Qiu Yan's left shoulder. Because Qiu Yan had just used all of her strength in an attack, she completely had no strength to evade. After her left shoulder was hit by needles, she instantly felt a spurt of dizziness in her head and the pathways of her mind felt unwell – this absolutely wasn't a poisoned needle, rather was smeared with a bewitching, soul-scattering medicine.

Even though she understood everything, but Qiu Yan had no way of continuing to control her own body, and after her mind went blank, she fell headlong onto the ground.

“Heh heh, this poor monk is thankful.” Flower Monk clasped his hands to Swordscar Clown, then unceremoniously went forward and lifted Qiu Yan over his shoulder. “What a little beauty, but this poor monk likes her intensity, hahaha. Only when they're a little intense is there flavor when eating, eating like this the taste will be greatly lost.”

“Monk, your mouth is too picky.” Swordscar Clown coldly said, “If it weren't for me, right now she'd probably already committed suicide. By then forget about taste, it's not like you'll take a corpse to bed.”

Flower Monk got chills all over his body. “Swordscar, don't think that

I'm so filthy! My taste isn't that serious! Don't say anymore, if you say any more this poor monk will get nauseous."

Swordscar Clown still coldly smiled, "Let's go, I think it won't be too long before Panther Lady will also bring that woman here."

Flower Monk smiled wickedly and nodded his head. "Heh heh heh, looks like tonight this poor monk has some romantic luck. It's been a long time since I've had the taste of a pair of swallows."

"Monk, if that guy called Xu Yun agrees to our request, don't think about touching these two women." Swordscar Clown coldly smiled, "You'd best not forget what our task is. The other side is someone who can defeat Crimson Scorpion."

Flower Monk snorted and a bit unhappily said, "Swordscar, you'd best not order me around. In Blue Ghost's faction you're just a new person and that's all."

Within Blue Ghost's faction perhaps only Blue Ghost himself knew that Swordscar Clown's power had long been above Crimson Scorpion. Flower Monk was always conceited, even thinking that his own strength wasn't below Crimson Scorpion's, so he completely didn't put Swordscar Clown who had no battle merits in his eyes.

Swordscar Clown hadn't had the intent to argue with him. He was very clear about Blue Ghost's plan: allowing him to stay was to have him guard the mountain as assurance. If Flower Monk and Panther Lady couldn't settle it, in a desperate situation he had to settle it singlehandedly.

Now that Crimson Scorpion had been completely abandoned by Blue Ghost, even if he dared to come back there was only death. Thus this task was proof for Swordscar Clown to ascend to the position of the number one elite under Blue Ghost's banner – he wouldn't allow for any mishaps.

Of course, if he wanted to stabilize his position as the number one elite, he also had to use warrior might to conquer their opponent of this task.

The two of them very quickly arrived to their temporary nest in the

southern suburbs. Here, besides yellow grass there wasn't anything. Once they finished their task they only needed to light a fire, and then they wouldn't leave behind any evidence.

Flower Monk put Qiu Yan on the ground and couldn't wait, at once he took off his upper clothing, with his two hands directly grabbing onto Qiu Yan's collar.

Whoosh-!

A cold light flashed, and the sharp blade of Swordscar Clown's dagger hadn't entirely embedded itself on the ground in front of Flower Monk.

"Swordscar, what's the meaning of this?" Flower Monk coldly said, "This poor monk and you aren't some kind of party. You'd best not be too nosy."

Swordscar Clown completely ignored Flower Monk, and didn't even look at him.

"You!" Flower Monk's eyes glared. If there wasn't a task at the moment, he would've already become hostile.

Lowering his head and looking at the unconscious but still cold as ice Qiu Yan, Flower Monk's sexual desires again exploded. He could not be concerned with some nonsense – first enjoy himself and then worry about it.

"Monk, you'd best not fool around." Swordscar Clown lightly said, "At the moment we have no way of knowing what rank of a 1st-tier elite the opponent is. If your behavior provokes him, then we'll have no way of smoothly carrying out this task."

Flower Monk clenched his teeth. "I don't give a sh\*t! If we piss him off then what? This poor monk doesn't believe that he can be more powerful than me, he's just someone that couldn't even finish it with that trash Crimson Scorpion, and caused Boss to be so nervous. Hmph, today, this poor monk will piss him off!"

With that, despite Swordscar Clown's advice against, Flower Monk once again reached for Qiu Yan's collar.

“Stop!” From far away, Panther Lady’s rebuke smashed into Flower Monk’s ears like thunder.

Flower Monk was already completely unable to conceal the anger in his face, and he furiously roared, “Is it so hard for this poor monk to do a little something?!”

Swordscar Clown’s attention completely was not on Panther Lady. He watched that person closely following Panther Lady, and his face had some light changes.

Panther Lady had an expression of calm, quickly joining the ranks of her own side. Since the two of them were there, then there was nothing for her to fear.

After Flower Monk’s angry thoughts completely dispersed, he realized that behind Panther Lady was an uninvited guest, and his face darkened. “Panther Lady, didn’t we agree that you would go capture that woman? Why did you draw the target here today? Perfect, this poor monk has a belly of demon fire, and was just about to find someone to vent on.”

Swordscar Clown also got up. “Panther Lady, why didn’t you go according to plan?”

“You think I wanted this? Halfway along I ran into him, and had no choice but to bring him here.” Panther Lady coldly laughed, “The two of you had best be careful. Crimson Scorpion hadn’t lied to the Boss, the other side is indeed no simple person.”

Swordscar Clown and Flower Monk’s expressions changed – what did it mean for Crimson Scorpion to have not lied to the Boss? Crimson Scorpion had said the opponent was an Ultra Elite, a terrifying elite in the same level as their Boss Blue Ghost.

No one would believe these kinds of words. If the Venerated Violent Fox knew such an elite, then before the Feng Clan suffered from total extermination, she would’ve invited that person right? Why would she come now for refuge!

That’s why everyone thought Crimson Scorpion was lying, even Blue

Ghost thought so. Thus, when Panther Lady said these words, Swordscar Clown and Flower Monk's faces all changed. It should be said, they completely weren't ready to face an Ultra Elite.

Swordscar Clown had thought before that the opponent could maybe be just like him as a 1st-tier rank 9 elite, but no matter what he hadn't thought that the other side would actually be more terrifying than he imagined – to actually be a person that broke through the 1st-tier realm's mental state.

Hmph, this situation could be a lot more difficult than they had imagined.

Of course, after Swordscar Clown estimated their chances of winning, he had more confidence. After all his own strength was sizable, and Flower Monk and Panther Lady were also 1st-tier fifth-ranked, and 1st-tier 4th ranked elites – the three of them together, plus the Yin Yang Pill they were carrying, at the very least they would have a 60 or 70% chance of winning.

60 to 70% chance was enough.....Swordscar Clown told himself.

“Who hurt her?”

Xu Yun's desolate voice was as though it came from hell itself. He had followed Panther Lady to here, and the first thing he saw was Qiu Yan on the floor, and he knew that she had suffered from an attack from two great elites. Inside a ruthless aura suddenly exploded, his aura oppressing men.

# Chapter 126: Xu Yun Falls for the Plan

Having lived together for so many days, Xu Yun had long considered Qiu Yan as someone on his side. No matter if she was once the Venerated Violent Fox with a terrifying reputation, now she was a woman who needed protection, just like Ruan QingShuang and Qin Wan'er and the others!

There were many things that Xu Yun didn't care about, with the one exception that he had no way of not concerning himself with the people that he protected beside him from suffering harm.

Two men against one woman – of course Xu Yun found it intolerable, and these two guys were both infamous fiendish criminals. Who knows if they had done something unforgivable to Qiu Yan.

“You?!” Flower Monk suddenly cried aloud.

Xu Yun's eyes had a cold glint. “Three years ago I let you get away. This time if you want to be so lucky to leave, I'm afraid it won't be so simple.”

Swordscar Clown and Panther Lady each froze, and looked at Flower Monk. “You know each other?”

“The one that forced this poor monk to hide with Boss is this person!” Of course Flower Monk recognized Xu Yun. Back then the one in charge of tracking him down was Xu Yun leading Azure Dragon and Silver Dragon. That year the limelight was strong on Flower Monk, and the ten+ men under his command weren't of ordinary stock, but in the end all of them were crushed at the hands of three opponents. If not for his quick wits of going into a sewer, perhaps he'd be locked up in some unknown place right now!

Back then Flower Monk had only barely broken through the mental state of a 1st-tier elite, and in these three years with Blue Ghost's help, he had already consecutively broke through five ranks – absolutely not that disgraced monk from that day.

Swordscar Clown couldn't help but to become more curious towards Xu

Yun – someone that would participate in that kind of thing was absolutely no ordinary person. Could it be that this person was someone with ties to some mysterious government organization of China? But why would this kind of person be with the Venerated Violent Fox?

All kinds of doubts made Swordscar Clown even more cautious, hoping that he'd best not be someone from a mysterious government organization of China. If he was, he wouldn't be so easily dealt with.

After all, even Blue Ghost in Suzhou and Hangzhou didn't dare to easily fight against these people. As long as they didn't offend China's interests – didn't overdo something or destroy the balance of society, and conscientiously stayed in the Underworld, these people wouldn't act against them.

On this point Swordscar Clown was very clear of – back then he was captured because he violated the rules. For example Qiu Yan, who had fallen from the sky in the Underworld, the authorities wouldn't carry out an arrest on her, while he and Flower Monk's crimes had all exceeded the scope of the Underworld. Once they destroyed the balance of society, naturally they would be targeted.

“Back then this poor monk swore that this revenge must be repaid! Today I hadn't thought that you would actually serve yourself to my door!” Flower Monk relying on three years of cultivation had advanced by leaps and bounds, and by his side he also had the assistance of two great elites, naturally he was feeling great by ten thousand fathoms.

Panther Lady angrily said, “You're not a match for him!”

Flower Monk sneered. “Three years ago this poor monk had crossed fists with him. I don't believe that in three years he can reach the realm of the Ultra Elites! This poor monk will expose his illusion now! Ultra Elite? Hmph, then take a few of this poor monk's moves and see!”

While speaking Flower Monk already wielded the massive steel prayer beads like meteors raining from the sky smashing towards Xu Yun!

Xu Yun's rage had long been at the point it could go no further, arising and meeting Flower Monk with an attack! With True Qi protecting his

current body he would be not all afraid of the opponent's heavy weapons, and in the moment when his fist was on the verge of smashing the metal beads, Xu Yun's single palm directly struck it away, and taking the chance, one fist carrying violent winds directly struck at the opponent's chest!

Seeing their associate about to be struck, without the slightest hesitation Panther Lady leapt up high, storing up strength in her leg and targeting the back of Xu Yun's fist. She was very clear, the only way to succeed was to join forces, and if any one of them was easily wounded, it would very likely change the whole situation of the battle.

The force of Xu Yun's fist was blocked away, and Flower Monk was able to escape the strike. His heart immediately collapsed – he didn't dare to believe that someone would actually cultivate faster than him in these three years! These years he had taken all kinds of supplementary pills that altogether were enough to buy a flat in Yanjing!

"Flower Monk, if you rush to attack again, then we might not even have our last chance!" Panther Lady coldly said, "I don't want to die here!"

Xu Yun with his whole body emitting fierce killing intent stood before the three of them. Even though before the three of them he had overwhelming strength, but he was very clear that if three 1st-tier elites combined forces it was very formidable, not to mention that they definitely would be carrying the Yin Yang Pills that Crimson Scorpion took.

Calmly, Swordscar Clown said, "The three of us must join forces. This time Boss had guessed wrong. If we want to live, then we have to use our brains more. Flower Monk, I'm warning you, if you stubbornly cause us any more trouble, I'll kill you first!"

Flower Monk accepted this line. "Less bullshit with this poor monk! If you have the guts you go!"

Swordscar Clown coldly laughed, "I'll handle the frontal attacks, the two of you double team the right and left! Remember, the opponent is an Ultra Elite, and you must use all your power to attack!"



Just in that moment, Swordscar Clown suddenly unleashed power, directly charging towards Xu Yun. His two palms flipped out grasping sharp twin daggers – he could see that Xu Yun specialized in close combat, so he took the task of a frontal attack. His weapons were daggers – there’s a saying ‘of one inch of fault, one inch of danger’ – he could contend with Xu Yun with a frontal attack because of three against one. Whether in tactics, or in strength, he would do his part without slack.

Swordscar Clown had never shown his strength since joining Blue Ghost. Obviously this time he decided to have Panther Lady and Flower Monk see what his true strength was!

Two streaks of silver light directly stabbed at Xu Yun’s shoulders, and of course Xu Yun wouldn’t dare to be careless. He was very clear about who the opponent in front of his was – when Xu Yun had just joined the Dragon Fury Special Combat Unit, he had heard of the notoriety of Swordscar Clown. He had once solely destroyed three entire families in TangLan City; a guy that had butchered 164 people had actually escaped from Marty Frank Island Convict’s Prison – it was simply incredible.

The instant the two made contact, both of Xu Yun’s fists turned into palms and quickly blocked the twin stab attack. Swordscar Clown was indeed unlike the ordinary, with such fast and violent strength he was absolutely at the apex of 1st-tier elites.

Flower Monk and Panther Lady were both shocked – it had to be known that their opponent possessed the strength of an Ultra Elite. The two of them certainly didn’t even dare to face him head-on, while Swordscar Clown dared to attack head-on. This kind of awe was absolutely no less than a meteor falling from the heavens.

“Marty Frank Island Convict’s Prison couldn’t even cage you, but today I’m afraid you’ve found the wrong opponent!” Xu Yun said coldly, and the True Qi in his body exploded out. Fists like thunder suddenly struck towards Swordscar Clown’s face.

Swordscar Clown stepped forward deciding according to Xu Yun’s certain attack, so before Xu Yun punched he already had his twin short

edges blocking in front of him! One of Xu Yun's fists struck onto the twin edges, but the fists' force still blew Swordscar Clown's hair fluttering.

Obviously, braving death to block this attack he didn't relax at all, and seeing Xu Yun's fist wound-less, feeling shocked inside he retreated.

And by now Panther Lady and Flower Monk were no longer wasting the chance – Panther Lady changed her palms to eagle claws, her palm piercing through toward Xu Yun's left side, while Flower Monk's pure steel prayer beads violently struck like artillery to Xu Yun's right side!

With elites striking on two sides, even if Xu Yun had True Qi protecting his body, he didn't dare to rashly take them. Quickly stepping back to evade, two attacks carrying massive internal power blasted the empty air, creating a thunderous sound.

Having been hit by the soul-scattering needle, Qiu Yan's brow lightly scrunched, seeming to have finally had a bit of consciousness.

Just in the instant Xu Yun blocked both Panther Lady and Flower Monk's pincer attack, the short edges in Swordscar Clown's hands were like shooting stars, switching back and forth, directly striking head-on stabbing towards Xu Yun's face.

Xu Yun reacted by raising his fist to block it away, and one striking with great and heavy power – a firm and ferocious fist crunched onto Swordscar Clown's chest!

A solid strike to shake the heavens! Swordscar Clown sprayed a mouthful of fresh blood, his body directly thrown out several meters away.

Panther Lady was stunned – if Swordscar Clown was injured, then she and Flower Monk were definitely not a match for their opponent. Panicking she already urgently took out the Yin Yang Pill from her pocket. To save her own life, then perhaps she could only draw on the help of Forbidden Medicine.

However, Swordscar Clown raised his hand to stop her actions. He coughed out the blood from his mouth; from the ground he stood up with

a cold laugh. “We’ve won.”

Won? Panther Lady completely didn’t understand. Flower Monk even further thought that Swordscar had gone insane – he was already spitting up blood, and still talking about winning?

Xu Yun’s brow suddenly furrowed, a burst of fierce dizziness made him alarmed inside. So just now Swordscar Clown’s move was completely a set-up, and being hit by an attack was also something he long prepared for.

All of this was for the instant that he was about to be hit, to shoot soul-scattering needles at himself!

Xu Yun hadn’t thought that he would be careless here. Earlier he was only focused on the pincer attack from two sides and the frontal stabbing attack, completely not thinking that Swordscar Clown would do such a trick to him.

Swordscar Clown relied on all of the internal strength in his body to ensure that his body wouldn’t suffer from tremendous damage, but indeed this had exhausted too much of his internal strength. If Xu Yun came again with such a fist, then perhaps he would truly just die.

Xu Yun finally had no way of resisting the needle attack of the dizzying soul-scattering medicine. His eyes went dark and he fell to the floor.

Panther Lady followed Xu Yun’s fall and completely relaxed. The terror on Flower Monk’s face began to slowly change into a sinister smile.

Swordscar Clown put all his effort into calming the shaking chaos of his mental state after being struck by Xu Yun. To the two of them he said, “Still not hurrying to go tie him up? Do you still want him to wake up?”

At the moment Panther Lady and Flower Monk saw Swordscar Clown in a new light. To actually dare to collide with an Ultra Elite head-on showed that his strength was not ordinary, and to be able to take one of Xu Yun’s fists and still be able to stand, shocked Flower Monk even more. It had to be known, if not because of Panther Lady’s earlier rescue, he would’ve been hit by Xu Yun’s fist, and likely would definitely be unable

to stand.

So the two of them went along with Swordscar Clown's orders.

"Your opponent has now changed to us."

Suddenly emitting from behind them, killing intent made the three of them each stiffen. Swordscar Clown quickly turned around, and in one glance could see two silhouettes like ghosts suddenly appearing far away.

A man and a woman appeared from the night behind them. The woman stepped forward and fiercely pinched Qiu Yan on her Human Center Meridian in the middle of her upper lip. Qiu Yan only felt a burst of clarity flowing through her head, and her entire body instantly awakened. This was the most forceful means of awakening from soul-scattering needles.

# Chapter 127: An Unromantic Kiss

After Qiu Yan regained her senses, instantly her eyes widened – she looked at the people who had saved her with surprise.

“We’ll talk about what happened after everything is over.” Silver Dragon Fan Shuang’er’s face wasn’t the slightest bit relaxed, because she and Azure Dragon Qian Feng’s strength were absolutely not a match for three great 1st-tier elites.

Qiu Yan came to a sudden realization and quickly got up to look at the other side. Inside she was violently shocked – initially two enemies had actually gained Panther Lady. Even more shocking was that not too far away on the floor, Xu Yun lay on the ground without any reaction.

“What’s wrong with Xu Yun!?” Qiu Yan was greatly shocked, naturally she was most concerned with Xu Yun’s condition.

Qian Feng coldly laughed, “Don’t worry, Boss wouldn’t die so easily. They definitely must’ve used some kind of trick. I, Azure Dragon, truly hadn’t thought that I would actually come across an old acquaintance in small little HeDong City.”

After Flower Monk saw Qian Feng he had become even more sure. “I truly hadn’t thought that the Venerated Violent Fox would actually be able to find this kind of backing. Swordscar, I’m afraid we really have to be careful, they’re all people from some military organization in China, and aren’t so easy to deal with.”

“Strike first for the upper hand!” Swordscar Clown’s twin blades directly struck towards Qiu Yan.

Qian Feng’s eyes flashed with a cold glint. Within an instant the dagger Autumn Waters was already in his hand, and without the slightest hesitation, one stroke of Drawing the Magpie’s Tail waved the blade to meet Swordscar Clown – the short edges met, and between the electrifying brightness of sparks they’d already clashed with each other more than ten times!

“Since you want to play with daggers, then how about I accompany you in playing?” Qian Feng coldly laughed, of course he knew Swordscar Clown’s power. With the situation before his eyes, the power of the other women wasn’t up to his – he was the only one that could resist Swordscar Clown.

“Then I’d like to see what you’ve got!” Swordscar Clown also coldly laughed, suddenly rising to the sky, with one motion of the Scooping the Moon from the Seafloor directly stabbed towards Qian Feng’s Hundred Convergences Meridian!

Qian Feng didn’t dawdle, retreating one step. He turned around with the Divine Dragon Waves its Tail, stubbornly dissolving Swordscar Clown’s attack, and immediately after Autumn Waters followed precisely with a direct dashing thrust for the enemy’s throat. With this kind of opponent, since the beginning Qian Feng didn’t spare the slightest amount of strength.

Nor did Swordscar Clown be the slightest neglectful – after all, after having just taken a palm from Xu Yun, it left him with inadequate qi in his body. Several times, a beautiful opportunity for a one hit kill had been missed because of the wound from earlier.

Between the two great elites using daggers was an electrifying light of sparks, completely not allowing other people to get involved. With several attacks, Qian Feng could see the condition of his opponent’s body, and after learning about his own advantages, Qian Feng attacked further like smooth winds and smooth waters.

“Heh heh, let’s not do nothing little sister that just came out. This poor monk truly has romantic luck tonight.” Flower Monk’s eyes flashed with a malicious look. “Since the Venerated Fox can’t be touched, then if this poor monk sleeps with this chick, you guys wouldn’t be bothered right?”

Fan Shuang’er heard and directly became seething with anger. Angrily she said, “Brave, you lewd criminal. Today I definitely won’t let you off!”

“I’ll handle this one.” Qiu Yan’s gaze sparked with cold tyrannical killing sharpness. She absolutely would not let this person leave alive, and

the Dragon Abyssal Blade in her hand seemed to know of its master's fury, emitting a clear and bright sword cry!

Flower Monk waved the pure steel Dharma Beads in his hands, "Heh heh heh, no matter who you are, this poor monk definitely will be gentle!"

Qiu Yan erupted with fury, and the Dragon Abyssal Blade in her hand flashed horizontally. A tidal wave cry of lightning flashed past into a Phoenix Strike directly striking a triangle at her opponent's face! How would Flower Monk expect that Qiu Yan had such a fast and fierce speed? Not at all able to dodge, he could only resist with the prayer beads in his hands as a block.

But the Dragon Abyssal Blade pierced through the gaps in the prayer beads and still struck towards Flower Monk's face. Flower Monk was greatly shocked, and quickly reversed the prayer beads in his hands. Since the Dragon Abyssal Blade was a soft, flexible sword, naturally it was twisted and wound up within the prayer beads, and Qiu Yan could only pull her hands down.

Panther Lady wasn't much for words. Suddenly with one leap she reached the front of Fan Shuang'er, and at the same time her two fists changed to claws. The left claw pushed out from the waist and went towards Fan Shuang'er's left abdomen, the right claw from the waist went towards Fan Shuang'er's chest in a horizontal swipe, forming the attack stance of the Bagua Style!

Fan Shuang'er had trained in Swimming Dragon Bagua Palm, and naturally tightened, transforming her footwork cleanly. Her eyes watched the hands and feet first, and without the slightest inferiority she blocked away Panther Lady's Golden Leopard Hand. Immediately sinking her shoulders and dropping her elbows at her dantian, scrape, smash, hack, and destroy – the palms swirling around craftily striking onto Panther Lady's crucial point on her chest!

If not for Panther Lady's nimble agility appearing like a fierce wind, perhaps it would be hard for her to escape. Evading the remainder, Panther Lady's whole body gathered strength, and with angry opened

eyes, one stroke of Golden Leopard Lifts the Skies once again struck towards Fan Shuang'er. Fortunately Fan Shuang'er's figure was like a swimming dragon – her waist was like an axle, her body exquisitely twisting and moving across. Even though it was dangerous, it would also evade Panther Lady's full powered attack.

.....

Six powerful 1st-tier elites, a three on three confrontation – each person had their respective specialties, and additionally the internal strength of the two sides couldn't be distinguished from higher or lower. For a while, unexpectedly no one was losing to the other!

Perhaps because of the auras, even though Qiu Yan had been injured, but she still wielded the Supple Dragon Abyssal Sword well, one stroke of Wind Destroys the Grass forced Flower Monk with nowhere to hide, and he could only pathetically dodge.

Meanwhile after Panther Lady spent her strength, she began to vary her steps and movements dexterously and not sluggishly. Fan Shuang'er, with her palms adapting and her body changing her steps according to her palms performed dazzlingly. Several times she nearly hit in critical points.

The most desperate was Swordscar Clown. He hadn't thought that one punch from Xu Yun would unexpectedly affect him so greatly. Several times in raising his qi, because of the massive pain in his chest there was no way to accomplish it smoothly. Even more beyond his expectations was that this kid in front of him was actually using a dagger so dexterous and freely, and for him to cut a hole in a human body was as easy as a butcher dismembering an ox – his comprehension was extremely lucid.

So he didn't dare to be any bit neglectful. He was very clear that any mistakes and he could lose his life.

After a hundred moves, the two of them had wounds, but soon after Qian Feng used one move of Jing Ke Stabs Qin, and amidst the danger of seeking victory, one attack pierced into his opponent. If not for Swordscar Clown thinking quickly and using his left arm to block, perhaps now he



would've already gone to see Yama the King of Hell.

He, a grand 1st-tier elite of the 9th rank being forced into this state, of course he would be unhappy.

Finally, he couldn't resist the temptation to use the Yin Yang Pill. Just in the instant Azure Dragon evaded a thrust, without the slightest hesitation Swordscar Clown already took out the Forbidden Medicine!

Boom – ! Qian Feng was unable to stab into his opponent, and instead his opponent blasted his chest with a punch! That kind of strength was absolutely far above the strength of a 1st-tier elite – Qian Feng was greatly shocked, he knew that his opponent had definitely used that kind of thing.

Panther Lady and Flower Monk both narrowed their brows – no matter what they hadn't thought that the first to use the Forbidden Medicine was actually Swordscar Clown.

“If you don't want to incur trouble than fight fast for victory fast!” Swordscar Clown suddenly angrily yelled to the two, “If the three of us can't complete this task, do you think that in the future we'll have space to stand under Blue Ghost!”

Flower Monk's face fiercely trembled. Already he narrowly evaded Qiu Yan stabbing a crucial point several times, now he was thinking he should have long fought fast to win fast! While he was still thinking, Panther Lady already quickly took the Yin Yang Pill.

Fan Shuang'er was shocked, inside saying this was not good.

How could Flower Monk spare time to think? The two of them had already used it, if he also delayed it there would be no point. Then just in the instant he drew out the pill, Qiu Yan with one stroke of Gentle Swallow Rushes to the Clouds directly skewered his wrist!

“Ahhhhh-!”

Under the massive pain, the pill in his hand responded with falling, and of course Qiu Yan wouldn't give this evil bastard a chance. Flipping over the sword, one stroke of Collapsing Destiny rawly stabbed through her

opponent's brow!

A depraved evil, three years ago fleeing in a sorry state from Dragon Fury's attack and pursuit, was finally punished today on the spot. Qian Feng felt a rejuvenating burst, and completely wasn't aware of the danger coming close. Impelled by the Forbidden Medicine, Swordscar Clown was completely a different person from the beginning – a silhouette flashed behind Qian Feng in an instant, and without waiting for Qian Feng to turn around, his back already took a palm!

Earth-shattering internal strength rushed into Qian Feng's internal strength protecting his heart, and his whole body flew forcefully like a kite, heavily falling to the ground. He finally understood, even if lifespan was shortened by taking the Yin Yang Pill, even if it was repeatedly forbidden – the instant upgrade it gave people was a state of exaggeration.

"Azure Dragon!" Fan Shuang'er was greatly shocked, her own side had just cut down an opponent of the other side, but closely after they followed with a loss of their general.

"I'm afraid at the moment you don't have the time to be concerned with others right?" Panther Lady laughed darkly next to Fan Shuang'er's ear.

Fan Shuang'er was greatly alarmed, but it was all too late. With her hand and step in unison, her whole body gathered strength, and consecutively struck three punches at Fan Shuang'er, and Fan Shuang'er quickly used both arms to block! But Panther Lady's twin fists blasted vigorously with the Golden Leopard's Triple Cannon, brutally beating her several meters away, directly crashing beside the unconscious Xu Yun. Because of the block, Fan Shuang'er's arms were seriously wounded by internal strength, just like they'd been cut off.

With Forbidden Medicine, the two had become completely different people. Qiu Yan had immediately seen the two of them sustain wounds but completely didn't have the ability to help stop it.

Swordscar Clown coldly glanced at Flower Monk's corpse, inside thinking that this kind of arrogant person dying, it happens. As long as

they could capture all of these people and go back before Blue Ghost it was an outstanding deed, and a dead Flower Monk completely wasn't worth anything.

Panther Lady locked her gaze at Qiu Yan. As long as she dared to have half a thought of something else, she absolutely would not show mercy.

Qian Feng wanted to get up, but a burst of evil spewed up, and his mouth directly sprayed out pus and blood. They were no match for Ultra Elites stimulated by Forbidden Medicine. Now if Yun-ge still didn't awaken, then perhaps they really would be completely defeated.

Fan Shuang'er fell on a spot only one step away from Xu Yun. She used all her strength to extend her hand to nudge Xu Yun's Human Center Meridian, but because her arms had been injured earlier, she couldn't release any strength.

"Hmph, you still want to awaken him?" Panther Lady coldly laughed, "I'll count to three. If you still can't awaken him, then don't blame me for being merciless."

Fan Shuang'er was gritting her teeth till she was about to bleed from them, but her arms still had no way of exerting force, and were completely unable to awaken Xu Yun! Even if she clearly knew she only needed to pinch him and it was enough, but no matter what she could not use any strength. This kind of feeling of helplessness made her close to insanity.

"One." A smile emerged on Panther Lady's face. She knew that in this contest they had won. Even though they had eaten Forbidden Medicine, and Flower Monk had died, but they could still return and report their task.

How Fan Shuang'er wished that someone could help her now!

Qiu Yan's heart trembled. As long as they could awaken Xu Yun, it wasn't a big deal if she died! Just in that instant, Qiu Yan suddenly got up and flung herself towards Xu Yun, and just in the same moment she moved, Swordscar Clown instantly blocked her, the twin daggers in his hands pointed in front of Qiu Yan.

“I won’t give you the chance. Venerated Fox, you were originally a person of the Underworld, coming with us is much more agreeable than mingling with them.” Swordscar Clown said with a cold smile.

Panther Lady already spoke again. “Two.”

Fan Shuang’er mind hummed, she suddenly thought of the only method! Without waiting for Panther Lady to call out the word “three”, Fan Shuang’er suddenly exhausted all the strength in her body to throw herself forward, opening her mouth and biting Xu Yun’s upper lip on the Human Center Meridian location.....

Once Fan Shuang’er bit down, inside arose endless grievances – her first kiss was really too unromantic right!

# Chapter 128: All the Predecessors Were Top Notch

Xu Yun was dreaming of being surrounded by friends on the roadside and watching beautiful girls. As he was watching \*\* hot bodies, his butthole tightened – a beauty actually openly came over to offer a kiss, then Xu Yun had to be affectionate, directly making all his old friends around him envious.

But without waiting for Xu Yun to relish the kind of gentleness of a girl's lips, there was a burst of sharp pain on his upper lip! At first the beautiful girl rushing towards him instantly became a vicious tiger mother!

Oh sh\*t!

Xu Yun directly woke up mid-dream, and discovered this damn thing completely wasn't just a dream. Besides the massive pain on his upper lip, there was also the indescribable fragrance entering his nose, making Xu Yun's mood unbound and carefree.

What happened to this girl on top of him? Even though he had been bitten, but Xu Yun still felt quite happy – after all with a beautiful girl in front of him, enjoying it for a while wasn't bad.

“Stop that woman!”

When Swordscar Clown saw Fan Shuang'er's intention, everything was already too late. He angrily yelled, and Panther Lady only several meters away from Fan Shuang'er directly rose and fell in short horse stance. Her five fingers, like copper hooks of bent metal grabbed the top of Fan Shuang'er's head.

How would Fan Shuang'er still be able to care for danger to herself? Using all of her strength she fiercely bit down! If this guy still didn't awaken they would truly be done for.

“Bang-!”

Panther Lady's attack still hadn't landed, when a sky-darkening pressure rushed at her face, closely followed with a kick containing boundless True Qi. Her whole body flew horizontally like a kite with broken string, heavily smashing onto the ground.

Everything happened too quickly, completely without allowing when Xu Yun attacked to be seen clearly, leaving Swordscar Clown with besides shock – still even more shock.

On one hand pouting his lips and lightly blowing, on the other Xu Yun sucked in the cool air. "My lips aren't a ham sausage, just kissing is fine, wanting to bite is no good. Damn, too fierce eh? Even if you hadn't seen a handsome before, you don't need to take the opportunity to kill my lips right?"

Fan Shuang'er's face became red. When Xu Yun hadn't awakened she hoped for him to awake – now that he had truly woken up, she truly wished that he could just continue being unconscious and just die. Who made this guy's mouth so bad?

Panther Lady finally completely understood the difference between she who had relied on medicine and an Ultra Elite. When that True Qi completely struck through her chest she knew that everything was over.

Once users of the Ying Yang Pill are heavily injured, after which is precisely the corrosion side effect. Because of the fact when wounded there is completely no way of continuing to control the medicine; the medicine could only be allowed to continue expanding inside of their bodies – expanding until the medicine user would be completely unable to take the condition.

"Ah-! Ahhhhhh-!" Panther Lady's body curled up, with a pained expression on her face that would make people shiver after seeing it. The pain of meridians splitting made her completely unable to bear it.

Swordscar Clown was shocked – he was very clear about an Ultra Elite's power. In Convict's Prison at Marty Frank Island he had personally seen an Ultra Elite go berserk – that kind of stifling feeling was absolutely not something a 1st-tier elite could withstand.

Wanting to live now was not so simple. If he was to escape there was the fear he could not escape. Inside cold and gloomy, Swordscar Clown sprung out a horrifying notion – if he could hold one of the other three people hostage, there was a possibility he could survive.

“I’ll be damned, Boss is still the most lively.” Qian Feng wiped away the blood on his mouth. He also truly hadn’t noticed that Fan Shuang’er was also so fierce, being unable to raise her arms she directly used her mouth to bite. She had a goddess’ face but her whole body had the air of a man – ai, this was all to blame on the whole environment of the Divine Dragon Army.

Swordscar Clown became hostile, directly rushing at Qian Feng from behind! As long as he could get one hostage, he would have more of a chance to escape!

Without another word Xu Yun directly struck towards Qian Feng – after all being brothers for many years, how would Qian Feng not know what Xu Yun wanted to do? With implicit understanding at extreme levels, he completely didn’t worry about Swordscar Clown’s attack behind. Without the slightest evasion, he dropped himself forward, and laid on the floor.

Swordscar Clown with twin daggers attacking instantly became shocked – Qian Feng had just dropped to the floor, then Xu Yun with fist winds of imposing majesty struck head-on. Swordscar Clown completely didn’t have a chance to react. Xu Yun’s fist moved like a taut bow; exploding like a lightning bolt, he pulled his body open just like a bow – then storing power and transmitting all the power stored in his body to his fist and releasing it with a bang. His fist simply smashed Swordscar Clown’s originally ugly nose into a deep cavity in his face!

The strength of this punch was too powerful, such that even Xu Yun felt tremors in his fist.

After all, Swordscar Clown was an apex level 1st-tier elite and his strength was distantly greater than Crimson Scorpion, Panther Lady and the others – so even if Xu Yun hurt his fist, he would still stiffly bear it! But he swore this was the most fierce Baji Style punch he had ever seen.

Xu Yun's fist exerted force suddenly and fiercely, causing him to suddenly be completely unable to defend. The overwhelming force on the weakened Swordscar Clown was completely dominating, the kind of explosive force was like an explosion in the air.

With his mouth, nose and eyes and whole face covered in blood, Swordscar Clown madly retreated dozens of steps. Even if he already pulled a distance of several meters from Xu Yun, he still gave up on the thought of escaping, because with this kind of difference in power, he completely was unable to escape! If he fled again, then perhaps there was only a path to death – he didn't have the confidence to take another punch from Xu Yun.

"I accept my loss, but if I may understand one thing?" The daggers in Swordscar Clown's hands were directly thrown to the floor. "I'm an escaped convict, you definitely know the rules of the Convict's Prison on Marty Frank Island. If I go in again, then I'm afraid in my whole life I won't have a chance to leave again. I just want to know just who the person that sent me in a second time is."

Xu Yun faintly smiled. Towards someone that was aware they had lost the fight, of course he wouldn't viciously beat them. Since the other side had already given up, there was no need to be ruthless, and letting Azure Dragon take back a meritorious service was not a bad thing. "You have already investigated up to this point, you wouldn't not know that I'm called Xu Yun right?"

"Of course we know this, I'm just curious of your identity." Swordscar Clown's meridians trembled, a mouthful of blood nearly sprayed out, but he forced down this mouthful of blood – because he was very clear that if there was no way to suppress this mouthful of blood, then perhaps he wouldn't even have the strength to speak and stand.

If not for his curiosity, Qiu Yan standing at a side was also extremely curious. All along Xu Yun had not spoken to her of just what his identity was, even though at the moment she was sure Xu Yun's identity would absolutely not be so simple.



“You want to know who Boss is?” Qian Feng coldly snorted, “No harm telling you, anyways when you come with me back you’ll know who we are. My Boss is the captain and instructor of our Divine Dragon Army’s Dragon Fury Special Combat Unit – Flame Dragon!”

The Divine Dragon Army’s Dragon Fury Special Combat Unit?! Swordscar Clown’s whole body trembled, his nerves had indeed been excited a bit. Of course he had heard of the Dragon Fury Special Combat Unit before – many, many serious criminals locked in Convict’s Prison at Marty Frank Island were sent there by the Divine Dragon Army!

Qiu Yan also couldn’t help but to widen her eyes – he was the legendary Flame Dragon!? Legends of Flame Dragon in the Underworld were truly not few in number, especially after the world-shaking great event a year ago, Flame Dragon’s name had completely shocked the soul of every elite in the Underworld.

No wonder he was able to have such indomitable strength – so he was Flame Dragon. Qiu Yan bitterly laughed, she had long heard that Flame Dragon was not only powerful, he was also a master skilled in medicine to the pinnacle levels. No wonder he could take the Nine Revolutions Revival Pills as ‘Powerful Pills’ and playfully give it to her to use.....

No matter what, Qiu Yan would never have thought that she as the dignified Venerated Violent Fox of the Underworld, would actually be saved by the former captain and instructor of the Divine Dragon Army’s Dragon Fury Special Combat Unit, and he had always lent a helping hand to her. If this was said in the open, who would dare to believe it?

“Alright alright, what are you doing saying so much? They’re just some things that happened in the past and that’s all. After all ge is a former member, so don’t take it and show it off.” Xu Yun waved his hand at Qian Feng and said, “Don’t pointlessly let everyone know.”

Fan Shuang’er persisted with difficulty to get up from the ground, inside aggrieved. She hadn’t thought that this former instructor was truly the top notch! Upon thinking of what this guy had said to her “Just a kiss is fine” and so on, her anger didn’t show from just one spot.

The edges of Swordscar Clown's mouth rose, and with a miserable laugh he said, "Since it was at the hands of the former instructor of Dragon Fury, I am convinced and concede. Handle us however you wish."

Qian Feng stepped forward, suddenly raised a palm and clapped Swordscar Clown's back, directly stabbing two needles into his God's Way and Spirit Table meridians, completely sealing Swordscar Clown's internal strength. This way there was no difference between him and an ordinary person, and afterwards he directly cuffed his hands behind his back.

Likewise, Qian Feng also sealed Panther Lady's internal strength, cuffing her like Swordscar Clown.

"I'll contact the police to handle here. These two will probably need to trouble the police to send them away." Qian Feng glanced at Fan Shuang'er, and then turned his head towards Xu Yun and happily smiling said, "Boss, I'm afraid with Silver Dragon's wounds, we won't be able to leave for a while. I don't want to take a deadweight back, hehe, then I'll trouble you."

Xu Yun turned and glanced at Fan Shuang'er with her face full of anger – healing her would perhaps not be so easy. "Fine, I'll take her as well and go, and I'll leave this place to you. Don't involve me with the police side, after all I'm already a retired member."

"I got it." Qian Feng cracked a smile and nodded, then to Fan Shuang'er he said, "Silver Dragon, hurry, go follow Boss back."

Fan Shuang'er had no intent to listen. "No need, with this injury, I don't need to have someone else take care of it." When Fan Shuang'er saw Xu Yun now her face would still turn red. She hadn't forgotten about this unromantic, unreasonable first kiss. Her first time being in intimate contact with a man, had actually been in this kind of situation with these kinds of circumstances – in her heart would she be happy! Of course not!

Xu Yun hesitated. This stubborn girl was truly not easy to handle. "If you don't want to stay crippled, you'd best let me take a look. To be hit by Panther Lady's Golden Leopard Triple Cannon isn't a joke, if your hands

aren't treated in time, then I'm afraid they'll really be handicapped."

Fan Shuang'er was greatly shocked and she wanted to raise her arms to prove that she was alright, but a tearing pain made it hard for her to lift them. Only with this did Fan Shuang'er become panicked, "You.....who are you tricking! Don't think that if you say it so seriously.....I.....I would be afraid!"

"Whether you believe it or not is up to you." Xu Yun shrugged his shoulders and spread out his hands, "Anyways you have no relationship with me. Whether you come with me or not, it's up to you."

Qiu Yan walked up to Fan Shuang'er and lightly said to her, "I advise you that believing his words is for the better."

Qian Feng whistled with a devious smile. "If your arms are crippled you could retire early, hahaha, and look for someone to marry sooner."

Fan Shuang'er angrily glanced at Qian Feng, then turned her head to Xu Yun and firmly said, "Fine!"

# Chapter 129: Overflowing with Femininity

## – A Man's Paradise

Xu Yun believed in Qian Feng's ability to handle the situation, and no longer was concerned with his matters. Just glancing at Fan Shuang'er he said, "Hey hey hey, what, can you still walk by yourself? Don't need me to carry you?"

"I'm not as weak as you think," Fan Shuang'er intolerantly glared as she said.

Qiu Yan said nothing, silently following behind Xu Yun.

Qian Feng quickly rushed to throw the car keys to Xu Yun. With Fan Shuang'er's current condition, it would definitely worsen her injuries – after all with this girl's incomprehensible temperament, she would never admit to her own injuries.

Xu Yun also didn't bother with formalities, asking where the car was to pick it up.

Even though when the three of them returned to the panacea restaurant it was already late, but Ruan QingShuang and GuoGuo still hadn't gone to sleep. After all outsiders had come to the panacea restaurant, even when they tried to kick Tang Jiu out she wouldn't leave, making GuoGuo especially helpless. Fortunately after Qin Wan'er came back, she excitedly told them about what happened after the auction ended.

So everyone focused on listening to what Qin Wan'er said happened after the auction, and learned that the guy that called out 200 million had actually fled. This was enormously good news to GuoGuo, since this meant that the hotel hadn't been sold. If it hadn't been sold then this meant that GuoGuo still had a chance of being the boss of the hotel – a second auction would happen sooner or later.....

Seeing Xu Yun return, the people in the room had expressions of shock. The three people that came back looked like they'd had a fight on the floor, especially the arms of the girl that none of them recognized

drooped listlessly.

“Daddy, Qiu Yan-jiejie, what is this?” GuoGuo was most helpless in understanding the situation in front of her. “Just who were you wrestling with? Also, daddy, why did the woman you see off come back again? And she’s clinging to our restaurant and not leaving. You didn’t do something did you?”

Ruan QingShuang had a stunned expression, “Xu Yun, Qiu Yan, why did you go out till so late? Just what happened? Ummm.....who is this?”

Qin Wan’er frowned, “You guys weren’t fighting with someone, were you?”

Seeing the three people, only Tang Jiu seemed to understand. She was clearer than the other three about one thing – one glance could distinguish more clearly that these three were elites absolutely unlike ordinary people.

“Later I’ll slowly explain this situation, first give me an empty room. This little sister is injured, if she still isn’t helped, I’m guessing tomorrow we could sign her up for the Paralympics,” Xu Yun said indifferently.

“Go to my room.” Qiu Yan said. She understood gratitude, and directly went forward to lead the way. Fan Shuang’er by no means resisted, quickly following after. She hadn’t thought that there was so many people in the panacea restaurant, and they were all women, with Xu Yun as the only man.

This place was truly overflowing with femininity.....but these words weren’t spoken aloud by Fan Shuang’er, only they were repeated inside. No wonder the former Dragon Fury instructor, a grand Ultra Elite, would actually happily hide like a snail in this small little restaurant – it turns out he was hiding something fishy.

It could be guessed that if any Dragon Fury person came, they wouldn’t want to leave. They were a group of guys who hadn’t seen a woman since they were small. Fan Shuang’er wasn’t confident about her appearance – she felt that each beauty was top quality and definitely prettier than her. Even if she was the apple of the eyes of that group of people in Dragon

Fury, there were so many beautiful women here, no wonder it could be treated as a paradise.

GuoGuo looked at Qiu Yan with astonishment – this was not her way of doing things.

“Dad who is she?” GuoGuo pointed at Fan Shuang’er who had just followed Qiu Yan into her room. “There’s still something in the house that hasn’t been clarified, and you brought home another? You’re really not treating mommy and Wan’er-jiejie as anything. Don’t you know that they’re jealous?”

“GuoGuo.....” Ruan QingShuang’s threatening voice sounded from behind GuoGuo.

GuoGuo quickly ran beside Xu Yun. “Was it wrong?”

“I’m guilty by association. GuoGuo, last time you hurt the innocent, watch out or I’ll trample you!” Qin Wan’er said through clenched teeth.

Xu Yun said to Tang Jiu with a bitter smile, “Didn’t I tell you to go home? Why did you come back?”

Without the slightest step back Tang Jiu looked at Xu Yun and said, “I was just worried that after that woman took you away, there would be danger to your panacea restaurant.”

Even though Ruan QingShuang, Qin Wan’er and even GuoGuo didn’t understand something about a woman taking Xu Yun away, but they still listened with great seriousness. Especially GuoGuo, her eyes didn’t even blink, listening very closely.

“Even if you stayed then what? What could change?” Xu Yun was helpless, this woman was truly insane. Clearly knowing that there could be danger, she threw herself in the net instead of running.

“If I left, that would be too improper.” Tang Jiu said, “Clearly knowing that you guys have trouble, if I left by myself, that is something I can’t do.”

“You’re too proper eh?” Xu Yun smiled, “Fine, very nice of you.”

Tang Jiu shrugged, "Since there is no problem, then I'll leave."

"I won't see you off." GuoGuo sent the guest off.

At the moment Xu Yun didn't have the time to send her off, "Be careful on the road. Even though it's really late, I really can't send you off, but it's not that I'm improper, but someone is wounded, and the injuries are serious."

"Got it." Tang Jiu wasn't upset, naturally leaving the panacea restaurant.

Ruan QingShuang and Qin Wan'er looked at each other, the two people and four eyes faced each other, completely not understanding how this woman who was fighting with them over the hotel had become friends with Xu Yun.

Up until Tang Jiu left, only then did GuoGuo sorrowfully think aloud. "Dad, if you still don't explain the situation, we'll probably be completely confused."

At this moment Qiu Yan came out from her room and to Xu Yun said, "If you don't want her crippled, then hurry up."

Xu Yun directly got up and went into Qiu Yan's room.

GuoGuo unwillingly said, "Daddy, you still haven't explained yet."

"Don't you have to go to school tomorrow?" Qiu Yan asked with a glance, and GuoGuo stuck out her tongue, quickly running into her room.

Ruan QingShuang smiled with guilt. Earlier she was only listening to Qin Wan'er's endless talking, and completely hadn't realized the time. At such a time and GuoGuo still hadn't gone to bed, she was completely to blame. Seeing Qiu Yan angry, she also hurried and followed GuoGuo into the room.

Now it was just Qin Wan'er and her – she quickly pulled Qiu Yan into her own room.

"What?" Qiu Yan slightly hesitated.

"Who is that woman?" Qin Wan'er said curiously.

Qiu Yan said, "Xu Yun's friend."

"When did Xu Yun have such a friend? How do they know each other? It looks like you all had it especially rough, what happened?" Qin Wan'er repeatedly asked questions, asking till Qiu Yan completely didn't know how to answer.

"....." After a period of silence, Qiu Yan shook her head to answer Qin Wan'er's questions.

Qin Wan'er was speechless – seeing Qiu Yan leave, she again pulled Qiu Yan and asked, "Why is that woman from the auction in our panacea restaurant?"

"Shouldn't I ask you about that?" Qiu Yan said, "After we came back, weren't you all chatting agreeably?"

Qin Wan'er's expression became weird, how was it agreeable? In three words that woman and GuoGuo could start fighting, no matter what the topic was they would argue.

Qiu Yan no longer wasted time with Qin Wan'er, and directly turned to shower. Qin Wan'er called out twice, but Qiu Yan didn't have the intent to chat nonsense with her about the Eight Trigrams, and completely ignored her.

Seeing Qiu Yan go to the shower, and that Ruan QingShuang and GuoGuo went to sleep, the curious Qin Wan'er quietly tip-toed to Qiu Yan's room. She was too curious about who that ponytailed-girl was – eavesdropping wasn't peeping, it shouldn't be a crime right.....

"Take off your clothes." Xu Yun said as easy as drifting clouds, just as though he was talking about eating and drinking tea.

Fan Shuang'er didn't so easily interpret these words. Her eyes glared, and looked at Xu Yun like he was a monster. With her whole body tense she said, "What are doing?"

"If you don't take off your clothes, how can I do it?" Xu Yun wrinkled his brow.



“Can’t I just roll up my sleeves?” Fan Shuang’er’s expression was still tense. “No need to take off clothes right?”

Qin Wan’er lay on the floor burning with anger, if this was just to do that, why would he go in and then say undress? Xu Yun was too impatient right? Who would’ve thought that ordinarily he puts on airs, but behind their backs he was actually very perverted.

No good, she couldn’t keep listening to this, Qin Wan’er was afraid this wasn’t suitable for kids. She angrily disdained Xu Yun, then hurried to leave. Anyways after Qiu Yan was done showering she would catch her.....

“Uh.....only the arms were injured? Your body wasn’t wounded? Then.....then you don’t need to undress.” Xu Yun was a bit disappointed

Fan Shuang’er glared. Rolling up her sleeves, even though they were just slightly touched, but they still ached unbearably. She hadn’t thought that Panther Lady’s hands were truly so heavy. “What else do you want me to do? Aren’t I miserable enough?”

“If you want to blame something then blame that you’re nosy. By the way, why did you and Azure Dragon come back to HeDong?” Xu Yun heard Qin Wan’er leave outside, and then lifted Fan Shuang’er’s arms. Swollen to this state, they were truly seriously wounded.

Fan Shuang’er was pinched by Xu Yun, and knitting her brow she lightly breathed, “Hurts.....”

“Even if it hurts endure it. If you want to blame something then blame yourself for meddling,” Xu Yun said as he flipped around his own infantry pack of hundreds of treasures; in here were absolutely rare treasures of medicine of the highest quality.

“If we didn’t rush over, then you’d probably be killed already.” Fan Shuang’er glaringly said, “Don’t you know good intentions?”

Xu Yun mischievously smiled, “Being killed is better than having someone nearly bite my lip off.”

“Less cheap advantages and be better behaved! If not for the

circumstances of that crisis, even if I died I wouldn't have done it!" Hearing Xu Yun talk about this, at that moment back then it was urgent, and this urgency pulled Fan Shuang'er arms, and immediately hurt till she grimaced. "Xu Yun, if you dare to talk about this, I'll definitely kill you!"

Xu Yun took out a yellow bone pill, and threw it to Fan Shuang'er. "On that, you should tell Qian Feng right? Who would I tell?"

Fan Shuang'er heard and her face immediately flushed red. Right, what if Azure Dragon that bastard goes back and spreads it without any restraint? Then where could she hide her face?

# Chapter 130: After Leaving Dragon Fury, He's Still Flame Dragon

“What is this thing?” Fan Shuang'er held that Yellow Bone Pill and scrunched her brow.

“Internal medicine. The Panther Fist that Panther Lady used emphasizes the five fingers like metal hooks, and she had just fiercely used a great deal of speed and power. You're lucky to have come across me, or else even if your arms aren't crippled, then in the future they would definitely be unsightly.” Xu Yun looked at Fan Shuang'er's arms and frowned, “If the swelling gets as big as a leg it'll be trouble.”

No matter what Fan Shuang'er was also a girl, and there are no girls who don't wish to be beautiful. Don't speak of her arms becoming as large as legs – if her arms truly changed to be as big as her legs she wouldn't want to live.

In regards to this former Dragon Fury 'Boss', of course Fan Shuang'er had heard many stories. He had been proclaimed as a super-genius of medicine seen in one-out-of-a-hundred years in the Divine Dragon Army – if he wasn't an odd one that also practiced martial arts, he probably would've already been assigned as a healer.

“Then hurry and treat me.” Fan Shuang'er was a bit panicked. “Weren't you called Dragon Fury's God of Healing? Hurry and think of something.”

Xu Yun pointed at the small bottle in her hand, “Didn't I give you the medicine? This is a treasure. I wouldn't give it to an ordinary person.”

Fan Shuang'er quickly opened the medicine bottle of the Yellow Bone Pill, and a powerful choking smell hit her face – this was too stinky right?!

“You gave me this to eat?” Fan Shuang'er truly doubted Xu Yun was going to heal her. “This thing didn't expire right?”

Xu Yun shrugged. “If you don't believe it, you could not eat it. Wait for Azure Dragon to come back and let him see, and watch if he wouldn't

fight with you over it. If not for the concern about the damage to your arm bones, I wouldn't give you this medicine to take. At the very most I'd apply Heavenly Fragrance Ointment."

Heavenly Fragrance Ointment! Fan Shuang'er froze; that was a topical cure-all, no matter what kind of injury from a blow it was, it was something that could cure it all – who would've thought that Xu Yun was actually capable of possessing such a precious thing.

Fan Shuang'er abandoned formalities, reaching out with both arms she said, "Just let me use the Heavenly Fragrance Ointment."

"Em....." Xu Yun flipped around for half a day and couldn't find it, and finally he suddenly realized that the time QiangZi was wounded, he used it on him. "I think I used it all up."

"Hey! You're truly hateful!" Fan Shuang'er directly put down her arms, with her anger not showing in just one spot. "Can you do it or not? Why do I feel like you're more and more unreliable?"

Xu Yun widened his eyes. "Don't tell a man he can't do something."

While speaking, Xu Yun grabbed Fan Shuang'er's arms, and just when Fan Shuang'er wanted to resist, she felt a burst of special True Qi easing through the skin and into the muscles of her internal wounds; this feeling was very comfortable.

Was he using True Qi to help her heal, with the intent to drive the cold of her wound and the strain of the injury directly out of her body? This was absolutely not something an ordinary person could do – it necessitated proficiency or else it was very easy to bring about another round of harm.

Now Fan Shuang'er was completely convinced about Xu Yun's level of healing expertise.

"Talk about why you two came back." While Xu Yun alleviated the strain caused by injury, he indifferently asked.

"When we went back we merely told the Honored Master about your situation." Fan Shuang'er felt there was nothing to hide. "After he learned

of the circumstances, he immediately determined that you had provoked some kind of trouble, so he had the two of us quickly go back. Because previously he had heard that Blue Ghost had brought people to HeDong, so at that time he was sure it was because of Crimson Scorpion.”

Xu Yun frowned. “That is to say, people of Dragon Fury have already become involved in the situation with Blue Ghost’s faction. Then why don’t they go and directly destroy his entire nest?”

Fan Shuang’er shook her head. “Before there was that kind of plan, but Blue Ghost is indeed not easy to deal with. The place he’s based at is heavily populated. In concealing himself in that place, for a long time we haven’t moved. One because we fear hurting innocents, and second to avoid increasing unnecessary injury.”

“I get it.” Xu Yun bitterly laughed, “It seems, you two told him about me breaking through the mental state right?”

“Mm, Honored Master already knew you broke through the mental state and stepped among the ranks of top quality elites.” Fan Shuang’er said, and then curiously asked, “That year when you left Dragon Fury, wasn’t it to break through the mental state? Now since you’ve already done it, why aren’t you preparing to go back?”

Go back? Xu Yun faintly smiled, if not for this matter, he wouldn’t have gone as far as to truly leave and come to this small city. Inside there were too many things that couldn’t be explained clearly, and Xu Yun didn’t want to explain.

But Xu Yun was very clear, Honored Master already knew he had stepped into this trouble just like he had thrown this situation on his own head. Anyways he knew he had already broken through the mental state, and this decision would have him get some experience.

Ai, if not for him to learn through experience and help him settle this trouble, he actually also got some baggage. Xu Yun was truly helpless. If he wanted to help, he only needed Azure Dragon, why send this person that only just received the position of Silver Dragon?

Xu Yun thought to himself, Geezer Wang Yi, you’re really thinking of

one stone for two birds. Since you're teaching ge through experience, and having ge teach the rookie, actually you just want to be happily relaxed, not worried of the possibility if I get smashed into a cripple by Blue Ghost.

A warrior who hadn't truly gone through life and death battles wasn't qualified to be a warrior. Obviously, Fan Shuang'er being thrown here was for her to have a good experience of a life and death battle.

This was her first time facing crossed blades, and she had nearly crippled both her arms.

"Wang Yi didn't say anything else?" Xu Yun eyebrows jumped. "He didn't tell you two to listen nicely?"

Fan Shuang'er nearly glared her eyeballs out – this guy actually dared to directly say Honored Master's name, this was simply impudence. And without Honored Master here, if he had truly heard it, wouldn't she directly fly into a rage?

Anyhow, Fan Shuang'er truly had words she hadn't said clearly. In this instance of being sent with Azure Dragon to help Xu Yun, Wang Yi had indeed very clearly told the two of them, even if Xu Yun was already no longer the Dragon Fury SPC's former Instructor Flame Dragon, they still must move according to Xu Yun's intentions.

With regards to this point, of course Qian Feng had no objections. Perhaps even if Wang Yi had told him not to listen, in front of Xu Yun he would absolutely comply with his life. In his mind Xu Yun was the only Boss he approved of, and the only person he esteemed.

"I.....how would I know that much." Fan Shuang'er threw a glance, and then ambiguously said, "Honored Master only said, even if you left Dragon Fury, you're still Flame Dragon....."

Inside Xu Yun understood. "Alright, since that geezer has already arranged for it, then I can't just rush you two back. However, space in the panacea restaurant is very limited. If you want to stay, then it'll be improper but squeeze in with me on a bed okay?"

What?! If not for Fan Shuang'er's arms being wounded, she would've already shot one punch over!

Xu Yun was arranging things for himself. Even Qian Feng that kid, I've wronged the place he chooses.....

Qiu Yan suddenly pushed open the door and entered, pointing at Fan Shuang'er, and directly gave a proposition to Xu Yun. "She can stay in my room."

"What about you?" Xu Yun felt a surge inside. There should be no way that the Venerated Violent Fox as cold as ice and snow would suddenly have a spring right? Could it be that she decided to substitute Fan Shuang'er to help warm his bed.....wait, Xu Yun rapidly shook his head. This kind of fantasy was impossible.

"I'll sleep on the sofa." Qiu Yan replied extremely firmly, clearly she had long prepared to do this.

Fan Shuang'er hastily shook her head, "No need, Azure Dragon and I have already set a spot not far from here. We have a place to sleep."

"The two of you? In one room?" Xu Yun enviously said.

Fan Shuang'er glared, "Of course two rooms!"

Exhale.....Xu Yun took advantage of Fan Shuang'er's momentary blank, and suddenly applied strength – a burst of True Qi was directly squeezed into the spots on Fan Shuang'er's that were most severely wounded. Fan Shuang'er was pained till she nearly cried! If it weren't for Xu Yun's words earlier to distract her, she truly didn't know if she would be able to endure this kind of pain.

However, after the difficult to bear pain passed there was a relaxing of the whole body. Fan Shuang'er didn't dare to look at her arms that had been purged of swelling. She lightly lifted them, and there wasn't the slightest bit of the heavy feeling from before, and the painful sensation had completely faded.

"Remember to take the Yellow Bone Pill." Xu Yun once again reminded. "Don't treat it like it's not treasure."

Fan Shuang'er truly hadn't intended to treat it as treasure. Such a smelly medicine was hard to intake.

"Yellow Bone Pill?" Qiu Yan heard and couldn't help but to be stupefied, saying, "You actually have even this kind of thing? That's something that has a sky-high price, a medicine that after taken can power-up the toughness of a person's bones and body – why would you have it?"

Xu Yun faintly smiled, and to Fan Shuang'er said, "Looks like I really shouldn't have given the medicine to you. You're so clueless, perhaps you didn't even notice my good intentions. How about you return it to me?"

Once Fan Shuang'er heard, without another word, she directly opened up the medicine bottle, and simply threw the single Yellow Bone Pill inside in her mouth and roughly swallowed it down.

Qiu Yan's mouth was slightly open, and then she was very speechless. She wasn't going to fight with her over it.....

"....." Even Xu Yun was speechless, and then raising up a thumb he said, "I forgot to tell you, if the Yellow Bone Pill isn't washed down with water, it can very easily make the user get a really sickly feeling."

Just as this finished, Fan Shuang'er had a kind of \*\* burning sensation. She felt like her body was a ball of flame, urgently needing someone to extinguish it.

Qiu Yan sighed, "It looks like 'if the Yellow Bone Pill isn't taken with water, it will give an unusual effect' is not at all nonsense."

Screech screech screech screech

Suddenly from outside of the panacea restaurant sounded a screech owl's cry. The third one was a rising tone, and the others were flat ones.

Obviously this wasn't a forest, of course there wouldn't be birds of the owl type. Xu Yun knew that outside, Qian Feng had come back, thus he went to the window in the corridor and also used the screech owl's calls to reply to him. Screech screech screech

This was communication code among members of Dragon Fury in thick



forest. Different sounds, length, tones and frequency all meant different things. The sounds that Qian Feng made earlier were 'looking for comrades' in meaning, and the reply Xu Yun gave was to have him directly come up.

Qian Feng heard and directly jumped up to the second floor of the panacea restaurant. "Boss, how are Fan Shuang'er's wounds?"

"Already nothing much." Xu Yun said, "Come to my room, I have something I want to ask you."

Qian Feng knew that Xu Yun wanted to know what Honored Master had arranged for this time, and very docilely he followed behind Xu Yun and went into Xu Yun's room – tonight perhaps they also wouldn't sleep. He always felt that his mind was a bit lax, not knowing if it needed progression or not, and it just happens that he could go with the Boss to get some experience to progress. If after the mission he could get to 1st-tier 7th rank, when he goes back he would definitely make all those punks envious.

# Chapter 131: Could Dad Be a ‘Catcher’

After one night of a long discussion, Xu Yun was more or less clear about the basic situation.

Originally under Millennium Feng’s sole control, the Suzhou and Hangzhou Underworld always maintained proper balance. But since Blue Ghost’s side became involved, already the Suzhou and Hangzhou Underworld was chaotic to the extreme, and so it alerted the relevant government entities to act.

Because their identities weren’t public knowledge, and because they couldn’t allow for too many innocent people to become involved, thus all along the government departments had no good methods. General Wang Yi of the Divine Dragon Army knew that Azure Dragon and Silver Dragon had seen Xu Yun in HeDong, and that Xu Yun had also been forcibly involved with Crimson Scorpion. Very quickly he understood that Xu Yun, this worrisome guy, had definitely become involved in this round of power struggles in the Underworld.

Thus Wang Yi promptly made a snap decision to have Xu Yun use this meritorious service – this way they would have a reason for Xu Yun to once again return to the Divine Dragon Army, and continue serving as the Instructor of the Dragon Fury’s SCU.

He was very certain that ever since Xu Yun left the Dragon Fury SCU, the members in the unit weren’t very satisfied by heart or by their words with the newly assigned Instructor. After all Xu Yun was a veteran immersed in Dragon Fury for ten+ years – perhaps that group of proud, untameable guys of Dragon Fury would only submit to him, Flame Dragon.

Only, no one knew just what Xu Yun was like now. He indeed wanted to go back, but whenever he thought of this problem, he would always feel torn. Since that time he left without choice, then why would he go back? What was the reason? How would the always proud Xu Yun accept it.....

Qian Feng with Xu Yun’s help, cleared two of his weaker cultivating

meridians. After several bursts of internal strength rushed out from his Dantian, Azure Dragon instantly felt his body brimming with power; that kind of enhancement of rank made him feel excitement.

Xu Yun also taught Qian Feng that breathing technique. Qian Feng knew that if he was able to persevere, perhaps the distance from the height of Ninth Rank wasn't far, and perhaps if there was a day he could also break through the mental state again like Boss, he would take one step into the realm of true elites.

Ultra Elite, this was such an enticing realm. All elites who have truly had the First Glimpse know – and the higher the rank of the elite, the more they would understand what the meaning of an Ultra Elite was like.

After going through the battle today, Qian Feng was full of even more yearning to become an Ultra Elite. After the three of them had all been defeated by enemies using medicine, Xu Yun displayed the power of a true Ultra Elite.

Next door Qiu Yan and Fan Shuang'er also did not sleep the whole night – as to what they were discussing, Xu Yun could not know.

After the night had gone, even if Qian Feng was beaten to death he wouldn't have thought that Boss Xu Yun actually lived in a place with beauties as common as the clouds. If he lived here, he definitely would indulge and forget his duties! No wonder Boss broke through the mental state, and hadn't mentioned any word of going back.

But Honored Master seemed to have not mentioned to have him tell Xu Yun to prepare to return to the Army. With regards to this point, Qian Feng hadn't asked. First he didn't dare to ask, and second he didn't have the right to ask.

“Daddy, your taste is too serious.” GuoGuo watched with shock as Xu Yun and a man came out of the room together, and that man was so muscular, no matter how it was looked at he was an “attack” type..... could it be that dad was a “catcher”?

Thinking of this, GuoGuo felt a chill throughout her body.

Ruan QingShuang and Qin Wan'er also looked at Xu Yun with faces of suspicion. Without so much as a word, how could he have a strange man stay in the panacea restaurant overnight?

It had to be known that even though at night when they slept they all shut their doors, but they didn't have the habit of locking their doors. If some criminal had come in as they were sleeping soundly in the night, if something irrevocable happened, what would they do?

Under GuoGuo's gaze Xu Yun had already seen through her inner thoughts, and instantly his buttohole tightened – this little girl is truly too wicked, and quickly he explained to Ruan QingShuang and Qin Wan'er. "Hey! This is my friend, Qian Feng. He's come to HeDong to do some business."

Ruan QingShuang was warmer than the others, and still knew to say hello. The reaction of the others was too unnatural, especially GuoGuo. No matter what she looked at Qian Feng with displeasure.

"Who is your friend?" Qin Wan'er frowned. "I think I really need to check their ID."

After Qian Feng saw that Qin Wan'er was agitated he said, "The Violent Lady Cop is indeed deserving of her reputation. No wonder Chief Chen values you so."

Qin Wan'er nearly widened her eyes till they popped out. "You know Chief Chen?"

Qian Feng smiled mischievously. "If I didn't know Chief Chen would I dare to make it up? My and Fan Shuang'er's arrival to HeDong is also known to Chief Chen." By saying Chief Chen also knew, it was to mention the incident with Crimson Scorpion last time. Anyways Chen Wei didn't know that they had left, for Qian Feng to randomly say this couldn't be poked apart.

Last night Xu Yun had asked him to not use his code name. After all Ruan QingShuang and the others weren't too familiar with their business.

Qin Wan'er suddenly realized, could it be that back when Chief Chen

had said the 'top' would send someone was.....Heavens, then no wonder he actually knew Xu Yun. Qin Wan'er finally saw Xu Yun in a new light.

"The organization's mission is secret, and I have no way of explaining more to you, sorry." Qian Feng was like a little sheep in front of Qin Wan'er.

Oh damn. Xu Yun really wanted to slap him, and even a f\*cken secret mission – if you say any more everything will come falling out!

"Ai, Qian Feng, you truly haven't seen a woman." Fan Shuang'er silently pushed open the door of Qiu Yan's room, and came out with Qiu Yan together.

This stirred up even bigger waves in the panacea restaurant. GuoGuo's little fists tightened – this community was too dreadful, dad is gay and Qiu Yan-jiejie was a lesbian, can people still be allowed to live?

Without waiting for GuoGuo to speak, Qiu Yan directly sealed her mouth. "Hurry and go prepare to go to school. Don't forget that today is Monday."

GuoGuo secretly turned and stuck out her tongue, so what if it's Monday, anyways Teacher Su was on her side. For GuoGuo, no matter what day it was it was the same. Whether at school or at the restaurant, they were all her domain.

Those who come are guests, and of course Xu Yun and Ruan QingShuang would be as hospitable hosts as possible – a sumptuous breakfast made GuoGuo cry out in enjoyment. Su XiaoRan came as always to pick up GuoGuo. Even though now Qiu Yan no longer let Xu Yun send GuoGuo to school, but to express her thanks for that matter, Su XiaoRan would still take a detour to pick her up.

GuoGuo, the biggest winner of course wouldn't refuse. She was a famous person at school – everyone knew that she, Feng GuoGuo, had a great relationship with the teacher, and she had such an influential mother. So GuoGuo was famous in HeDong, by no means was she less famous than the Little Overlord Yin Qiang of YanJing's Lagoon District.

Any second generation officials or second generation rich were extremely weak in front of GuoGuo. GuoGuo was the boss of the entire school's generation, more uppity than anyone else!

HeDong's police department already knew about yesterday's affair, and when Chief Chen learned that those people were all from the same gang as Crimson Scorpion he appeared quite shocked – he had never thought that HeDong City would actually become a rising storm of strife from the Underworld.

Of course the news hadn't reached Blue Ghost's ears, perhaps if he knew that with one foot leaving HeDong, and his back foot having lost three great generals, the anger might make his lungs directly explode.

Qiu Yan had also heard from Fan Shuang'er last night that after Blue Ghost had flooded Suzhou and Hangzhou, he clenched his fists tightly around them; how she wished she had the ability to topple Blue Ghost.

Since the matter had already been thrown onto Xu Yun, of course Xu Yun wouldn't sit on the side. But Suzhou and Hangzhou were such large places – with just his own power, how could he take it all?

After breakfast, Xu Yun took the two of them to a side and sat down. Liang Shan and Lu WenYi had both come to work – work for the shop completely didn't need his involvement. Now Xu Yun had it very easy, unless there was still a chance to grab that big hotel, or else he could truly be idle till he died.

“Since the two of you are now sent to HeDong, then you'd best not go against my wishes as the host. No matter what happens you have to heed my arrangements, and can't move on your own.” Xu Yun lightly said, “Qian Feng, I don't need to say much to you. I only need you to watch the rookie you brought, don't let her cause any trouble.”

“Boss, don't worry. Fan Shuang'er is very obedient. If I say one, she absolutely wouldn't dare to say two.” Qian Feng gleefully smiled saying, “Normally you can treat us as though we don't exist. If you have any actions or tasks then directly order it. Honored Master said to give our lives to you.”

Fan Shuang'er viciously glared at Qian Feng. "Don't think so highly of yourself. I will listen to orders from Xu Yun, but don't you think about ordering me about anything. You and I don't have a superior and subordinate relationship!"

"Comrade Major, please remember, I'm a Colonel." Qian Feng shrugged and said, "When you get to senior ranking then talk to me like that, or else we could ponder about just how many ranks there are between us."

"Hmph!" Of course Fan Shuang'er wasn't satisfied, it was just that she didn't have as many meritorious services as them and that was all. Sooner or later she would exceed them. Although it could be said that now she was just a Major, but after this mission, she would have the qualifications to rise to a mid-ranked officer. The distance between senior officer would just be one step further and that was all. "Wait for that day, and watch how I deal with you!"

Xu Yun wryly smiled. "Can the two of you be a little more low-key?" They were simply not putting him, a Major-General, in their eyes.

Today Shan JiaHao actually still brought wolfberries. After coming in and seeing Xu Yun speaking with two people, without claiming credit, he docilely gave the wolfberries to Ruan QingShuang, then went outside to receive the grocery delivery man. This kid had always been angry at Liang Shan – after that argument, he decided that the work of transporting the groceries would all be done by him. Nor did ShanZi want to argue with a child, and followed him out.

Xu Yun commented on the two of them angrily arguing. "When the big one was a child he was a good seed. Just as he is now, resisting a 3rd-tier elite wasn't a problem."

"I can see it, what a pity." Qian Feng said, "Even if now he could get a First Glimpse, he would forever only be able to endure stretching his muscles like a rubberband."

"That's not bad." Xu Yun faintly smiled, "Do you think that no matter what happens in society, you just need to use internal power to solve it? Hehe, you just want to scare people to death unapologetically."

Fan Shuang'er couldn't sit still. "You two are chatting? How do we deal with Blue Ghost?"

The corners of Xu Yun's mouth faintly rose, rookies are exactly rookies, unable to contain themselves.

"Are you stupid?" Qian Feng impatiently said. "Where would we go now to get Blue Ghost? Suzhou and Hangzhou are so big, forget about the three of us, even if ten more came it wouldn't be easy to search. You still haven't figured out why Honored Master would give the mission to our Boss? It's exactly because Blue Ghost would take the initiative to come looking for him!"

Fan Shuang'er only now came to enlightenment, and with the understanding that indeed she was truly too inexperienced.....



# Chapter 132: Nakedly Informing Me

Fan Shuang'er stared at Xu Yun for a good while, and still couldn't help lamenting why Honored Master would be so trusting of this person. Even if he was once Dragon Fury's Instructor, but after he had left the unit for such a long time, was he still okay?

"Fan Shuang'er, ge has progressed." Qian Feng smiled proudly, and his brow provocatively jumped as he said, "Seventh Rank. Didn't you say you wanted to overtake me? Then try it."

"Who are you fooling?" Fan Shuang'er rolled her eyes at Qian Feng. For a 1st-tier elite above the 5th rank, she was very clear about how difficult it was to want to take a step forward. This was the reason why after she had reached 1st-tier 5th rank, it was very hard to take another step. The same situation had happened to Qiu Yan – Qiu Yan had used two years to step from the 4th rank to the 5th rank, and now her mental state hadn't made the slightest progress.

Qian Feng had already entered the 6th rank for a year now, and he was a person with relatively high innate potential. His break through to the 7th rank that happened just last night was still with Xu Yun's help.

Qian Feng's smile was as proud as it could be. "Do I look like I'm fooling someone? Did you think that last night I just slept with Boss for nothing? I'm not like someone who doesn't want to progress....."

"What are you saying? Who are you accusing!" Fan Shuang'er harshly glared at Qian Feng, and even more curiously looked at Xu Yun. Could this guy truly be so amazing? But she couldn't help but to admire Xu Yun, at the very least with both her arms being injured so severely, he easily handled them.

Could it be that he really helped Qian Feng advance a rank? This kind of thing was truly too enticing.....the more Fan Shuang'er thought, her eyes began shining – if she could advance one rank, then when she went back wouldn't she be completely esteemed by that group of guys?

Xu Yun suddenly felt a chill in his back. Fan Shuang'er didn't intend to

be polite and directly said, “Xu Yun, you can’t just help Qian Feng and not help me. Since you helped him advance, then what about me?”

“Him advancing is his own issue, what does it have to do with me?” Xu Yun was truly helpless, he was just expediting the time. Even if yesterday Qian Feng hadn’t progressed, within a month or so he would’ve. It didn’t have much connection with the breathing exercises he taught him, and it could only be said that this dude was too talented and that was all.

How could Fan Shuang’er accept that? Agitated, she got up and said, “Even if you two knew each other before, you can’t be so partial. I’m also a member of Dragon Fury, why can’t you help me?”

Xu Yun’s head blacklined, “Can be a little quieter? Are you worried that other people won’t know who you are?”

Qian Feng silently regretted. If he had known earlier he wouldn’t have recklessly showed off. Even if he and Fan Shuang’er weren’t some kind of old partners, but they had also known each other for quite some time, and he knew just how persistent this girl was. Once she decided on something it would be hard for eighteen head of cattle to pull her back.

Now that Fan Shuang’er had clearly determined that Xu Yun was the reason for Qian Feng progressing, then she would definitely rely on him.

Ruan QingShuang didn’t understand what they were saying, watching Xu Yun and his two friends with interest. Xu Yun was more and more mysterious, and she became more and more hopelessly stuck.

Shan JiaHao was the same, but all along he didn’t dare to go forward and ask. He really wanted to know what this Dragon Fury thing was. No matter how he thought about it, it was just bragging; and even though it piqued Shan JiaHao till he was restless, but in the end he still endured it – after all at the moment Xu Yun still hadn’t agreed to teach him yet.

“Then come with me upstairs. We’ll talk alone.” Fan Shuang’er naturally wouldn’t give up.

Qian Feng quickly helped Xu Yun evade. “Fan Shuang’er, you have to be clear, the price of sleeping with my Boss is that you really have to

consciously committed and I won't stop you."

Fan Shuang'er flushed red, what kind of habits does this person have!

"Get out." Xu Yun cursed. "Stop trying to be cool in front of me. What kind of words are you throwing around? Take them with you and go. If whoever I sleep with can progress, then I'll really become a national treasure. If I sleep every day, I won't be able to sleep. Fan Shuang'er, don't listen to his nonsense."

Qian Feng steeled his mind to give Xu Yun something to do, and showed the mnemonic rhyme Xu Yun taught him yesterday, "If the heart desires calm it must first control sight, sight is the master of mental wandering; mental wandering through sight enslaves the mind, thus restraining sight, one will incline towards the mind. Fan Shuang'er, if you really want to progress, you really have to learn from our Boss."

Once Fan Shuang'er heard such a mnemonic of course she would further not doubt Xu Yun's ability. "Then say it, what are your conditions?"

Xu Yun wasn't so foolish that he could let go of his idle days, and look for such a troublesome thing to do. If Fan Shuang'er had really got to a place of progression then fine, but what if she pointlessly followed him messing around for 3 or 5 days without a single reaction? That wouldn't be good and she would think that he was just trying to take cheap advantages of her.

"One billion." Xu Yun was not vague, directly making an offer.

"Why don't you just rob a bank!" Fan Shuang'er really wanted to smack him to death.

Xu Yun shrugged, "Then it can't be helped, unless you want to devote yourself."

"If you don't help me, then fine, right now I'll tell the HeDong police who you are, hmph. Even if in the future we leave, then for sure there will be no shortage of them looking for you for help." Fan Shuang'er came up with a good idea threatening Xu Yun. "You choose. Help me, or in the

future countless troubles will befall you.”

“The most wicked woman.” Xu Yun was defeated. He really wanted to kick Qian Feng, if it weren’t for him recklessly boasting, then how would Fan Shuang’er put forth such a senseless request? “I can help you, but you have think it through, if I have any requirements that you don’t cooperate with, then there’s nothing I can do.”

Qian Feng to the side was laughing till his eyes disappeared. Yesterday when he broke through and progressed was due to Xu Yun using his True Qi to help him stabilize the back’s God’s Way and Spirit Table meridians – this required removing clothing.....he was exactly trying to prank Fan Shuang’er; anyways Blue Ghost coming to their front door wasn’t anything, might as well mess around.

How would Fan Shuang’er know so much? She had just become unruly, and in order to progress, she was willing to pay. It had to be known that currently the weakest in Dragon Fury was her – and even though many people said that after all she was a girl, that coming to this step was already extremely incredible, but Fan Shuang’er wasn’t satisfied. She didn’t believe that she couldn’t compare to them.

Although Fan Shuang’er was a person who entered Dragon Fury with talent, but she was still someone who had grown up in the Divine Dragon Army, only that the place she was at had no relations with the Eight Poles of Dragon Fury. Last year because of a revised ban on the place Fan Shuang’er was at, because of her aptitude, Fan Shuang’er was assigned to Dragon Fury, becoming the first female member of Dragon Fury.

Seeing Xu Yun taking Fan Shuang’er upstairs, even Ruan QingShuang felt a sour feeling, but she still believed Xu Yun wasn’t that kind of stupid person. They had matters between them, since she didn’t understand, it was better to not get involved.

Xu Yun spoke while he walked upstairs, “Accumulate pure mastery, turn a tainted mind into nothingness; turn a tainted desire into nothingness. This will attain maximum rest for the mind, reaching a clear state of mind with no desire. When the mind is completely clear it can progress.

You should understand this principle right? If you didn't, I won't be able to teach well."

"Of course I understand this principle." Fan Shuang'er nodded, "What you want to say is, when doing breathing exercises, focus on the DanTian, and only use the DanTian to breathe. Elusive and indistinct, right?"

Xu Yun stuck up his thumb, "I truly have underestimated you. Right, then do it for me to see, to let me see just where your weak meridians are."

Fan Shuang'er was surprised – her weak meridians during this kind of breathing exercise would minutely tremble. She was very clear about this, but at the same time she was clear that separated by clothing, this kind of minute trembling wasn't visible! That was to say, if she wanted Xu Yun to clearly find her own weak meridians, then she would have to take off her clothes!

"Why do you have to know where my weak meridians are?" Fan Shuang'er's heart tightened, her hands unconsciously squeezed towards her own chest.

"It's you that wants me to help you, I'm not forcing." Xu Yun said, "Supposing that if you think I want you to do this in order to see your body, then just treat it like I didn't say anything. Using your toes you should be able to understand – if I don't know where your weak meridians are, then how will I know where to help you?"

Fan Shuang'er said nothing. Biting her lower lip she lowered her head, unknown as to what she was thinking.

"You were able to reach the 1st-tier elite realm. You should be very clear, every time you progressed what obstructed you?" Xu Yun faintly smiled, "Weak meridians aren't something you can be sure of now. I can help you. It's nothing more than giving the appropriate upgrade to your meridians. If you're truly at the place about to break through like Qian Feng, then perhaps I can truly help you, but if the discrepancy is too far, then I can only say sorry."

This bet was a little too big, and Fan Shuang'er's mind was a mess

hearing Xu Yun say that it was not at all 100% possible to give her a rank progression, but can very certainly help her find the locations of her weak meridians. However the price she would have to pay was to take off her clothing.....after all men and women are separate.

Xu Yun shrugged, "If you're regretting now it's not too late. I originally thought you were all clear about this, and also that you insisted on doing this, but it seems you were not all clear. I advise you to take your time. Break-through progression comes sooner or later, why hurry? What's more, Dragon Fury has so many men, and doesn't need a girl to get involved in that many things. You don't need to be so hard on yourself."

Hearing these words, Fan Shuang'er's gaze became even more firm. After she joined Dragon Fury, she had heard many people say these words. All because she was a woman, then whatever happens, happens! So what if she's a girl? She didn't want to lose to anyone, especially in a place like Dragon Fury, a place where it seemed she would always be at the bottom.

Fan Shuang'er thought very clearly – it was best if she could break through and progress, and if she couldn't then she could be clear about where her weak meridians were. Afterwards, when she does breathing exercises, she could cultivate the weak locations, and this way she could decrease the delayed back leg of progression as much as possible.

"I insist." Fan Shuang'er was cross, directly walking into Xu Yun's room. At the very worst she would close her eyes, treating it as though nothing happened.

Xu Yun had no way of refusing. What should be said had already been said clearly – if you have to have me see, then I can only watch wide and clear. "Fine, then strip. Strip naked to inform me."

# Chapter 133: Tenacious Fan Shuang'er

Fan Shuang'er simply wanted to collapse. Even if it had to be this way, there was no need to be so straightforward about it! Not everybody has to know right?

Thirty minutes later, Fan Shuang'er's voice came from Xu Yun's room murmuring, "C.....Come in....."

Xu Yun's lips felt dry, and especially tensely he said, "Then I'm really coming in. You really won't regret it? You really won't yell 'pervert'?"

"I've discovered that you really say too many pointless things huh?" Fan Shuang'er impatiently said.

In the end, Xu Yun still embraced the good role model, Comrade Lei Feng. With a spirit of happily helping others, he pushed open the door to his own room. Fan Shuang'er's entire smooth back greeted Xu Yun's eyes, and that pure little pony tail was swinging on her back, making her appear even more fresh and pure.

A graceful, beautiful woman's figure was so beautiful, revealing such a hypnotic back that was further beautiful in every feature, with kaleidoscopic charm.

A punk kid enjoying a woman's beauty for the first time would only look at her face, and a little higher in level might notice her figure, such as the rise of her chest, the size of her butt, long legs and the like; and a little further higher in level had arrived to Xu Yun's level – that was the hardcore level absolutely capable of comprehending the beauty of a woman's back.

The beauty of a woman's back is subtle and thought-provoking, the moon crossing the tops of branches, without a trace of hanging. A woman's back was an antenna of sexiness, a weapon able to extend to the most valiant man.

Holy sh\*t! This was the difference! In comparison to yesterday, Qian Feng's body full of scars compared to this little lady, one was heaven and

the other was hell! The difference was huge, incomparable, and if they had to be compared, without the slightest hesitation Xu Yun would give Fan Shuang'er full points.

Fan Shuang'er shut her eyes, and didn't say a word – she used all her effort to make her mind calm, and to not think about why she was so trusting of a male stranger. Perhaps only this way, she could receive Xu Yun's examination.

“Just act like I don't exist. According to your own understanding, focus on your DanTian, and only use your DanTian to breathe, elusively and indistinctly.” Xu Yun strongly rubbed his temples – this was too easy to lose focus.

Xu Yun again exerted all his strength to pinch his own nose. He wasn't the extremely virtuous Liu XiaHui, and couldn't be like him with a woman in his bosom without thinking astray! Alright, alright, calm down, can't only be concerned with the bright light and forget what his objective was.....

Um, what was the objective?

Could his objective be to see such a bright and smooth, creamy, flawless, white jade beauty.....

Sh\*t, if he still didn't pull his focus back something would happen. Xu Yun took a deep breath and suppressed it in his DanTian. Luckily his suppressive ability was high, and he had endured the allure of Qiu Yan's back once before, so now he was still able to endure it.

Fan Shuang'er's whole body was calmly breathing, gradually beginning to make her own mental state enter a calm mode; finally calming down, and completely canceling out the effect of Xu Yun at her side.

Xu Yun was unaffected. Since he couldn't help her progress, then at the very least he would have to have her know the spots she would have to cultivate more.

In general, the vast majority of people's weak points were important meridians located on a person's back, for example, Qian Feng's weak



spots were his God's Way and Spirit Table meridians.

And what Xu Yun hadn't thought of was all of the four crucial meridians starting from Fan Shuang'er's neck, the meridians all the way down past the God's Way, Spirit Table, Central, and Life Gate had no indication of weakness.

Could it be that her weak meridians were on the front? That would be too remorseful right.....Xu Yun swallowed some saliva. Whatever, anyways it has already come to this, if it was too much he would get a nosebleed, and anyways Fan Shuang'er already completely entered the selfless realm, and wouldn't know how he was appreciating her.

Finally, Xu Yun still decided to help her to the end – good things done to completion. Since he was following Lei Feng, then he couldn't give up halfway.

Just when Xu Yun looked directly at Fan Shuang'er, even though he had prepared a million times, his blood still rushed to his head, and he nearly really sprayed out blood. Too stimulated.....this looked just like it would cause him to sin!

Fan Shuang'er was truly top quality in the world; the backside with that intriguing, enchanting back made people feel she was especially pure, and in front, stormy but with the dominating air of a lord looking across the world – it didn't lose in the slightest placement to the big chest, no brains Qin Wan'er.....

Xu Yun could only once again suppress a burst of leaking fire to ensure that he could continue to help Fan Shuang'er seek out the locations of her weak meridians.

The RenDu Two Meridians were steps that those who train in martial arts must break through, and as a 1st-tier elite one must further break through the bindings of the RenDu and JingMai's Eight Wondrous Blood Vessels.

However, Fan Shuang'er's Purple Palace above the Conception Vessel, the Sandalwood Center, the Central Court, and the Jade Palace, all the way to the God Tower, the Sea of Qi, and Stone Gate meridians still didn't

have any weak points. Just as Xu Yun scrunched his brow, suddenly he discovered that above the Rushing Vessel, the Four Completes meridian, the Qi cavity had a bit of a weak beat.

Fan Shuang'er's weak spot this time was a bit troubling.

Even though the Twelve Meridians of the Eight Wondrous Blood Vessels weren't the same, circulation didn't reach the Wondrous line. But the Rushing Vessel was a blood vessel that regulated the Twelve Meridians, and was also known as the sea of the Twelve Meridians. So, if Fan Shuang'er's weak point was here, it showed that her Twelve Meridians were completely incapable of supporting the pressure on her body now.

Xu Yun brow couldn't help but to lock up – it seems that a girl still had no way of enduring Dragon Fury's harsh training. Even though Fan Shuang'er wouldn't admit it, she was always using superhuman determination to endure all of Dragon Fury's harsh training, but her vigor couldn't hide it.

In general, someone who has cultivated to this point, all of their weak blood vessels were above the RenDu, and very rarely would someone have weakness above the sixth of the Wondrous Vessels. Even if there was, it wouldn't be above the Rushing Vessel.

Knowing the weak point of Fan Shuang'er's meridians, Xu Yun went around to her back. A single palm lightly pushed directly above the Pillar Meridian on her back, and a steady burst of True Qi rushed into Fan Shuang'er's body.

At first Fan Shuang'er's calm mental state was shocked by this powerful burst of True Qi, and she violently opened her eyes, not understanding why Xu Yun had to use True Qi to help clear up those things that strain had caused in her body. This was a complete waste of True Qi – this kind of strain only needed proper rest.

But she had to say that after being cleared by Xu Yun's True Qi, her whole body truly felt as supple as a swallow.

The instant Xu Yun pulled his hand back, Fan Shuang'er couldn't wait and turned around. "How was it? Did you find my weak points? Where are

the places I need to pay attention to in the future?”

“Uh.....” Xu Yun’s eyes instantly were drawn to the prominence of Fan Shuang’er’s chest, and his nose surged with heat.

Fan Shuang’er suddenly thought that she still hadn’t put on clothes, and instantly her expression became shocked. Earlier she was only concerned with excitement, and had completely forgotten about these things. She didn’t care if Xu Yun had seen or not and quickly got clothes to cover her body.

After all, if now she kicked out Xu Yun with curses, it would appear like she was burning bridges after crossing, and killing the donkey after the work was done.

“Turn around.....!” Fan Shuang’er thought of the future effects, and could only command Xu Yun like this.

Xu Yun was afraid that this girl was about to freak out, and had best turn his head. “I know the reason why you haven’t progressed in a long time.”

“Really?” Fan Shuang’er heard this mentioned and was still full of excitement. Every day she looked forward to progressing a day sooner – a day earlier that she wouldn’t have the title of dead last in Dragon Fury.

“Your weak point was the Rushing Vessel.” Xu Yun used all his effort to make his voice appear calm.

However, Fan Shuang’er was still shocked. “What did you say? The Rushing Vessel?”

“That’s right.” Xu Yun explained, “Your Twelve Meridians breath transfer point was your weak point. You simply have no way of enduring the kind of harsh training of Dragon Fury, but you still clenched your teeth and persevered, so long-term, your Twelve Meridians have suffered damage. The Eight Wondrous Blood Vessels’ Rushing Vessel that solely manages the transfer of breath for the Twelve Meridians completely had no chance to improve itself.”

“I can take it!” Even though in her words Fan Shuang’er wouldn’t admit

it, but inside she couldn't deny that her capacity to bear Dragon Fury's harsh training truly was not easily done. Almost everyday she exhausted all of the strength in her body, enduring to the extreme to break through.

Even though humans can't break through unless they reach their limit, but Fan Shuang'er treating her own body like this everyday was a kind of harm.

"If you are able to endure it, this situation wouldn't have appeared." Xu Yun said without the slightest bit of gentleness, "Just whose idea was it for you to join Dragon Fury? Was it Wang Yi that wanted you to be a test subject?"

"It was my own idea!" Fan Shuang'er angrily said.

Everything was as Xu Yun had said.

Back when Fan Shuang'er joined Dragon Fury, indeed Wang Yi had agreed, but before Wang Yi had also rejected it. He had said a woman's body had no way of enduring Dragon Fury's harsh training. But Fan Shuang'er couldn't admit to this point, and finally Wang Yi had said it clearly to her, that if she couldn't take it, she could withdraw at any time. Even though Wang Yi accepted Fan Shuang'er, in fact he was using Fan Shuang'er as an experiment to see if a woman's body could really could endure this kind of extreme training.

However, even Wang Yi hadn't thought that Fan Shuang'er unexpectedly relied on her willpower to constantly persist, while in reality her body already was unable to endure Dragon Fury's training.

This also surprised Wang Yi a bit – he completely hadn't thought that Fan Shuang'er could actually persist in Dragon Fury for a year.

Of course Fan Shuang'er being in Dragon Fury also had other uses. All those veteran men, once seeing a girl being so tough, not one person's mouth whined or complained. Even the current Captain of Dragon Fury Shadow Dragon was very surprised – after Xu Yun left, every one of those bastards actually had their fighting spirits reignited.

"Heh heh, that Dragon Fury could have you join it is a blessing for

Dragon Fury.” Xu Yun faintly smiled, even he could already think of the positive energy Fan Shuang’er gave to Dragon Fury. No wonder this kid Qian Feng was in a state of progressing by leaps and bounds – it turns out he was afraid of losing to a girl. With this, each and every one in Dragon Fury was an unyielding bastard – perhaps no matter what, no one would willingly lose to a girl.

Fan Shuang’er heard Xu Yun’s praise, and her face couldn’t help but to slightly blush. After all this man was previously Dragon Fury SPC’s Instructor, a man that everyone in Dragon Fury, even the current Instructor Shadow Dragon, admired.

Xu Yun apologized. “Sorry, I was unable to help you progress in rank. I’ve disappointed you, but I still want to give you some advice. With Dragon Fury’s training, you’d best only participate in 80%. I don’t mean anything else, I just hope that you can go on a little further.

Fan Shuang’er suddenly felt that her image of Xu Yun had risen by a lot, completely separating him from the image she had given him earlier of an unreliable and perhaps vulgar man. Worthy of being the legendary Flame Dragon, he spoke with so much charm....

Wait.....Fan Shuang’er paused, what kind of infatuation was this? Someone praised her twice and she lost her mind?!

# Chapter 134: Running Into a Blushing Matter

“Can you go out first?” Once Fan Shuang’er came back to her senses she was still concerned about the current problem of her clothing.

But without waiting for Xu Yun to go back out, there was already someone coming to the door. The sounds of hurried steps and Qian Feng panickingly blocking, directly shocked Fan Shuang’er who still hadn’t put on her underwear properly yet.

“Don’t block me! QingShuang-jie already said I can come up, why are you blocking me? Who are you? How do you know Xu Yun? How do you know he’s doing something that shouldn’t be disturbed! Get out of the way, hey, what are you doing? Will you get out of the way or not? You be careful, don’t touch me, if you touch me, then I’ll scream pervert, anyways there are your fingerprints on my clothing!” This girl’s voice was like an oriole heading to the valleys, only that the aggressive manner was truly firm.

Qian Feng’s voice appeared wronged beyond endurance, and sounding like he was getting crushed again and again. “Miss, can we speak of some principles? I can’t let you go in because of a reason, if you must forcibly go past me, it’s not like I can’t do anything, just that you.....wait wait, consider me begging you, I beg of you, generously allow for a moment, my Boss is really doing something in the room!”

“Move! Whether he is doing something or not is something I can decide by myself!” While speaking, the distance of the voice and Xu Yun’s room’s door was coming closer and closer.

Xu Yun’s head was in a panic, what was this? Didn’t Tang Jiu leave, why did she come first thing in the morning? This clingy ghost was too much right?

I’ll be damned! Ge has no relationship with you, what are you looking for ge for?! Xu Yun really had a firm kind of mind – if Tang Jiu broke the

door down and came in, then this would be just like yellow mud fell on his pants; even if it didn't fly it still would! This was completely impossible to explain clearly, after all Fan Shuang'er's clothing was still messy, plus she was on his bed, and at his bedside was his washed underwear..... no matter who the hell you explained this to, no one would believe you.

Xu Yun was now only left with praying, praying that at this desperate moment, Qian Feng wouldn't break the chain. If he broke the chain then he would have big trouble – he had to firmly block Tang Jiu from entering his room!

Just as Xu Yun's side hadn't finished praying, Tang Jiu already directly broke through the door and entered.

Bang – -!

After the sound of the opening door was a period of awkward silence.

Tang Jiu's eyes nearly popped out, no wonder this person tried to block her with hundreds of ways! It turns out Xu Yun was inside doing this kind of unsightly thing.....hmph, she had said why the person blocking her hadn't given a reason, it turns out he had no way of speaking of it.

“Yo, Xu Yun, quite the mood, such good weather in the morning, and you're inside doing this kind of thing?” Tang Jiu's gaze was brimming with condescension, her voice full of the tone of disdain. “Alright, last night you fished up a girl and today you slept with her, truly quite speedy.”

Xu Yun's Adam's Apple twitched, what kind of damn thing was this, even when he was following Lei Feng and being a good person doing good things he was misunderstood by people. But there was no way to explain this, he could only fiercely glare at Qian Feng, inside cursing how this bastard couldn't accomplish such a small thing? Damn!

After all Qian Feng had been Xu Yun's little brother for many years, with one glance he understood the words inside of Xu Yun, 1.8m+ of a big guy felt wronged beyond endurance. “Boss, how would I know that you wouldn't lock the door before doing this? I was still thinking that she wouldn't be able to push the door open.”

Sh\*t, Xu Yun wanted to spit out blood, if you didn't say anything it would still be fine, once he spoke there was even more no way of explaining. What about 'doing this kind of thing'?! What they were doing your little sister clearly knew, why couldn't you say it clearly? Ge was helping her investigate where the weak points of her meridians were, not that kind of something!

"Everyone get out!" Fan Shuang'er finally collapsed, now the most awkward was her; she wasn't wearing clothing, these two guys and a girl were actually chatting in front of her, obviously not putting her in their eyes.

Xu Yun could only suck it up and walk out, closing the door for Fan Shuang'er. To Tang Jiu he said, "You have a problem? If you want to eat panacea cuisine, it's downstairs. No need to specially come upstairs."

"It seems like I've disturbed you. Apologies, truly." Tang Jiu's words obviously carried a thorn, "Since you aren't available, then tell me a time that you aren't busy. I will come again looking for you."

"You're not really sorry. Everyday I'm especially busy, busy all the way till night time when the shop sends all the customers away." Xu Yun said without the slightest bit of joking; even though he didn't know what Tang Jiu was doing, but he truly didn't want to invite any kind of trouble at this kind of time when Blue Ghost still hadn't been completely settled. He didn't have the energy to divide his attention.

Xu Yun's words caused a fluctuation in Tang Jiu's chest, but she still suppressed her fire and said to Xu Yun, "Fine. Then at exactly 9pm I will come looking for you."

Xu Yun really had no idea – if you want to come then just come, anyways his heart was dead now, and didn't care about anything. He was very clear that Tang Jiu wouldn't come for nothing, or else with her little Miss' temper, how would she be able to always suppress her fire towards him, and speak so softly?

Tang Jiu left absolutely calmly and coolly, unexpectedly without a bit of temper. Qian Feng suspected that the awesome, forceful aura of a Miss



from before was her suffering from some evil.

The words coming with ulterior motives were very reasonable, since Tang Jiu had something to request, of course she wouldn't meet Xu Yun with that kind of attitude. Once she saw Xu Yun's power, she made the decision that as long as she could get Xu Yun's help, all of her troubles would no longer be a problem.

Seeing Tang Jiu out with his eyes, Qian Feng gave Xu Yun a glass of water. "Boss, you've got it. Just what kind of woman-controlling heart sutra did you learn? It would be something with each one of them at your side already top quality – you also have one knocking on your door from far away, with one word to send her away, she left, this is too obedient right?"

"Are you stupid?" Xu Yun glared at Qian Feng. "Can't you see what this is?"

"Um, I can see. Boss you're above the level of high class, low key luxuries have meaning, so having several girls like you is reasonable." With this flattery, Qian Feng thought it was very fitting.

"What are you thinking? Ge is still deeply boldly fashionable, madly pulling out his cool cock and smashing heaven! What use is that?" Xu Yun bitterly laughed. "You mean that you can't see what her objective is? Do you think that someone who has been pampered since childhood, a little queen growing up like the moon among the stars – why the hell would she be docile to me like a kitten? Is it possible?"

Qian Feng didn't think that. "No way, whoever concedes to Boss is because of your manliness! She likes that kind of flavor."

Xu Yun knew himself very clearly, "That's enough you, less flattery from you. Would I be clear about how much I weigh? What kind of man has a girl like Tang Jiu not seen? There are probably more men chasing her than in the entire Divine Dragon Army. I'd best save it, for this girl to come to my door requesting for something is absolutely not a good thing."

Qian Feng finally figured it out. "Boss, then what will you do?"

“Cold shoulder.” Xu Yun really wanted to smack this kid Azure Dragon. “As long as I don’t agree to her it’ll be fine, anyways it’s not like she can stick a knife in my back. How would I have the energy to care about someone else’s matters. I’ve already quit Dragon Fury, and that geezer Wang Yi shamelessly threw this thing on my head – can’t you see that ge is a person already preparing to get married, have kids and happily live my days? Is there any good reason to trouble me?”

Qian Feng laughed mischievously, “Honored Master said you’d definitely say that, but he also said, this thing has already fallen on top of your head, even if we don’t go looking for you, trouble rushes to go find you. Us coming is considered helping you.”

“Dammit! Do I need your help? Look at the matter you gave me to do.” Xu Yun pointed at the room, “I got sh\*t sprayed on my name for that damn business earlier, what will people think of me, thinking I’m quite \*\* (horny?)”

“Anyways you don’t want to help her. Perfect.” Contrarily, Qian Feng’s eyes squinted. “Boss, how was Fan Shuang’er’s figure?”

“Get out.” Even though Xu Yun’s mouth was cursing, but inside he couldn’t help but to praise, that body was amazing, absolutely special.

Fan Shuang’er pushed open the door and came out, and viciously glared at Qian Feng. She knew this bastard wouldn’t hide his thoughts.

Seeing Fan Shuang’er come out, Qian Feng instantly shut up and didn’t ask about this, afraid Fan Shuang’er would directly eat him alive.

Xu Yun quickly found an excuse to go downstairs – this was too dangerous, who knows if the mother tiger would suddenly explode. In Xu Yun’s view, women capable of gongfu were extremely dangerous, once he had nearly been defeated at a woman’s hands.....

Qian Feng saw that his Boss had already left, and quickly followed him – if he still didn’t hurry up and flee, if the mother tigress really exploded, he really didn’t know what he should do. Following Boss would definitely not be wrong.

The shop had yet another free worker, Xu Yun on the contrary was quite happy. Ruan QingShuang saw Qian Feng working so quickly and dexterously, and was quite shocked, without saying anything else, even a 50 kg big sack of rice, Qian Feng would lift two sacks over his head as if it was nothing.

This guy shocked Shan JiaHao, who would've thought that besides Yun-ge, there was the existence of another fierce person. And Qian Feng even called Xu Yun 'Boss', further increasing the index of Shan JiaHao's worship of Xu Yun.

Shan JiaHao really wished that Qian Feng would say something about Xu Yun, but of course to a punk kid, Qian Feng had a mouthful of non-truths, directly boasting with buzzwords that Xu Yun was Superman and Iron Man who saved the world.

At the end of a busy day, Qiu Yan and GuoGuo were dropped off by Su XiaoRan. Ruan QingShuang tried to get Su XiaoRan to stay for dinner in every possible way. She said there was a lot of homework to grade, and truly didn't have the time – if she wanted to eat another day she would directly come to the door.

With this she saw Su XiaoRan off, closely followed with greeting Qin Wan'er. Just as Qin Wan'er came in, she grabbed a glass of water Xu Yun had just prepared and gulped it down, and solemnly announced news that shocked everyone.

"This morning, someone bought the HeDong Grand International Hotel!"

Once these words were spoken by Qin Wan'er, GuoGuo was petrified, how she was dissatisfied! This was considered something that couldn't be sold in the last auction, normally it should be re-sold, why would it suddenly be sold? Just how big of connections did this person have?

Qin Wan'er continued breaking the news. "You all guess, who bought the HeDong Grand International Hotel?"

Everyone's appetite had been grabbed ten times over by her, and asked at the same time, "Who?!"

# Chapter 135: No One Visits For No Reason

Qin Wan'er let out a deep breath, and then seriously said, "It was that Tang Jiu that came to our shop yesterday! It was that woman. I was saying why that woman would come to our shop, that woman absolutely had an objective!"

GuoGuo and Qin Wan'er united against the common enemy. "Indeed it was Tang Jiu, no wonder no matter how I looked at her I felt something was off. It turns out there really was a problem with her. Hmph, how could this princess' hotel be taken away.....too outrageous!"

Ruan QingShuang lightly stroked GuoGuo's fuming little face. "Things that don't belong to us will never belong to us. In the first place we didn't have enough money to buy it right? So even if we didn't acquire it, we didn't lose anything."

"The loss is too great." GuoGuo had a wronged expression. Her origin plan had been completely broken up by Tang Jiu, of course she wouldn't be at ease. The next time she sees that Tang Jiu, she definitely would harm her, and absolutely not tolerate her.

Xu Yun raised his hand and pinched his nose, asking, "When did this happen?"

Qin Wan'er looked at the ceiling thinking for a moment. "Between about 9 and 10 in the morning, just after she finished the processing of that villa, she took the opportunity to buy the HeDong Grand International Hotel."

Nearly 10 in the morning Tang Jiu had come to the panacea restaurant looking for Xu Yun, this showed that it was something that happened after she got the HeDong Grand Hotel.

Xu Yun didn't quite understand something about this, since Tang Jiu was requesting something from him, then why would she fight with him over the hotel? Could that place be something that Liu Sheng had seized from her Tang Family's hands? It shouldn't be..... Tang Jiu was someone from the big provincial capitol JiBei, she shouldn't be half a cent involved

with HeDong City right?

“How much did she buy it for?” GuoGuo intensely asked. She wouldn’t be happy if Tang Jiu had gained for cheap. This topic obviously was something everyone was interested in.

“One hundred million total, and I don’t know who she contacted. In short after being swatted and then no one paid, no one would want this news to be made public, and it was directly resolved internally.” Qin Wan’er said, “The price of one hundred million was considered acceptable.”

GuoGuo clenched her little fists tight. “How could you guys do this? One hundred million was the price I bid! If she wanted to buy, at the very least she would have to add 20,000 right? This won’t do, I have to talk with the leadership.”

Qin Wan’er’s head blacklined. “Little Ancestor, please don’t stir up any trouble? At the time if someone hadn’t called out a bid, if they really wanted you to buy it we’d be screwed. Where would you go to get that much money? Hmm?”

GuoGuo rolled her eyes. “Anyways in the end even if I don’t it’s not a problem, I’m chosen by the Heavens.”

“QingShuang-jie.....um, the guests have no more spots, would you all like to go upstairs and chat?” Lu WenYi walked to their table and said in front of them – these people were too into their discussion, and weren’t even conducting their business.

Ruan QingShuang quickly rushed them. “Go, go, go, everyone go help. Wait till after the rush and then talk again.”

The group of them scattered like birds and critters, the ones who ought to do work, worked, and the ones who ought to receive money did so. After GuoGuo ate some things, Qiu Yan took her upstairs to do homework. The people inside of the shop were packed; Xu Yun then sent Qian Feng and Fan Shuang’er to first go back to their hotel room not too far away – anyways there was plenty of help at the restaurant, and there was no need for them to help.

Just as the panacea restaurant just got over the evening rush and sent away the last customer, Tang Jiu extremely punctually appeared at the entrance of the panacea restaurant.

In the afternoon, because they had discussed Tang Jiu purchasing the HeDong Grand International Hotel, it wasn't good for her to appear in front of everyone at the moment.

GuoGuo's eyes were red like she saw her enemy; her little lips curled, little eyes glared, and little hands were put at her waist, and without any hospitality said, "Yo, yo, yo, and I was wondering who it was. It turns out the old witch came. Coming at this time isn't to eat right? Hmm? Hmph, want to come to show off right? I'm sorry, this princess is still not like the rest, isn't it just a hotel? In the future it'll definitely fail. Buying it for one hundred million is a big loss for you~"

Ruan QingShuang quickly dragged GuoGuo to the side. This little girl's mouth was truly harmful; no matter what was said, those who come are guests, and for Tang Jiu to be able to casually spend one hundred million, she was definitely no ordinary person. Ruan QingShuang apologetically said, "Children don't understand things and misspoke. Don't mind it."

"Where did I misspeak?" GuoGuo rolled her eyes as she said.

Ruan QingShuang was without choice, looking at Qiu Yan asking for help. Qiu Yan understood Ruan QingShuang and to GuoGuo said, "GuoGuo, come with me upstairs."

"I don't wanna go, I want to see this old witch's expression of a villain succeeding," GuoGuo said dissatisfied.

GuoGuo's words made Tang Jiu's head blackline, and finally she couldn't resist – a big Miss' temper was not so good to provoke. "Little brat, when adults are speaking don't interrupt. Go, go, go, go and do what you should do!"

Qin Wan'er was very curious about why Tang Jiu would come to the panacea restaurant. She had also learned a little bit of Tang Jiu's background. "Since when was the Tang Family's Miss Tang Jiu interested in HeDong City? Could it be that the Tang Family's business is too big,

that JiBei already can't contain them and they want to spread their tentacles to the next county?"

"Isn't it just buying a hotel? What's so amazing about that?" At first Shan JiaHao dreamed of being the back boss of logistics at the HeDong Grand International Hotel; knowing this woman was the one who destroyed his dream, of course he wouldn't have a good opinion of her.

Xu Yun glared at him. "Workers should quickly get out, don't let your ge think I'm abusing my workers, go do what you should be doing."

Shan JiaHao quickly shut his mouth and retreated to the side. Yun-ge had spoken, there was no place for him to speak here, but he wasn't someone who would just leave, but rather went to where Liang Shan and Lu WenYi were eavesdropping. They were very curious just who this big Miss was that would spend so flamboyantly, and weren't in a rush to get back to work and leave.

"Tang Jiu, if you've come to eat panacea cuisine, the panacea restaurant will welcome you at any time." Xu Yun finally spoke, "But if you have some other business, then I'm afraid we can't help you."

Once she heard Xu Yun come up and speak such conclusive words, it sealed the words Tang Jiu hadn't even spoken. Of course Tang Jiu wouldn't agree. "I haven't even said it, and you're in such a hurry to refuse?"

Xu Yun wasn't going to go the roundabout way with her. "Everyone understands the principle that you don't go to the temple if you have no business. We don't have to beat around the bush. You'll be happier if you're direct about whatever you've come for. Going for a few rounds of wasting time is not meaningful for anybody."

Tang Jiu's expression was gloomy; she hadn't thought that Xu Yun would refuse when she hadn't even spoken, but she was still confident. "Don't you want to hear my terms?"

Xu Yun shook his head. "Since I don't want to go help you doing something, why do I need to hear your terms?"

GuoGuo's eyes rolled extremely quickly, she already knew that this old witch had something she wanted to request of Xu Yun. "Old witch, just with your attitude towards me, did you think my dad would help you? Hmph, dream on, stealing our hotel, and still hoping for us to help you, not a chance."

"This is exactly a term I can put on the table." With that Tang Jiu threw a folder on top of the table. She was confident this proposal was enticing enough.

Seeing the stack of documents, even though GuoGuo was immediately disinterested, she had thought that Tang Jiu would be generous enough to bring a check, then readily say "Write however much you want" – that way GuoGuo would definitely decisively write one hundred million, and see what she'd do. If she'd still agree to one hundred million, then GuoGuo would definitely immediately end it, and stand on the side of the witch. One hundred million could be considered worth it to sell her dad.

"I don't know just what you want me to help you with, but I truly don't have the time to help you. I haven't even settled my own affairs, so don't do this unreasonable stuff." Xu Yun sighed. "I spoke very plainly, you should give up right?"

"Cheh, if you don't come with benefits, who would help you?" GuoGuo still didn't like her way of doing things that wasn't in good faith and felt speechless.

Tang Jiu was not discouraged. "If you don't look, how would you know if my terms are in good faith? I don't speak casually, if I don't have 100% good faith, it would be impossible for me to be standing here."

Finally, GuoGuo couldn't resist picking up the folder on the table, inside were A4 papers sealed with a business contract.

GuoGuo looked at the first sentence and already gasped, holy crap, this was too faithful! GuoGuo nearly collapsed, such great enticement was truly not something ordinary people could accept.

Seeing GuoGuo's face change color, Qiu Yan was indeed a bit shocked. She knew, ordinary things wouldn't perturb GuoGuo's heart, unless it was



very special, or else something GuoGuo very much wanted.

Ruan QingShuang watched the excited expression on GuoGuo's face and couldn't resist going to take a look, once she looked she was shocked even more, and from her mouth she couldn't resist exclaiming, "Heavens...."

"Xu Yun tensed up inside, seeing this position; Tang Jiu's sugar-coated shells were especially powerful, able to make their faces change color.

"What is it?" Qin Wan'er also couldn't resist, and quickly went over to butt in, once she saw she had pretty much fainted, too much of an impact. "No way you? I've seen generosity, but I haven't seen this much generosity! Are you sure you're not playing with us?"

Hearing Qin Wan'er's shocked voice and commending expression, even a steady person as Liang Shan couldn't resist – curiosity made his mind itch, but Shan JiaHao was even more pressed like his butt was on fire, but he was afraid Xu Yun would be angry and didn't dare to go out.

Tang Jiu's expression was exceptionally serious. "Of course not. If I came to play a joke on you, I wouldn't have also brought the contract. Xu Yun, as long as you sign, HeDong's Grand International Hotel will be yours."

Once these words came out they were the boom of five lightning bolts, directly shocking Liang Shan and Shan JiaHao till they almost passed out.

Xu Yun's head was swollen – with such lucrative terms, then what the other party wanted was definitely not worth this. He was very clear, no one would send profits for nothing.

"I've already signed it, and already printed my fingerprints." Tang Jiu absolutely had no intention of messing around. "I will give up the HeDong Grand International Hotel, I hope that you are able to give me a hand. I think that, the conditions have already been offered. If you don't agree, I would absolutely not insist."

Plus something worth one hundred million, as long as you sign! Tang Jiu absolutely didn't believe someone would withstand this kind of

temptation.

# Chapter 136: GuoGuo and Tang Jiu Turn From Enemies Into Friends

Xu Yun wasn't a sage, and naturally he would be tempted, but what should be attainable and what couldn't be attainable was different – what if he took this benefit but had no way of completing her request? There's the saying, no reward for no work.....

For something able to make Tang Jiu take out a hotel worth 100 million, and something that she had taking a liking to, how could it be a simple matter? After all he wasn't confident – what if she had him go do a hopeless job? He definitely wouldn't go along with it. What if it was someone as fierce as Blue Ghost? That wouldn't make up for the trouble.

Just as Xu Yun was wondering how to turn down this whole thing, GuoGuo said one thing that completely made Xu Yun collapse.

“Daddy, I signed it.” Unknown as to when GuoGuo took out a pen, she directly signed it. Whoever signed it was whoever it was given to – this was like the little wicked imp simply stole it!

Seeing GuoGuo had already seriously written the two big words ‘Xu Yun’, Xu Yun was immediately speechless.

“GuoGuo, you're causing trouble again!” When Ruan QingShuang wanted to stop her it was already too late, GuoGuo already signed the spot on Tang Jiu's contract.

After finishing, of course GuoGuo was extremely proud. Without spending a single penny, she could acquire this hotel. “Daddy, now there's no way to back out. Whatever Little Jiu-jiejie wants, just agree okay? Anyways I already signed.”

F\*cking sh\*t! This change in attitude was too fast right? Before she was still calling her an old witch, and now she directly changed it to calling her Little Jiu-jiejie. Without asking a thing, this little thing with her eyes wide at the sight of money had betrayed Xu Yun.....

Tang Jiu originally was still thinking that GuoGuo wanted to flip out

over her contract. Once she heard GuoGuo suddenly changing her position, standing on her own side, instantly she completely changed her attitude towards this little brat.

“GuoGuo is truly a cute little princess, if your dad was as perceptive as you, he’d already be a hundred times stronger than now.” Tang Jiu no longer called her little brat, directly changing her tone without any hesitation. “GuoGuo, Little Jiu-jiejie feels that you and I are fated. How about the two of us become sisters? From now on I’ll be your sister. If you have any problems then tell me – as long as jiejie can help you, I absolutely won’t refuse!”

GuoGuo’s eyes flashed with excitement, and she repeatedly nodded her head. “Mm mm mm! Little Jiu-jiejie, GuoGuo finally has come across a true friend. From now on I’ll be your little sister, and will definitely treat you as my older sister.”

These two were truly compatible, the power of 100 million was truly great.

Xu Yun’s head blacklined, seeing four fists clasped together of the two he said, “Alright, alright. Tang Jiu, you came looking for me over this matter. What GuoGuo says is no use.”

“But GuoGuo already signed the contract”, Tang Jiu said. “This, under law, is tenable. Your daughter signing it is the same as you personally signing it. This ought to be no problem.”

Xu Yun waved his hand. “Don’t try to use laws to confuse me. GuoGuo is only my adopted daughter. I have no problem with you becoming her sister, and acknowledging me as godfather, but this matter has nothing to do with me. Don’t try to lay out such a good plan.”

“Bull! Who wants to acknowledge you as godfather!” Tang Jiu glared and said, “GuoGuo and I becoming sisters doesn’t have the slightest to do with you, and anyways I don’t want this hotel as long as you help me with something. On such a brief matter even GuoGuo knows that she should agree, and you actually want to back out? Does your brain have an illness?”

Was this the kind of attitude you should have when asking someone for help?! Xu Yun was truly speechless, I'll be damned, this was too unbridled eh?

Not to be outdone, GuoGuo put the finger of blame at Xu Yun. "Dad, you're really too unappreciative of a favor right? Little Jiu-jiejie asking you to do something is because she esteems you. Why would you want to push her a thousand miles away? This isn't good, Chairman has said to learn from Lei Feng and be happy about helping others – if we can help her, why not help her? Further, Little Jiu-jiejie is so sincere, didn't you always want to get HeDong's big hotel? She practically sent it to your door. Don't let it go."

I'll be damned, just who wanted it? GuoGuo oh GuoGuo, we aren't coming up short, but we shouldn't be so easily defeated by Tang Jiu's sugar-coated bullets right? Even if we don't come up short, at the very least we should hold out a bit.

"The grass on the other side of the fence....." Xu Yun knew that now he had been pretty much sold by GuoGuo. "It's what you want right?"

"Doesn't matter who it is, so this matter is settled." GuoGuo said greatly with the manner of the head of household, "Dad, whatever Tang Jiu needs, just listen to her. Mommy and I will take good care of the hotel's matters as quickly as possible."

Ruan QingShuang directly pulled GuoGuo's ear, pulling her to the side. To Tang Jiu she apologetically said, "Don't take a child's words seriously, she.....she doesn't understand things. Miss Tang, please don't mind her."

Tang Jiu said with a greatly friendly, faint smile, "No, QingShuang-jie, even though she and I are sisters, but I won't go along with her calling you mother. I will call you jiejie, in the future, please treat me as one of your own people."

"Hey, hey, hey, what are you doing randomly recognizing relatives? Tang Jiu, alright, I'll help you. Put this contract away. Just what do you want me to help you do? Say it straightforwardly, if it really is far beyond me, then don't blame me. I, Xu Yun, have never accepted rewards without doing

work.” Xu Yun stepped back, and spoke his mind clearly.

Tang Jiu finally saw victory in the horizon, and immediately seized the chance. “It’s very simple. I want you to pretend to be my boyfriend!”

Puuuuuu-!

Everyone took in a breath of cold air – what kind of a request was this? Giving a hotel worth 100 million, and wanting Xu Yun to be her boyfriend? Such a good thing wasn’t a dream, how many people would do anything for money and girls? And for Xu Yun it was so good; bewilderingly, money and a girl had delivered themselves.

Ruan QingShuang and Qin Wan’er looked at each other, neither understanding just what Tang Jiu was planning. Could it really be that the second generation of the wealthy had taken a liking to Xu Yun? Directly bringing 100 million as a dowry to marry? If it was so, then this wasn’t pretending.....what was the meaning of pretending?

Liang Shan and Shan JiaHao were beyond envy. They were all men, why didn’t any good things happen to them? Damn, the Heavens were too fair eh? With the way this was going, Xu Yun would be able to form a squad of beauties.

All along Qiu Yan felt nothing about this matter, but after hearing Tang Jiu’s request her face sunk a bit, and she directly turned and left, going upstairs.

GuoGuo stared blankly for half a day, finally she was the first to speak. Turning her head and looking at Xu Yun, her mouth weakly uttered two words. “Brother-in-law.....”

This could be considered to have completely sold Xu Yun. Before Ruan QingShuang always didn’t want GuoGuo to call Xu Yun dad, now with GuoGuo’s change in addressing him, inside she really felt that something was missing – upon hearing the words brother-in-law it was particularly awkward.

“Oh my gah.....” Qin Wan’er extended her hand and pushed it on her head. “QingShuang-jie, GuoGuo has already completely betrayed us. If I

had known earlier that this little traitor would be so enticed by sugar-coated shells from the enemy, I wouldn't have been so fond of her."

Xu Yun's brow tightened, "Alright then Tang Jiu. Let's not talk about this here. The more you say, the more will be misunderstood. What's the meaning of pretending to be your boyfriend? I haven't done this before, and don't know how to do it. If you can clarify then I'll help you. If you don't clarify, then sorry, I still have no way of agreeing to you."

"Okay, we won't talk about it here. I'll invite you to go out and drink." Tang Jiu said, "I will explain in detail about the matter – no matter if you help me or not, I will still give this hotel to my little sister GuoGuo."

This last sentence was important! Inside GuoGuo finally let out a breath – originally she was still worried about if her pops would break down negotiations, letting the fat meat that had come to the mouth fly away.

"Let's go." Xu Yun laughed, drinking? Bring it on, if you can really out-drink me, I'll really help you. Isn't it just pretending to be a boyfriend? At worst ge will really just pretend to do it, going through some trouble is just a bit of trouble.....nothing to it.

Xu Yun and Tang Jiu directly left the panacea restaurant under the shocked gazes of everyone, got into the car and sped away.

GuoGuo picked up the contract, and pinched the back of her own hand. "It hurts.....mommy, Wan'er-jiejie, we really aren't dreaming, this is real. After signing this contract it has legal power. HeDong's Grand International Hotel is really ours."

Qin Wan'er rolled her eyes at GuoGuo. "MMhmm, you sold your dad to get such a hotel, did you think it was worth it?"

GuoGuo nodded her head with all her strength. "100 million, daddy is worth too much money."

Damn! Qin Wan'er was speechless, who would think like this? Jie was saying you're too unjust – for a hotel you didn't even want Xu Yun!

"Wan'er-jiejie, I decided to give you 10% in shares. Hehe, in the future you have to put more of your heart in the matters of the hotel okay."

GuoGuo's eyes shone with a sly glint.

Qin Wan'er paused, and a smile instantly blossomed on her face. "Hey, hey, GuoGuo's the best. I really didn't think Xu Yun was worth so much money. Wan'er-jiejie will forever support GuoGuo's methods! Today you did things so decisively, completely more amazing than all of us. Chief Guo, whatever happens in the future directly order it."

Ruan QingShuang rubbed the Sun Meridians on her aching temples. Ai, more money-grubbing.....headache. Could using such a hotel really have traded Xu Yun away?

Liang Shan and Shan JiaHao came over, and even Lu WenYi couldn't resist going forward and asking GuoGuo to give her a position.

Very much in the style of a boss, GuoGuo waved her little chubby hand. "ShanZi-ge, from now on is a chef of our hotel, the head chef, commanding the three thousand of the rear kitchen! Little HaoZi, you will command the security and logistics work – I will appoint you as manager, but I'll say the wages won't rise. WenYi-jie, I appoint you as manager of the services department. Apart from you there is no one else!"

GuoGuo arranged everything perfectly, already with an expression of entirely assigning workers to the hotel. Inside she directly divided everything up – she, Ruan QingShuang and Qiu Yan absolutely had to have 60%. Qin Wan'er getting 10% was also a must. The remaining 30%, at the very least they would have to give 20% to Tang Jiu, after all she had ceded it and they had become sisters. Twenty percent wasn't considered much.....eh, of the remainder, give Xu Yun 5%, and give the last 5% to split between the South City Tiger Trio and QiangZi. This was to better call on them in the future.

GuoGuo's calculations were precise; on the other side Xu Yun and Tang Jiu had already gone into a private room in a bar.



# Chapter 137: 108 Generals

Naturally the Ninth Miss of the Tang Family was generous, directly taking Xu Yun to HeDong's most famous and popular bar. At the moment it was packed with people, and Tang Jiu directly chose the VIP room where the minimum expenditure was 20,000.

Besides there was no need for Xu Yun to dig in his pockets – Xu Yun didn't care, it wasn't like she could eat him.

Under the lead of a host, the two of them were led to a private room. Right after Tang Jiu made a phone call and went to the restroom, and Xu Yun sat swaggardly on the middle of the massive sofa in the room. A five-colored strobe light flashed overhead, making the atmosphere rich, and a one hundred inch screen was playing some MV Xu Yun had never heard, with several enchanting women constantly dancing. Xu Yun felt it still wasn't as good as the once popular "Gangnam Style".

Tang Jiu came out of the restroom, and gave Xu Yun a faint smile. "What do you want to drink? I'm not familiar with this place, so I don't have any stored alcohol. If you don't mind, then pick anything you want."

"Alright, then get two dozen bottles of beer. Any brand is fine, your choice." Xu Yun waved his hand.

The waiter standing at the side was troubled. A room where the lowest expenditure was at 20,000, and he only wants two big bottles of beer? This didn't make any sense.....at the very least open a few bottles of fine foreign wines.

Tang Jiu saw that the waiter was troubled, and first waved her hand to have him go on. "Do as he says, in a bit I'll tell you what I want. Go on, and quickly bring the beer bottles up."

Two dozen beer bottles were on the table, and Tang Jiu pointed, saying to Xu Yun. "Ordinarily my livelihood is very good, and I definitely wouldn't drink at a time like this, and would be even less likely to get drunk at this time. But today I'll make an exception just to let you see my sincerity. If you drink a dozen, I'll accompany you for one dozen."

One dozen was twelve bottles, and Xu Yun was really suspect that Tang Jiu's stomach was able to hold so much booze. "Alright, today you're hosting me in drinking, then I'll agree to your terms, I don't even need to ask the reason!"

"As long as you promise to help me, naturally I'll tell you." While Tang Jiu spoke she already opened all of the bottles, directly grabbing a big pitcher on the table, and gulping down four bottles. Holding that big pitcher she toasted to Xu Yun, "A toast of respect."

Seeing Tang Jiu lifting her neck and the gulping sound inside beginning to pour beer down, of course Xu Yun wouldn't be outdone. Lifting one bottle of beer, with a single hand smacking the bottom, the lid flew off with a bang. In drinking, men absolutely couldn't lose to a woman.

For each bottle Xu Yun directly popped them, after he drank four bottles, the big pitcher in Tang Jiu's hand had been emptied.

"Okay, I didn't notice that you're quite the drinker." Xu Yun pouted his lip, and then asked, "Keep going?"

Without the slightest hesitation Tang Jiu continued to pour four bottles into the big pitcher. "Of course. We'll drink till you're completely satisfied."

The two of them drank all of the beer, and Xu Yun smacked his lips. "This seems a bit unsatisfying. I couldn't tell you were quite the drinker. How about we directly switch to liquor? Go all out on vodka?"

"As you wish. Since you want to change, then how about we directly change it up a bit? If you want to challenge me, then challenge until you're happy." Tang Jiu directly pressed a button to call the waiter in the room.

"May I ask what you two guests need?" Seeing that all of the beer had been completely emptied, the waiter was very surprised. He had seen many people good at drinking, but he really hadn't seen people able to drink that fast. Twenty four bottles of beer, two people, in less than 10 minutes.....

Xu Yun crossed his legs. “Of course to get alcohol. Where’s the alcohol menu?”

Without waiting for the water to give the alcohol menu to Xu Yun, Tang Jiu directly rejected it. “No need. Do you guys have “108 Generals” here? If you do, then immediately bring two!”

Holy sh\*t.....the bartender was directly shocked – this year there truly weren’t people who dared to have this. Even though indeed their bar had “108 Generals”, but in truth it was just the same with very many other bars – just a decoration, and no one would pick this unless it was for the cost of connections, but then no one would dare to drink it. This was truly a way of drinking that could kill.

The so-called “108 Generals”, with a 200ml glass directly on top of 108 types of liquor. That had be a great variety, so whatever spirits included were like Williams Chase gin, Royal Salute whiskey, Remy Martin cognac – all expensive as hell, and types like Kaufman’s Premium Vodka, Correlejo tequila and Guizhou Flying Moutai liquor were all very high in strength. Besides none of these were cheap – all were on top of a tray that was definitely of many colors, surely all types of liquor.

If the bar didn’t have buying power, perhaps it wouldn’t even have 108 kinds of liquor, much less mentioning some “108 Generals”.

Of course this one serving of alcohol was ridiculously expensive – of thousands of alcohols, there were more than twenty types, and no bottle was less than two or three hundred.....even though two of these servings was enough, but this order was a bit too vicious.

“Miss.....if you open a bottle it requires payment, if you really wish for it, then one set is 70,000+.....” The waiter swallowed some saliva – this was too shocking, two people drinking 70,000 in alcohol, were they insane?! He had seen many of the wealthy second-generation, this would be the first time seeing the insane second-generation.

Tang Jiu stared, the air of a great Miss instantly filled her body. “I asked for it so give it, why are you adding so much nonsense! Do I need to tell your manager!”

“Yes yes yes!” The bartender could clearly see Tang Jiu was angry, and quickly ran out – this was big news, and must be told to the manager.

Since the inception of “108 Generals”, they hadn’t sold any of this stuff. Those who drank hard were not few, but there were few who could handle the kind of liquor of “13 Delinquents”, and an exceptionally amazing drinker could handle “36 Changes”.

Once the bar manager heard that a party wanted to drink “108 Generals” he was stupefied. In the past in a big bar he had seen a man known widely as a superb drinker, insisting on drinking the liquor collection “81 Hard”, and reportedly directly drank for three days – and now unexpectedly someone at his little place wanted to drink 108 types.

This was simply insane.....

“Manager, they are definitely someone rich. The way I see it, her bag was an LV, and the belt she wore was a name brand.” The waiter said, “And she wanted the VIP room where the minimum spending was 20,000 – shouldn’t be someone who can’t pay.”

The bar manager widened his eyes, and viciously smacked that waiter’s head. “Are you stupid? Nowadays everything the flea market sells is f\*cking luxury goods! Who knows if it’s real or fake? Even if it was true then they would definitely be drunk. If they’re drunk then who would f\*cking give you money? They’re insane, and you’re insane too? This “108 Generals” is a show. Tell them, we won’t sell this!”

Just as the bar manager finished, behind him came a sombre voice. “Not selling? But this is on your liquor menu.”

“Hmm?” The bar manager quickly turned around, seeing a rich man with the aura of wealth. Seeing the four bodyguards behind him, the bar manager quickly understood that a big shot had come to his little place, and immediately bowed and said, “I’m sorry, I’m sorry sir, our business is small, and can’t take shocks. If something happens with a customer drinking, we can’t afford it.”

This man exuding a sense of wealth had the corners of his mouth rise, and he disdainfully laughed. “You’re afraid no one would pay right? Hehe,

how much is it, I'll pay for them."

"You....." The bar manager was stupefied.

"Whatever that girl says, you guys just do. If you have no way of meeting their demands, then don't blame me for being impolite." The rich man with an air of wealth directly took out a card from his wallet and threw it at the bar manager. "Swipe an extra 10,000 and treat it as a tip for you, and also to thank you for letting me find my little sister here."

The bar manager knew he had come across a wealthy man, and bowing his whole face he said, "Yes yes yes!" Turning his head he ordered the workers behind him, "Seize the moment to set it up! 108 Generals, don't mess a single one up! Got it! Be careful!"

That rich-air man's face continued showing a cold smile with a kind of hidden proudness as though he had won some kind of great battle.

Inside, the bar was busy sending up the "108 Generals" to the private room of two people. Once Xu Yun saw he was a bit shocked – this girl was pretty fierce huh? Was she trying to get him killed, or herself?

Each of the huge trays were carried in by the two people. Luckily the room Tang Jiu wanted was big, the table was enough to place two big trays of alcohol.

"Come on, one for you, one for me. None of us can back out." The expression on Tang Jiu's face was exceptionally calm. "You should know the rules of battling in drinking. Once you begin you can't flee, and must drink it all. If you're scared now, I'll give you a chance. You can choose to back out now."

Aiya damn! When has ge admitted to being scared! Isn't it just a battle of drinking? 108 is just 108, even if it was 180, ge would fight till the end! Xu Yun felt defiant – since he was small he had never lost to anyone in Dragon Fury, and today he absolutely wouldn't let a girl look down on him.

Drink!

Once Tang Jiu raised her first glass, Xu Yun followed with bottoms up!

The arrangement of these “108 Generals” was very particular, one strong, one red, one white, one spicy.....the cycle continued, the greatest quality of stimulating human limits.

Since the two of them drank the first glass of tequila they directly raised their efforts. One glass for you, one glass for me, no one giving way to the other. Tang Jiu’s brow locked tight, the alcohol was stretching all the muscles of her body to the limit.

Xu Yun hadn’t gone there yet – he had never drank alcohol like this, a bit too exciting eh? If some time he could gather with the brothers of Dragon Fury, he would definitely have them also come and try this kind of drinking, and see just how many people he could out-drink.

Just as the two of them drank the first glass down, the private room’s door was pushed open, and four big burly guys wearing all black directly went inside. Behind the four big guys followed a rich man with a whole outfit of name brands.

Xu Yun slightly paused. Did they come into the wrong room? Or did Tang Jiu invite them?

And at the moment Tang Jiu’s whole body was already hazy, with the red on her face like a monkey’s and dazedly she said to the people at the door, “You.....you.....why have you come?”

# Chapter 138: He's My Man

The one that came wasn't just anyone, it was exactly the one who had the bar manager send the alcohol up. Obviously, Tang Jiu and this person knew each other, and in fact not only knew each other, but were very familiar.

This handsome rich man was Tang Jiu's cousin, Tang YiFei. In the fourth generation of the Tang Family he was second, and was also Tang Jiu's Second Brother – as well as the one who took up a key opportunity within the Tang Family's internal struggles, and was the one person most highly valued.

If he now took inebriated Tang Jiu back to the Tang Family, then he'd really like to see how Tang ZhengTian would explain. Even though Tang ZhengTian was the head of the third generation, but if his daughter didn't live up to expectations, then in the end he'd have to pass authority to him, his nephew.

And his little Ninth Sister had been drinking with an uncouth man, and perhaps they looked like an even better show.... Hehe, he wasn't just taking his little Ninth Sister back, he would also bring this uncouth man back, and let Tang ZhengTian see what his daughter was doing in the few days she had left JiBei.

He hadn't expended just a few connections to get information that Tang Jiu's license plate had appeared in HeDong, and also hadn't thought that he would be so lucky – just as he had come to HeDong his little brother had discovered Tang Jiu's whereabouts. But what Tang YiFei couldn't understand was, why his highly elegant little sister would come to a bar to get plastered with a little thug.

"Second Brother, what have you come to do?" Apparently Tang Jiu's drinking ability was shocking, unexpectedly after drinking 108 shots of all kinds of liquor she could still speak.

Once Xu Yun heard that he was Tang Jiu's brother, he calmed down. At the very least it wasn't someone causing trouble, and he directly closed

his eyes to take a good rest, with one breath releasing 108 shots of liquor, truly greatly refreshing. It was a must to catch a breath.

Tang YiFei frowned and pointed at Tang Jiu and said, “Little Jiu, who is this man? Why did you leave JiBei without a sound and run to a place like this in HeDong, associating with this kind of uncouth man? Do you still have any of the manner of a powerful family!”

Even though Xu Yun closed his eyes, but he heard every word very clearly. I’ll be damned, calling me an uncouth man? Ge is also someone that has status alright! Today ge wasn’t wearing flip flops and beach shorts so that people wouldn’t look down on him so much.

Once Tang Jiu heard Tang YiFei roaring behind her, of course she wasn’t happy. “Why do you care what I do? Even my dad doesn’t care, why are you yelling at me? Second Brother, I’m afraid the Tang Family isn’t yours right now right?”

Tang YiFei had been retorted by Tang Jiu without regard. Who would’ve thought that this girl’s ability to drink was so terrifying? After drinking so much, even though with a glance her head was in confusion, she was actually able to say such clearly thought-out words. If it weren’t for being so obviously drunk, Tang YiFei suspected that she had drank 108 glasses of water, not liquor!

“Come home with me now! And also this uncouth man, I must take this man home to have the Tang Elder Uncle take a look, and see just what kind of a man you were associating with! And have the Tang Family members see how they could rest assured giving the Tang Family to you!” Tang YiFei angrily said, then he waved his hand. To the four people behind he said, “Take them away, tie that man up!”

Xu Yun closed his eyes and yawned, truly they weren’t letting a person rest. He didn’t care that the other side was Tang Jiu’s Second Brother or not, as long as those people dared to attack him, he would have them looking for their teeth.

“You dare!” Tang Jiu suddenly smacked the table. “He is my man! Don’t you dare try to touch him!”



Oh f\*ck! Xu Yun's back had a cold sweat – they say that a drunk speaks the truth, this girl wasn't playing for real right? Uh....but come to think of it, it doesn't matter if it's for playing a game or playing for real, Xu Yun wasn't afraid of losing out at all. To play a fake lover for the most outstanding of the wealthy second generation in the provincial capitol JiBei? Truly troublesome.....

The sneer on Tang YiFei's face became even clearer. "Little Jiu, you better remember what you just said. When we go back and tell everyone in our Tang family, and have them all know just what kind of a man that you, Tang Jiu have found!"

Tang Jiu's head hummed, the alcohol had already given her a splitting headache. "The man I find is my problem, but the man I find is definitely capable of helping our Tang Family. As long as it is so, it's enough, only this way can I prove.....I.....I....."

While speaking Tang Jiu directly sprawled onto the sofa. Under the effect of more than 100 types of alcohol, she completely lost consciousness. Even if she had legendary tolerance, but in the end there was no way for her to conquer this drinking style of '108 Generals'.

Tang YiFei didn't bother to listen to Tang Jiu's earlier words. To him, those words were a declaration of war.

Members of the Tang Family had a tacit custom that if Tang Jiu was able to find a capable significant other, and can prove to them and let them see her abilities, then the Tang Family's fourth generation would still transfer from Tang ZhengTian's hands into Tang Jiu's.

However, if Tang Jiu couldn't find this, then Tang Jiu must pick someone else that can become the leader of the Tang Family's fourth generation. And of many candidates, besides Tang Jiu, above her were all 8 brothers, and the most meritorious was her second brother Tang YiFei.

"Bring Miss Jiu to my car." Tang YiFei said with a frown.

"Stop." Xu Yun who had all along had his eyes closed finally got up. He couldn't let someone else directly take Tang Jiu away. No matter what was said, Tang Jiu had just acknowledged him as her man – and no matter

if it was true or not, he had the responsibility of acting as her man.

Even if the man in front of her was Tang Jiu's second brother, he hadn't expected that with one word he'd take her away.

Tang YiFei looked with surprise at Xu Yun who suddenly stood up. Inside he truly couldn't help but to wonder that after drinking 108 kinds of liquor to actually still be able to stand up – there was no way for people to believe this. However, even if he could still drink, he wouldn't be able to escape fate.

“You don't need to mind Miss Jiu, immediately tie that man up, and throw him in the car and take him back. I'll handle Miss Jiu.” Tang YiFei directly gave orders, and those big burly bodyguards in black immediately surrounded Xu Yun.

They had completely treated Xu Yun as a drunken man and completely let their guard down.

Xu Yun suddenly coldly laughed, “I'll tell you guys a few things. If anyone takes a step forward, I'll beat him till the floor is covered with his teeth.”

Tang YiFei coldly snorted, inside thinking that this was truly a worthless scoundrel.

Of course those four bodyguards wouldn't believe a drunk man's words. When the first one stepped forward to grab Xu Yun's arm, suddenly he felt a gust of fierce wind striking towards him, and closely following, suddenly he felt a burst of massive pain on his mouth and nose, flying away with a groan!

Because everything happened too suddenly, the other three hadn't even seen just what the other side had done, and their comrade's mouth was covered with flowing blood. His front row of teeth had actually been solidly knocked out!

Tang YiFei's face revealed a shocked expression – the four that he brought were all capable fighters, how could they not be able to even handle one scoundrel? “Go! Tie him up for me!!”

“Yes!” The three of them said in unison, and directly pounced at Xu Yun.

From inside, Xu Yun burst with a massive pressure like the unending flow of the Yangzi River rushing out. Just as the three of them jumped at him, Xu Yun’s figure swayed and flashed, and right after, the three of them were individually struck in the face by fists filled with limitless explosive power!

“Ahhhhhh!!”

After several miserable cries, the four bodyguards that Tang YiFei brought directly sprawled onto the floor.

Just as Tang YiFei was stunned, Xu Yun had already reached him, and took Tang Jiu from Tang YiFei’s hands. To him he said, “I told your subordinates that whoever dares to touch me, I’ll have him looking for his teeth. It’s not that I was inconsiderate, but it was them not listening. Sorry.”

Shock filled Tang YiFei’s face, and he clenched his teeth and said, “Bastard, don’t you know who I am? Let go of Tang Jiu now, and come with me to the Tang Family!”

“Pfft, JiBei right? If I give you face, I could also call you second brother like Tang Jiu. If I don’t give you face, I could directly call you grandson.” Xu Yun said with an unhappy expression, “No matter how much face you have in JiBei, this is HeDong. In HeDong, daddy’s face is in the forefront of yours. Got it?”

Since he was small, Tang YiFei was the Tang Family’s hero. At home, at school, in society, no matter where he was he had never lost face! But today, such a scoundrel had actually dared to pointed at his nose and called himself ‘daddy’, this was simply a great insult!

“Waiter! Have your manager bring all the security personnel here! There is someone causing trouble!” Tang YiFei saw that the several useless subordinates were finished, and could only ask the bar.

The bar manager heard and immediately sent people rushing over – this was a customer who could spend 100,000 at once, of course he had to

provide for him.

“Yo, yo, yo. Who has provoked such great anger?” The bar manager ran over and quickly tried to tone down Tang YiFei’s anger.

Tang YiFei pointed at Xu Yun. “See that person? He’s causing trouble, and even beat up my people, and even used alcohol to intoxicate my little sister. I want you to teach him a lesson!”

“Such gall! To actually cause trouble in my place?!” The bar manager turned to Xu Yun and angrily scoffed, “Who are you? Who are you with?”

Xu Yun stroked his chin, and lightly said, “WenHui District’s Xu Yun. I’m with Shuang-jie.”

Xu Yun? The bar manager froze, why was this name so familiar?

Suddenly, Xu Yun used one foot and directly kicked that leather sofa 5 or 6 meters away. “You haven’t even heard of Shuang-jie? And you have the guts to open a bar?”

In this moment the bar manager finally came to a realization, fearfully looking at Xu Yun – this was a person his boss’ boss’ boss couldn’t afford to offend! Shuang-jie further stood at the peak of HeDong City’s Underworld! Even his ancestors weren’t enough for who he had offended!

“Yun-ge! Why didn’t you say anything when you visited my humble abode? Aiyooo, ge, I truly deserve death!” The bar manager lowered his head and quickly went forward, and smacked his own mouth without any regrets.

Xu Yun had no energy to mind him. “Don’t get friendly. I want to leave now. Arrange for someone to drive me.”

“Yes yes yes!” The bar manager nodded his head like a little bird pecking rice.

Tang YiFei knew he had been defeated. He didn’t know that this scoundrel was unexpectedly a famous overlord of HeDong. Hmph, Tang Jiu had actually got together with this kind of person, this was truly hopeless!

The bar manager saw Xu Yun off, and quickly turned to apologize to Tang YiFei. “Little brother, we really can’t afford to offend Yun-ge. With one look I could see you weren’t from around here, don’t offend Yun-ge.....”

Tang YiFei heavily scoffed, to his four bodyguards in their sorry state he angrily roared, “Let’s go!”

# Chapter 139: 9th Miss' Devotion

Of course Tang YiFei wouldn't give up after such a great falling defeat, sooner or later he would settle this bill with them. He wanted to see just what kind of abilities that uncouth thug would have after leaving HeDong – and if he wanted to become an overlord above him, Tang YiFei, then they would see if his life was really that long.

The driver that the bar manager arranged for was trembling. Of course he would be nervous, currently the most boss person in HeDong was sitting right next to him.

“Find a hotel parking lot in WenHui District and let us out then go on back.” Xu Yun spoke while taking out a purse from Tang Jiu's Louis Vuitton bag and taking out 100 RMB and giving it to the young driver. “A tip, just treat it as a treat.”

It wasn't that Xu Yun didn't want to pay, just that today when he went out he hadn't taken money with him. Since he was pretending to be a pair with Tang Jiu, then spending her money for the both of them wasn't a big deal.

Once they arrived to the hotel, that young guy holding the 100 RMB continuously said thanks to Xu Yun, directly until Xu Yun couldn't take his nodding like a bird eating grains and sent him away. He then quickly turned and fled as though for his life.

Xu Yun put Tang Jiu on his shoulders, directly walking into the hotel. He didn't dare to take the drunken Tang Jiu back to the panacea restaurant with his whole body reeking of alcohol – that would definitely disturb Ruan QingShuang and the others for a whole night of bad sleep.

GuoGuo had such a sense of loyalty, if she knew that he had drunken her sister into this state, then wouldn't she confront him? After several considerations, Xu Yun decided it wasn't good to return to the panacea restaurant. He took Tang Jiu to stay overnight somewhere else.

Don't judge that Tang Jiu still didn't have any reaction, reckoning that she might flip out – in a bit her stomach might not be able to take it. By

then her troubles were waiting. Very likely she would be puking with her world spinning.

“Quickly quickly, open a room.” Xu Yun went in and quickly shouted.

Seeing a man bringing in such a drunk woman, the receptionist at the desk was truly quite worried, but she didn’t dare to offend such a person. Anyways this girl drinking so much and having someone take cheap advantages was reaping what she sowed – drinking so much in the middle of the night proves that this wasn’t a decent girl. She quickly said, “Sir, what kind of room do you want? The prices.....”

“No need to waste words, get the best one.” Xu Yun spoke and took out Tang Jiu’s ID card from her purse.

That receptionist saw, and inside her contempt for Xu Yun viciously doubled – a man locking a drunk girl inside of a room, and using the girl’s money, this was truly shameless. Of course these words were cursed to herself, and definitely wouldn’t be said out to Xu Yun.

After Xu Yun got the card, he took Tang Jiu and went upstairs, completely unconcerned with the doubtful expression on the receptionist’s face.

After the two of them went in the room, Tang Jiu slightly stirred. In the instant Xu Yun put her down, she quickly covered her mouth. Xu Yun saw the situation and quickly picked her up and went to the bathroom, while walking he muttered, “Hold it in for me, if you puke in this room I won’t clean it up!”

Just as Tang Jiu held onto the toilet with a ‘wa’ she couldn’t hold it in, and that belly full of 108 types of alcohol lit a fire, making Tang Jiu’s whole body dying to live – and she very much wanted to directly spit her whole stomach out before she felt better.

“Puke, put your all into puking.” Xu Yun no longer bothered with her, directly getting onto the bed and turning the TV on. She hadn’t learned about being a proper girl – this one time she drank to the point that she knew in her whole life she shouldn’t recklessly drink. This was Xu Yun’s goal, one time would change her.

Tang Jiu puked in the bathroom for an hour. When her stomach had completely ejected it all out, she sobered, and her whole body felt much better.

Just in this moment, the bang bang knocking came from the door, then someone said stiffly, "Police inspecting the room."

Sh\*t! Xu Yun paused, just what time is it, was something wrong with the people at the police station?

Once Xu Yun opened the door, several police directly jumped inside. Even though Xu Yun could very easily handle them, he wouldn't cause trouble for Qin Wan'er, and refrained.

He just saw the receptionist following the cops, her mouth ceaselessly yapping. "He's the suspicious person, the girl he brought in was totally drunken senseless."

Once these words were heard, Tang Jiu came out from the bathroom. "Who was unconscious? Is something wrong with you? My man and I rented a room and you called the cops?"

"Ah.....?" The receptionist was stupefied – it seems she had been malicious out of good intentions. If she had known it was so earlier, she wouldn't have been nosy.

"Where is your marriage certificate?" The people of the police station weren't good to mess with. "At the moment I suspect there are some improper interactions between you."

"When you go out and rent a room with your wife do you bring proof? Do those unmarried couples bring proof when they rent rooms?" Tang Jiu forcefully said, "You'd better talk less nonsense. You suspect that I was sold right? Mmh? Hmph, I'll tell you, even if we did have 'improper interactions' then it was I who spent the money!"

Xu Yun was pressured by several officers, and finally spoke. "Brother, you look familiar. You're Little Wu right?"

A young officer froze, and quickly recognized Xu Yun. "Aiyooo, you....you're....you're that Yun-ge that's with Wan'er-jiejie! Ya! How is it



you?”

“Brother, my girlfriend and I renting a room is too difficult, you guys.....” Xu Yun chuckled. “We’re not strangers eh?”

“Aiyo, definitely we made a mistake!” Little Wu quickly said to the others, “This is Wan’er’s friend, absolutely not that kind of person! Go go go, let’s not bother people!”

Little Wu pushed everyone out quickly and then severely scolded the receptionist who called the police, saying that if she didn’t understand the situation she shouldn’t talk out of turn.

Xu Yun said thanks while seeing Little Wu out, and only let out a breath after closing the door. Seeing that after Tang Jiu washed her face she was a lot more sober, he faintly smiled, “In the future drink a little less. Ladies should be a little more family oriented, drinking too much isn’t good.”

“Weren’t you hoping I’d drink a lot?” The smile on Tang Jiu’s face wasn’t the slightest bit natural, she thought of the incident earlier, thinking of that naked girl in Xu Yun’s room, and so her smile was unnatural.

Xu Yun frowned, “What do you mean?”

“Shouldn’t I be the one asking?” Tang Jiu smiled, the coldness of the smile was such that it wasn’t even a smile. “I finally know what you want. Don’t you only just like women? Alright, If you want me then I can give myself to you, but you must give me your certain word that you absolutely must help me.”

Xu Yun also smiled, “You really thinking that I’m that kind of person?”

Tang Jiu coldly smiled, “You mean that type? Xu Yun, I know that you’re definitely not an ordinary person. I know that you’re an elite, and not just an ordinary elite. I must attain your help, only this way will the people of the Tang Family no longer dare to complain about me! I don’t want the empire that my father fought for to be divided among them! Each one of them is useless but always thinking of how to increase their share of the family wealth!”

“Okay, I understand what you mean.” Xu Yun faintly smiled, “Isn’t it just pretending to be your boyfriend? False things can become true, hehe.”

The cold smile still hung from Tang Jiu’s face. “Weren’t you hoping for the fake to become real? Alright, if you want it, I can give it. I won’t just give my body to you, I can also guarantee to remain pure, absolutely not that type of lousy woman.”

Xu Yun suddenly felt something wrong about Tang Jiu’s tone. Just what was this girl setting him up for?

While speaking, Tang Jiu suddenly took off the thin clothing on her body, revealing a snow white figure in underwear. That thin waist looked as though a squeeze would break it, and those curves in underwear revealed an alluring valley.

This business line was truly big.....Xu Yun couldn’t help but to smack his lips, only that this luck came too suddenly eh?

“What are you treating me as?” Xu Yun suddenly bitterly laughed. “Even though I’m not some good guy, but I’m not the type of guy to take advantage of someone in trouble.”

Even though Tang Jiu’s expression hesitated for a bit, she couldn’t help but to say, “But didn’t you take me to a hotel for this reason? Hmph, what you men say and what you think inside, I’m very clear about. Xu Yun, I’m absolutely an honest and straightforward person, so you don’t need to act in front of me.”

Act? Xu Yun was pissed till he nearly rolled his eyes. “If I push you onto the ground and instantly draw my sword then isn’t that acting? Tang Jiu, clear your mind a bit. Me taking you to a hotel was because there was no place for you to have a good puke and a hot shower, you’re thinking too much!”

Tang Jiu still didn’t believe a man wouldn’t be interested in her, and still coldly laughed saying, “Hehe, you’re quite flirtatious, a hot shower was it? Alright, I’ll go wash. Whenever you want to come then come in. I’ll be waiting for you.”

With that, Tang Jiu really did go into the bathroom. The shower door here was the frosted glass type, and Tang Jiu didn't lock the door, immediately beginning to change inside of the bathroom. Xu Yun outside could see the silhouettes of everything.....

Holy sh\*t, for a man this was truly a very hard test....Xu Yun cursed inside, this damn girl was truly poisonous. If he didn't go in, then what was the difference in saying he wasn't a man?

Facing such provocative seduction, besides Liu XiaHui and eunuchs that could resist it, Xu Yun believed that no man under heaven could resist.

Seeing Tang Jiu directly standing under the showerhead and turning on the hot water, the rushing sound of water made the itch in his heart worse than anything else. If not for the super-high concentration power trained in Dragon Fury, perhaps Xu Yun would've already took off his pants and charged in.....

Pure men have a way of pure men, if he charged in now he would be taking advantage of someone in distress, no different than beasts. Even though Xu Yun was a strongly hormonal young guy, but he absolutely was not the kind of animal that went into heat once the opposite sex was seen.

The split second that Tang Jiu turned on the shower she wept. She knew what she would lose in doing this, but she would rather sacrifice herself, than want all the hard work that her father did for the Tang Family to be split up among those Tang brothers.

If she could get several reliable cousins it would be fine, but not one of them would treat things of the Tang Family as treasures. They only knew squandering, the parasitic leeching type that would squander everything of the Tang Family.

# Chapter 140: A Fat Duck Delivered to the Mouth

A month ago during the big Tang Family meeting, the uncles of the third generation of Tang Jiu's clan raised the question of who the next leader of the Tang Family would be in light of Tang ZhengTian's current illness.

This was the question that was hardest for Tang ZhengTian to face. Even though the rules of the Tang Family didn't have a requirement for men and not women to succeed, but there was no precedence of it happening.

On another point, there seemed to be many Tang Family affairs that a woman could not all handle. These were also the cards of Tang Jiu's uncles.

Tang ZhengTian's health was already slowly and gradually becoming unable to sustain the work of the Tang Family, and the choice of the next leader was already exceptionally urgent. When Tang ZhengTian proposed to have Tang Jiu take over, immediately it was met with even more questions. Tang ZhengTian was forced helplessly to agree to one condition: that if Tang Jiu wanted to take the burden of the Tang Family, she absolutely had to find a solid significant other – if not, then very many of the Tang Family's properties must be given to Tang Jiu's cousins to manage. That is to say, the Tang Family was about to face the first danger of splitting.

In the Tang Family since Tang Jiu's grandfather's time, due to the long period of decline of the country, once the reforms began, the Tang Family was once again revitalized from its deathbed relying on the sole strength of Tang ZhengTian, and had gradually expanded to the point it was now.

It could be said that without Tang ZhengTian, the Tang Family of today would not exist. The Tang Family had been fundamentally built by Tang ZhengTian's hand alone – because of Tang ZhengTian's blood relation, Tang Jiu's uncles were particularly caring for Tang Jiu, and so other Tang

Family members were like this today. He had never thought that after he had become ill, these people would actually mess with the idea of splitting the Tang Family.

Tang ZhengTian hadn't concealed the matter at all to Tang Jiu, saying everything explicitly. At the time Tang Jiu wanted to explode, but what she hadn't thought of was that her uncles and cousins quickly trivialized the position of her and her father in the Tang Family.

The several great elites of the Tang Family had all been persuaded, so Tang Jiu felt that they had long planned this. Even though they lacked in nothing in the Tang Family, but Tang Jiu was very clear what they were lacking in – what they lacked in was authority. In the Tang Family, Tang ZhengTian's words were commands, and they were nothing more than a flock of parasites, so they had endured enough. So when Tang ZhengTian fell ill, they wanted to carve up the assets of the Tang Family.

By the fourth generation of the Tang Family – in over a hundred years, they had weathered through all kinds of wind and rain. The one thing that never changed was that they were forever one big family. If this time they succeeded in splitting the family, then it also meant that from then on there was no longer the Tang Family.

Even though ordinarily Tang Jiu didn't have the slightest interest in affairs of the Family, but when the Tang Family was truly facing danger, she still was aware of the seriousness of the matter.

With one word of her father, Tang ZhengTian, and Tang Jiu very clearly understood. He said that only if the family line was held, could he have the gall to face the ancestors of the Tang Family in the Yellow Springs after he passed. Even though he had taken the Tang Family to its peak, but if it shattered in his hands, then he would die in grievance.

Because of these words of her father, Tang Jiu swore to absolutely not let the Tang Family be destroyed overnight, and to absolutely not let her father truly die with regrets, silently facing the ancestors of the Tang Family in the afterlife.

Tang ZhengTian was very aware of his precious daughter's character,

so he wouldn't force her to be with a man that she didn't have the slightest faith with for the sake of the Family. But Tang Jiu instead told him that for the Tang Family, she would make any sacrifice.

Afterwards Tang Jiu disappeared from the Tang Family. Because they already couldn't wait and wanted to get an answer, the answer that Tang Jiu had given up, Tang YiFei came in pursuit from so far away.

Tang YiFei's ambitions were greater than all of his brothers. He didn't want for the Tang Family to split – what he wanted was for himself to become the successor of the fourth generation of the Tang Family.....of course, this idea was only known in his heart.

Tang Jiu stood under cold water, and even though the alcohol gave her a powerful headache, but it made her more and more clear-headed. She knew that the Tang Family was in crisis. Tang Jiu knew that man outside was the only hope of saving her and the Tang Family.

Finally, Tang Jiu who had solidified her resolve wiped herself clean. After wrapping herself in towels she clenched her teeth and left the bathroom.

Puuu~! Xu Yun who had been drinking water nearly choked to death.

How was that verse written again?

In the spring cold, blessed by the HuaQing Springs, hot water washes cream. The servant braces the delicate fragile one, only then can the grace of the spring be received!

Xu Yun inside couldn't help but feel: I'll be damned! Tang Jiu, oh Tang Jiu, you insist on making ge commit a crime don't you? About ge not giving you an expression to see, do you really think that if ge trained in Sunflower Treasure eunuch martial arts it won't do?

"Yo, girl, you insist on giving ge your life? Now that's good faith. What's the meaning of wrapping yourself in towels? That's too much not in good faith eh?" Xu Yun looked at Tang Jiu up and down. Originally he thought that this kind of Miss would definitely be insufferably selfish, and truly hadn't thought that unexpectedly for a certain thing she could make such

a big sacrifice.

It seems like her father and the Tang Family were truly especially important to Tang Jiu.

Just as Xu Yun finished, Tang Jiu directly untied the towel. The towel directly fell from that glossy smooth skin like creamy white jade, without the slightest lack of grace. Xu Yun's eyes watching nearly popped out – he was just casually making a joke, not thinking that Tang Jiu unexpectedly treated it seriously. Just why was this broad so serious, and what was she so dedicated for?

After all Tang Jiu was a girl, and even though at her side there would never be a shortage of suitors, but always until now, the Ninth Miss of the Tang Family had never allowed anyone to take the initiative and court her.

Xu Yun was the first man to make her do this, and this was tightly because Tang Jiu felt only Xu Yun would be able to help her. If not, she wouldn't have just carelessly exposed her body to a man.

Of course Xu Yun could see that Tang Jiu absolutely was no green tea b\*tch – for her to do this was definitely because there was a reason she couldn't say, and it seems like she truly needed his help too much.

“Alright, quickly get dressed. The two of us can trust each other. I will definitely help you with your affair until the end.” Xu Yun wasn't that kind of black-hearted person. Tang Jiu had already gone to this point, if he still didn't say anything, that would be too despicable.

Tang Jiu faintly paused. “Is that true?”

“Look at my eyes, do I look like I'm lying?” Xu Yun said to Tang Jiu, directly pointing at his own eyes, but very quickly and unconsciously his eyes slowly slid down from Tang Jiu's face, finally stopping at Tang Jiu's chest. “Uh.....Tang Jiu, are you really treating me like I'm not a person? Stop challenging my limits, alright?”

Even though Tang Jiu was very embarrassed of being so honest with a man, but she already made the decision and would absolutely not regret

it. “Isn’t this exactly what you want? I don’t have any cards, I can only give myself in return for your help.”

I’ll be damned, can’t take it anymore. Xu Yun was agitated, directly agitated until he could punish her on the spot. Anyways it was Tang Jiu herself that delivered herself to the door, not like he forced it. To not eat the duck delivered to the mouth, that completely didn’t match the logic of him being a man.

Just as the evil idea was about to arise, another voice was heard: If it really happened now, that would really be taking advantage of a person in distress. Xu Yun had never been the kind of person that took advantage of someone in distress, no matter if it was this or something else, this was a matter of principle.....

The angels and demons battling inside made it very hard for Xu Yun to make a choice. One was to be a person that wasn’t a man but principled, and the other was principled but wasn’t a man – these choices were too hard right?

“Didn’t you say that you wanted the false to become real?” Tang Jiu firmly said, “As long as you can give me what I want, then I will definitely give you what you want. This is the deal between us, is it not?”

Xu Yun bitterly laughed, “Then if the deal falls through, there’s still benevolence and righteousness, no?”

Tang Jiu’s eyes stared. “Of course not! I can let you touch me, only because you can help me!”

“If it’s like that, I’d better not touch you. I don’t want to take a bite of this, if we eat then eat willingly – didn’t I say it already? A strong bull isn’t sweet, and you’re not happy to do this, it’s just a deal. If it isn’t you consenting, then there’s no point.” Xu Yun shrugged, he turned his head, really afraid that if he kept looking, he really couldn’t hold back anymore.

Tang Jiu’s brow deeply frowned. “Then what do you want?”

“If today the two of us do this, and I can’t help you, then wouldn’t I just be unfairly taking something for nothing? Hehe, Tang Jiu, I’ve officially



promised to help you now for your matter, but I don't need a reward first. If you willingly want to give yourself up, I won't stop you." The smile on Xu Yun's face was as bad as it gets, but to Tang Jiu it looked like a proper gentleman's.....

Till now Tang Jiu was still suspecting that she was dreaming. She once again asked, "Is what you're saying true? Xu Yun? You'll really help me? But.....This morning you were with that woman.....I really don't understand you now, you helped that girl with her arms, then that girl gave you that.....were you talking about this kind of deal?"

"sigh First I want to point out that this morning I didn't do anything, everything was following after Lei Feng and helping people and being happy for it. As for whether you believe it or not is your business, and I'd also point out when ge says something he keeps his word." Xu Yun said, "If you don't believe it, then just treat it as though I didn't say anything. I'll just directly leave."

Suddenly, Tang Jiu directly lunged at Xu Yun, holding onto Xu Yun. Her eyes flooded with glistening tears. When Xu Yun's decision finally had been said, the stone hanging inside of her finally fell off. She didn't know what kind of words of gratitude she should say – in this moment, she only wanted to hold this man in front of her that gave her limitless hope.

Only she was so excited, she completely didn't account for Xu Yun's reaction. Xu Yun only saw a shining white lump lunging at him, and two ample, bouncing water balls came pressing onto his own chest, that kind of feeling.....tsk tsk tsk.....there was no way to describe.

When Tang Jiu felt something poking her, she suddenly realized what she looked like right now.

Rarely seen, Xu Yun blushed. "If you keep doing this, maybe it'll go back to the earlier discussion. How about.....let's first embark and buy tickets?"

# Chapter 141: Sharing a Bed With Tang Jiu

Tang Jiu suddenly blushed shyly, quickly leaving Xu Yun, and then quickly used the bath towel to surround herself tightly, her voice also becoming shy. “Xu Yun, despicable!”

The sound of this yelling made Xu Yun stupefied, nearly to the point of surrender. “Well, looks like I need another room huh.....”

“No need. I know you’re not that kind of person. In one room you won’t do anything.” Tang Jiu faintly said.

Xu Yun bitterly laughed, inside thinking, don’t you know what the meaning of giving into animal nature is? That wasn’t a function you could control.

“Let’s sleep. I’m tired.” Tang Jiu was truly bold, with that she directly lay beside Xu Yun, then turned off the lights, lightly saying, “Xu Yun, really, thank you.”

Xu Yun bitterly smiled inside, just what did this mean?

Let’s sleep.....saying this was too normal – no matter if it was the time of saying sleeping together, or the act of sleeping together was pointedly vivid, but finally stressing to sleep, not doing something else.

Ai, there was only one bed here, Xu Yun helplessly shook his head. Tang Jiu, oh Tang Jiu, you’re really treating me like a certain Liu who could have a woman on his lap and not stray his mind.....anyways no one else knew about this, no need to fear other people condemning him as not a man.

“Tang Jiu, you’re really not scared I’ll do something?” Xu Yun turned with a faint smile and asked, but the soft reply was filled with exhaustion.

In the instant between blinking eyes, unexpectedly Tang Jiu laying on the bed had already fallen asleep. Xu Yun really wanted to grab onto her, and ask her on what basis she could be so relaxed, why wouldn’t she be afraid if he would just eat her up! Said nicely this was confidence, not said nicely this wasn’t treating him as a man.

Whatever, she’d already been so confident in him, if he let her down

again, that would really be too damaging of something beautiful. Xu Yun didn't know just how deep the waters were in the Tang Family, still thinking that pretending to be boyfriend and girlfriend for a few days would settle the matter.

Xu Yun had also considered that this matter wasn't so simple, after all, if an ordinary person could do it, Tang Jiu completely wouldn't have to ask anyone else. Why would a guy that wanted to be her man have to be as far as a person from a special combat brigade?

Drinking that liquor, Xu Yun had quite a feeling. Seeing Tang Jiu sleeping so well, he also got up and showered, washing away most of the alcohol stench on his body, then went back to bed. Even though there was a sofa in the room, but if he didn't get the big privilege, at the very least he should get the small privileges, sleeping on a bed and not doing anything is alright.....

If Xu Yun knew earlier that once he woke up he would nearly die without sons, even if he was beaten to death he wouldn't have prepared to take this little privilege.

In the morning, apparently Tang Jiu had forgotten just what happened last night – seeing Xu Yun sleeping beside her, instantly she flipped out. After all she drank a lot of alcohol last night, half a moment later she still didn't react.

To elaborate this matter truly couldn't be blamed on Tang Jiu, who let Xu Yun pitch a tent early in the morning; even though Tang Jiu hadn't experienced the thing between a man and a woman, but she knew that when men have this kind of reaction they weren't thinking of good things! At that time, one foot kicked across, and Xu Yun without any preparation instantly felt tightness in his crotch! Sh\*t! This sneak attack was excessively vicious, directly a killer move!

Xu Yun's whole body was literally kicked off the bed by this one strike of Tang Jiu, clutching his crotch his whole face was full of two words – “ball pain”!

“Are you crazy?!” Xu Yun nearly flipped out on the spot, something was

really wrong with this damn person, yesterday she insisted on sexual favors – today first thing in the morning it was the complete opposite, he hadn't done anything. If yesterday he really did something, then this morning wouldn't he have been directly stabbed?!

Xu Yun yelled Tang Jiu into awareness, and stared at Xu Yun with innocent, widened eyes.

“Are you crazy? Where are you kicking in the morning? Goddamn.....if my future wife knows she'll have your life!” Xu Yun painfully smiled, this one kick without warning or guard against was a bit too ruthless.

With a face of shock and surprise Tang Jiu looked at Xu Yun, wrapping the blanket ruthlessly around her body, she nervously said, “Why are you here! What is this? Where did you take me to!”

Xu Yun was speechless, still baring his teeth in pain. “You're really a smart person with short memory, turning against your own. Yesterday didn't you insist on calling me out to drink, if I didn't stop it, you would've already been taken by some second brother back to JiBei! I said to get a room, you said there was no need, damn, now you don't remember anything right?”

Tang Jiu's head hummed, only now did she start to recall events from yesterday – indeed, she had suicidally competed with Xu Yun in drinking, each person drank a '108 Generals' that could take a man's life.

And Tang Jiu indeed remembered that second brother Tang YiFei had appeared, but she wasn't clear how Tang YiFei had left afterwards, she only remembered saying that she didn't want to go, and Tang YiFei definitely wanted to take her away, afterwards she didn't remember anything. Everything else in her memory were things in the hotel.

She remembered Xu Yun's gentleman's display yesterday, then quickly blushed a bit, why would a gentleman in the morning also have this kind of \*\* reaction.....this should only be something that big sex animals have. “I'm sorry, I've never had someone else beside me when I sleep, so I'm really not used to it, really, really sorry.....”

“Sorry?” Xu Yun strongly resisted sitting on the bed. “If I grab your chest

once, then also say I'm sorry, would you forgive me?! Easy to say, but that's my life line!"

"I really didn't do it on purpose, I.....how would I know you would be in the same bed as me. Of course I would be afraid....." Tang Jiu said.

Xu Yun was silent. "It was you that said one room was okay!"

Tang Jiu saw Xu Yun wasn't listening to excuses and then rolled her eyes, "I said one room was okay, I didn't say one bed was okay."

"Are there any other beds in the room?" Xu Yun pointed around the room. "Have a good look, in this room, besides this bed are there other beds?"

"There is a sofa." Tang Jiu said with guilt.

Xu Yun nodded his head. "Alright. Alright alright. You're amazing. I serve you right? From today on the two of us will have you have it easy, and I'll take all the hard stuff. Not interfering with each other, this works right? I'll serve you."

Once Tang Jiu heard she was unwilling. "No! Yesterday you promised to help me!"

"Why didn't you also forget this?" Xu Yun really wanted to spit blood, she'd forgotten everything about daring to make love yesterday – he didn't promise to be like a horse and cow for her, and completely forgot the thing about sleeping on the bed, truly quite something.

"You're fussing with me a girl, isn't it just a kick, how is it a big deal." Tang Jiu stuck out her tongue. "I already apologized, it already happened, what can we do. How about I treat you to eat roasted lamb tonight?"

Xu Yun immediately hit the gavel. "Two servings!"

Tang Jiu didn't know whether to laugh or cry, this guy was too easily handled, and could only agree. "Alright....."

The pain in Xu Yun's crotch finally disappeared, he pointed at the clothes coiled in the blanket that Tang Jiu wrapped around herself and said, "What? Still haven't seen enough? How about you first give me my

pants back?”

Tang Jiu's little face flushed red, and softly reprimanded, “Turn around! I'll change!”

“Mmh, then I'll help you get them.” Xu Yun said and then got up, and went into the bathroom under Tang Jiu's completely stumped gaze.

Just when Xu Yun disappeared, Tang Jiu came to a sudden realization, yesterday all the clothes she took off were all in the bathroom hamper!

Not right! Inside, Tang Jiu cried in shock that this was not good, even her underwear was placed inside! If Xu Yun saw then that would be even more embarrassing, Tang Jiu instantly blushed, what should she do?

But Xu Yun wouldn't give Tang Jiu a chance for a breather, directly getting her clothes, and of course the underwear as well, carrying them out of the bathroom, and while throwing them on the bed he said with a wicked smile, “Yo, alright, I couldn't tell you were the legendary G-cup type.”

Tang Jiu's eyes stared, if it was someone else then she'd probably already have gone to aggression, but with Xu Yun talking like that, instead it made her whole body feel a special kind of bashfulness from top to bottom – besides her face reddening, everything else also blushed.

Tang Jiu who had all along was neither afraid of heaven or earth unexpectedly revealed the shyness of a little girl at the moment – if this was spread out, perhaps even her own father Tang ZhengTian wouldn't believe it.

“Blushing? No way right?” Xu Yun had no intent to stop teasing Tang Jiu. “They say big chest no brains, don't you think I'm praising you, I'm making fun of you, why are you so embarrassed?”

“Xu Yun!” Tang Jiu's face flushed deeper red, and delicately scolded, “You bastard.....I'll kill you!”

Xu Yun shook his finger, “Come on then, I'm right here, don't say you'll kill me, you won't even dare to get off the bed right?” Facing Tang Jiu who still hadn't put on clothes, of course Xu Yun had nothing to fear.

Tang Jiu clenched her teeth and glared at Xu Yun, and several words came from her bared teeth. “Xu Yun, you better turn around.....or else, you’ll die a horribly.....”

Xu Yun indifferently waved his hand, turning around and sitting down, saying, “I’ve already seen what I ought to see last night, don’t mind, you should take the time to put on clothes. I still have to go back to the panacea restaurant for a look, since I agreed to help you, I definitely have to go with you to JiBei, of course I have to go tell them.”

“Even though I’m in a hurry to go back, but I think it’s better to first handle the HeDong City’s Grand International Hotel and then talk.” Tang Jiu faintly smiled, “Yesterday GuoGuo already signed, I will arrange for someone to directly transfer the hotel to you, consider it as compensation for borrowing someone.”

Even though Xu Yun guessed that the Tang Family assets were immense, but he was still a bit surprised over Tang Jiu’s generosity. “I’m not worth that much money.”

“No, you’re worth it.” Tang Jiu said, “Originally HeDong City’s Grand International Hotel was purchased as a back up plan for me and my father. At first I thought that if I couldn’t protect the Tang Family, then I would take my dad over here to retire. Obviously, now there is already no need, so giving it to you all is most appropriate.”

Xu Yun faintly smiled, “Then up to you, anyways your sworn little sister won’t be ceremonial with you.”

Tang Jiu also faintly smiled, “Of course, I also won’t be formal with my little sister. I’ve already borrowed her dad, giving her a hotel isn’t considered an unfair thing.”

# Chapter 142: Just As an Act

After Xu Yun and Tang Jiu got dressed they left the hotel and went straight for the panacea restaurant.

Tang Jiu was very sure, that after Tang YiFei knew that she had come here, he would definitely tell everyone in the Tang Family – after all she was even more sure that Tang YiFei would tearfully recount her rotten and chaotic life with this man. And he would grievously say to the people of the Tang Family, saying that he as a brother hadn't done well enough, saying that he as an elder brother was no use, and couldn't stop her from continuing her chaotic spiraling.....

Even though Tang Jiu also very much wanted to return and explain the situation clearly, but she was also sure that anyway it was too late for her to get back before her Second Brother would. How about just letting him go back and say that – anyways black was black, and white was white, and they would never be flipped.

She would take Xu Yun back and prove to everyone in the Tang Family that Xu Yun was absolutely not the kind of man that Tang YiFei said. In case someone didn't support it, she had confidence Xu Yun could make them submit obediently.

“What are you thinking about?” Xu Yun could see through Tang Jiu's thoughts, and lightly said, “Are you worried that some brother yesterday would go back and spread rumors?”

Tang Jiu smiled, and very reluctantly said, “Let him say what he wants. The first of every month is the day of the great gathering of the Tang Family – in another two days it'll be the first of October, I think that we should go back on that day.”

Xu Yun perked up his eyebrows, “Then you mean, on that big ceremonious day you'll introduce me to everyone in the Tang Family? Right?”

“Correct.” Even though Tang Jiu's tone wasn't heavy, but her reply was extremely sure.



Even though Xu Yun wasn't such a pretentious person, but he still decided to go with Tang Jiu's thinking. Isn't it just being pretentious once? No big deal. "You're not worried that the members of the Tang Family will butcher me that day?"

"If you could be so easily slaughtered by the members of the Tang Family, I wouldn't have asked you like this." Tang Jiu spoke casually, "You're more powerful than all of the elites I've seen, and so I believe in you, and chose you. Not being slaughtered by the Tang Family members is the very least, if you weren't even capable of this, then I've really judged wrongly."

Xu Yun laughed brightly, and the car had just stopped in front of the panacea restaurant. It so happens that Su XiaoRan had also just come to the panacea restaurant to pick up GuoGuo. Just as she got out she bumped into Xu Yun face to face, and just as she was about to greet Xu Yun, unexpectedly a lady of extraordinary qualities stepped out from inside the car.

Su XiaoRan still had a faint smile, but she was very sure – she felt somewhat embarrassed, the identity of this girl had become a question mark inside her mind.

"Teacher Su, GuoGuo has troubled you again." Xu Yun didn't feel that anything was wrong – he hadn't done anything shameful before, and wasn't afraid of a ghost knocking on the door for it. He directly stepped forward and greeted Su XiaoRan.

Su XiaoRan quickly adjusted her attitude, keeping up a faint smile and saying, "No trouble, very little effort."

"Let's go inside and eat something together." Xu Yun knew Ruan QingShuang was definitely making breakfast.

Tang Jiu sized up Su XiaoRan up and down, and said in a low voice to Xu Yun, "This is GuoGuo's teacher?"

"Hello, my name is Su XiaoRan, GuoGuo's home room teacher." After Su XiaoRan heard, she immediately took the initiative to extend courtesies.

Tang Jiu extended her hand and shook Su XiaoRan's hand, saying, "Hello Teacher Su, my name is Tang Jiu, GuoGuo's sister. If GuoGuo has any needs at school, don't hesitate to tell me. GuoGuo at school has really troubled your care, thank you."

Su XiaoRan quickly said, "All just little things, truly you don't need to be so polite." But inside what she hadn't figured out, was when GuoGuo got such a good sister, and with one glance, it could be seen from her outfit that she was no ordinary girl.

After courtesies, Tang Jiu pointed at Xu Yun. "He's my boyfriend."

Su XiaoRan slightly froze, the expression on her face went through some slight changes. Apparently she was extremely shocked about this – after all this girlfriend of Xu Yun's appeared too suddenly.

But thinking carefully, Su XiaoRan thought that this wasn't some kind of impossible thing, after all Xu Yun was so outstanding. Having a girlfriend was obviously very normal – at night, perhaps doing the thing between a boyfriend and girlfriend in the panacea restaurant wasn't very convenient, going out was also very normal.

At first Su XiaoRan already thought that Xu Yun and QingShuang-jie were already a couple, and truly hadn't thought of this circumstance.

Xu Yun heard and helplessly sighed, "Tang Jiu, waiting to talk about this when I go with you to JiBei isn't too late, you want to make trouble and make everyone in HeDong know?"

Tang Jiu shrugged, "Fine with me, as long as you don't mind."

After GuoGuo finished eating breakfast, she saw the several of them outside – putting down her chopsticks and charging out, one hand grabbing onto Tang Jiu she said agitatedly, "Little Jiu-jiejie, did my daddy harass you last night? If he harassed you then tell me, I definitely won't let him off. Hehe, GuoGuo didn't see you for a night and was thinking of you."

"Really? Well GuoGuo, Little Jiu-jiejie was also thinking of you!" Tang Jiu said, "Of course your daddy treated me very well, if he didn't, how

could I let him become my future husband?"

Even though GuoGuo was very shocked mentally, but on the surface she very calmly looked at Xu Yun, reasoning that her dad wasn't the kind of person to sell his soul for personal gain, absolutely not because Little Jiu-jiejie had money that he wouldn't want Ruan-mama – it was probably because of the debt of a favor, using flesh to repay it, for them to complete the exchange for the big hotel.

It seems like in this world, it wasn't just your mom that was good, her dad was pretty good too.

Luckily, now Tang Jiu wasn't an outsider, GuoGuo could only lament that her fertile waters hadn't flowed into someone else's field, this was extremely fortunate. At this moment, Qiu Yan had also come out holding a backpack.

"Little Jiu-jiejie, then we'll be going!" With that she ran to Su XiaoRan, grabbing Su XiaoRan's hand saying, "Teacher Su, everyday you pick up and drop off GuoGuo like this, GuoGuo feels bad. How about this afternoon after school we go to the mall? Whatever clothes you want, GuoGuo will buy for you."

Su XiaoRan lightly smiled, "Is that so? Then Teacher Su thanks you GuoGuo, but right now GuoGuo doesn't earn any money. Wait till after you grow up and earn money, and then buy for Teacher Su okay?"

GuoGuo shook her head like a rattle-drum, "Teacher Su, after a few days I'll earn money, and more, when I grow up Teacher Su won't be at such a pretty and remarkable age as now, right now is the time that anything you wear looks good."

Su XiaoRan pursed her lips into a smile and said, "Sweet words, I'm scared of you. Hurry to the car, if we still don't go we'll be late."

"Teacher Su, you won't come in to eat something?" Especially embarrassed Xu Yun said, "You come everyday but don't eat breakfast here, how could we be so unappreciative?"

"I like to get up early and make breakfast." Su XiaoRan smiled.

Xu Yun couldn't help but to lament, "Teacher Su, you're too virtuous, in the future whoever marries you, that would absolutely be a blessing for eight lifetimes!"

"Honey, I also can make breakfast, from now on I'll make it for you." Tang Jiu smiled and looked at Xu Yun – but why did Xu Yun feel that there was something not quite right with this smile, how to describe it.....mmh! A hidden dagger in a smile is most fitting.

Qiu Yan glanced at Tang Jiu, and without saying anything she directly stuffed GuoGuo into Su XiaoRan's car. To Su XiaoRan she said, "Teacher Su, we've troubled you again."

With this Su XiaoRan took GuoGuo and left, and Qin Wan'er came out the door – immediately she used a strange gaze like she was seeing the scenes of spring on Xu Yun. "Yo, last night how many cheap benefits did you get, to smile so brightly?"

"How ever much you think it was is how much it was." Xu Yun wasn't going to bite on Qin Wan'er's provocation, "What, you still jealous?"

"Jealous my butt." Qin Wan'er glared at Xu Yun, "Auntie has no time to play with you, if you want to play go outside."

Tang Jiu faintly smiled, and to Qin Wan'er she said in a friendly manner, "Wan'er, take it easy on the road and mind safety."

"Thanks attendant little Jiu." Qin Wan'er cracked a smile, "See you in the afternoon."

"See you in the afternoon."

Xu Yun was stupefied for a half a day and still didn't get it, why were the two of them acting like friends who were happy to finally meet? They were talking so appreciatively, could the two of them be bosom friends? He guessed GuoGuo had spoken no few good words about Tang Jiu to Qin Wan'er.

Qin Wan'er very quickly left, and Tang Jiu seeing Xu Yun still hadn't pushed open the door and went in, directly spoke to break his stupor. "Is it because you still haven't figured out how to explain it to QingShuang-

jie about this?”

Of course Xu Yun wouldn't admit someone had seen through his thinking, he shook his head in denial. “That won't happen. Don't accuse me of anything.”

“Not admitting it?” Tang Jiu faintly smiled, “Don't think that I can't see through anything – first let's not mention QingShuang-jie, but that Teacher Su instead. Once she heard I was your girlfriend, did you think I couldn't understand her expression? Even though it didn't change color or twitch, but women understand women very well. What she was thinking inside, I could see with one glance.”

“Not done yet?” Xu Yun was speechless. “I'm saying you gossip so much – I agreed to help you, you don't need to be so serious right? You're not about to investigate every woman I come in contact with right?”

Tang Jiu stroked her chin, and nodded as though she had a thought. “This proposal of yours is quite good, but I don't have that much free time, and also don't need to investigate all of them. I only need to investigate these people and that's fine.”

Xu Yun froze, and replied, “Is there something wrong with you?”

“I was just casually joking and you're so serious?” Tang Jiu frowned, and said innocently and helplessly, “You're not afraid that I as your girlfriend will be jealous?”

Xu Yun dryly sighed, “Tang Jiu, why do I suddenly feel like your astuteness is so deep that I can't understand it? You won't sell me and also make me count the money right?”

Tang Jiu smiled, “If I was that capable, then I wouldn't need to ask you for help. Okay, hurry and go say hello to QingShuang-jie, then immediately come with me to change the legal owner of the hotel.”

Xu Yun shook his head, “I don't have the time to handle the hotel, better to have Shuang-jie be the legitimate person. Since you really don't want it, then I won't be polite – giving the hotel to Shuang-jie is most fitting, but, your sworn little sister GuoGuo shouldn't have any complaints.”

Tang Jiu pouted her lips and nodded, "Alright, we'll go with you. Hehe, you're really not worried about my girlfriend's senses."

"Didn't we say that this was acting? Ninth Miss of the Tang Family, you wouldn't act so quickly right?" Xu Yun laughed brightly for a bit, "Then I've picked up some benefits."

"Of course not." Tang Jiu faintly smiled and lightly said, but inside she couldn't help it, and asked one thing: Tang Jiu, do you really think that this only just acting?

# Chapter 143: Checking Into the Grand Hotel

Once Ruan QingShuang saw Xu Yun and Tang Jiu appear together, she had a bit of an odd taste inside, but there wasn't anything wrong on the surface.

"Shuang-jie, today let's not do anything, first head up and pack up some things, and when ShanZi and the others come, let's move." Xu Yun spoke casually, but to Ruan QingShuang it was absolutely confusing.

"Moving? Where to?" Ruan QingShuang looked at Xu Yun with a shocked expression, "Xu Yun, I don't understand what you mean."

Tang Jiu faintly smiled and directly said, "QingShuang-jie, of course it's to move to HeDong's Grand International Hotel, didn't we already discuss this last night? I have already arranged for someone to handle everything, just waiting for you to sign. From now on, the legal owner of HeDong's Grand International Hotel is you."

"Me?" Ruan QingShuang was shocked, and then bitterly laughed, "Don't play around okay. Yesterday it was GuoGuo not understanding things. Little Jiu, please don't ever take that seriously, I definitely don't want that hotel. That's no small thing, 100 million, how could I just want it on a whim? Xu Yun, hurry and talk to Miss Tang Jiu, this isn't something to joke about."

Xu Yun could see how serious Ruan QingShuang was, and couldn't help but to laugh. "Shuang-jie, didn't you always want to make panacea cuisine big? Now there is a perfect opportunity."

Ruan QingShuang widened her eyes and said, "Xu Yun, what are kidding! Would you dare to want something worth 100 million?"

"QingShuang-jie, Xu Yun isn't messing around. What he's saying is true." Tang Jiu once again stressed, "Everything he's saying is true – from now on the panacea restaurant will directly operate like that."

Ruan QingShuang only stared at Xu Yun, inside she still didn't dare to

believe it. All the way until the afternoon when the legal owner had changed into the three characters 'Ruan QingShuang', she suddenly realized that this wasn't a dream.

The whole afternoon, everything was going extremely smoothly, and so, Ruan QingShuang muddle-headedly became the big boss of HeDong's Grand International Hotel, and even she didn't understand how she had become someone worth over 100 million.

The whole afternoon, Ruan QingShuang followed Xu Yun and Tang Jiu running through procedures, everything about the shop was given to Liang Shan and Shan JiaHao and the others; and after QiangZi and the South City Tiger Trio heard they each rushed over to help. The whole day, pretty much everyone was busy with the business revolving around the big hotel.

"Ge, in the future look down on me less, I'm about to be the boss of the whole hotel's security." Shan JiaHao soaringly smugly said to his brother Shan HongNing.

Shan HongNing disdainfully rolled his eyes, "Don't pretend to be a tough guy in front of me, what? You follow Yun-ge for a few days, and you're a fly badass? I'll tell you, you've got a long way to go. Learn from Yun-ge some more, at your level, to be the boss of the security department? Who can you intimidate?"

Shan JiaHao couldn't take his brother looking down on him. "Ge, stop not believing! This is really true, after I take the position, don't you be envious. However much Yun-ge requires of me, I will be!"

Kong Zhong stepped forward and patted Shan HongNing's shoulder. "Alright, brother. Do a good job, sooner or later you'll be more gangsta than your older brother."

Lu Feng threw a wrench in the machine saying, "Looks to me that you're more promising than your brother. Hahaha, worker harder, give your Shan Family more face, let your ge know that you're not a vegetarian. If you want to be a good head of the security department, then you definitely have to be able to fight, train well with Yun-ge."



“You two really aren’t afraid of making the problem bigger?” Shan HongNing was speechless.

Liang Shan chuckled, “You already threw him to Yun-ge for discipline, and you’re still afraid of the problem growing? Even though this punk is quite the bastard, but he really lives up to it. He’s got perseverance, he’s always persisted Yun-ge having him run dozens of kilometers every morning to buy wolfberries – you as the older brother should really commend him a bit.”

Shan JiaHao heard with a smile on his face, and with a bright expression he said to Liang Shan, “ShanZi-ge, why do I like hearing what you say? If I was your little brother, then I’d definitely be happier than now.”

“You show-off, when you were little ge supported you so much!” Shan HongNing angrily rolled his eyes.

“Wasn’t it just some support? Who as a ge hasn’t put effort to help a younger brother? Even repeating it every day, this has been a problem for years.” Shan JiaHao’s attitude wasn’t the least bit grateful.

Just as the several of them were chatting about nonsense, Xu Yun brought Ruan QingShuang and Tang Jiu back from the office. All of them quickly rushed to stand up in the big hall, each respectfully saying, “Yun-ge, Shuang-jie, you have returned.”

As for Tang Jiu, they didn’t even know how to address her, but to such a generous great little Miss giving them a 100 million Yuan of a hotel, it was absolutely very respectful.

Tang Jiu thought that the expression of the several of them was funny, and her small hand waved, and she raised a charming smile. “Since all of you call him Yun-ge, then just call me sister-in-law.”

Holy sh\*t! Sister-in-law?! The eyes of the South City Tiger Trio were staring straight. Yun-ge was truly worthy of being Yun-ge, he had skills – whether towards men or women, how could he be so impressive? Within a blink of an eye he picked up such a Ms. Perfect that even added a big hotel, this transaction was too fitting! Most importantly, Shuang-jie’s

expression actually didn't have any unhappiness, as though she would tolerate it.

For a man able to get to this level, now that was truly admirable. This was what was called badass!

Having several women wasn't considered much – to be able to have several women peacefully passing the days with you, now that was tough!

"All the packing done?" Xu Yun didn't make any kind of explanation to them, directly saying, "Don't stand here, no one leave tonight, Shuang-jie will be the host, thanks you guys."

QiangZi quickly said, "Ge, why are you being so courteous about, this is all what we should do."

"ShanZi, you mind the arrangements, everything in the kitchen is in your hands." Xu Yun said, "See which chefs are qualified and keep them, if they aren't then directly tell them to get out. Currently this is our eighth big panacea restaurant, not that no name backwater from before."

Liang Shan immediately nodded, "Yes!"

Xu Yun said to Lu WenYi, "WenYi, have you seen all of the waiters? Tell them the conditions clearly, those that are willing to stay should do their jobs well. Those unwilling to stay should go. Tonight train them well."

"Mmh, Yun-ge," said Lu WenYi also nodding.

Lu Feng said to himself, seems like this little sister of his following Xu Yun was way more of a step up than being some civil service worker. Earlier he had asked how long had she been working at this, and her basic wage had already increased by 6000 – if this year she got some bonuses, at the very least it would be 6 figures right? In this little place of HeDong, civil servants earn 2000 Yuan a month.

Ruan QingShuang suddenly thought that there were still two people that didn't know about today's event. Seeing the time, she estimated that GuoGuo was already out of school, and she quickly said to Xu Yun, "Hurry and give Qiu Yan a call, tell them to directly come here. There's already no one at that shop."

.....

After GuoGuo got out of school, she still sat with Qiu Yan in Su XiaoRan's car and came back – seeing the doors of the panacea restaurant closed, she immediately realized there definitely had to be some big good news. “Moved so fast, really beyond my expectations.”

Qiu Yan frowned. “Where'd they move to?”

“To the Grand Hotel.” GuoGuo solemnly said, “I didn't realize that Little Jiu-jiejie's efficiency is really fast, and didn't give us a phone call, making us run over here for nothing. If we knew earlier, after school we would directly go to the Grand Hotel.”

“Did Ruan QingShuang and Xu Yun and the others go out to eat?” Su XiaoRan asked confused.

“No Teacher Su, from now on we won't open a shop here.” GuoGuo very seriously said, “My big sister Little Jiu bought the HeDong Grand International Hotel and gave it to me. In the future daddy can have the panacea restaurant's operations run by subordinates. We will directly go to operate the hotel – I've already thought it out, calling it ‘International Grand Hotel’ is too tacky, I want to change the name to call it HeDong City's Grand Panacea Hotel, it has more character.”

Su XiaoRan listened in a daze, this sister of yours has a lot of money, she looked at Qiu Yan. “Is what GuoGuo saying true.....?”

Qiu Yan shook her head, then nodded, and only said one word, “Maybe.”

Just as the words were spoken, Xu Yun's phone call came. “I forgot to tell you, tonight directly come and gather at the Grand Hotel, we won't be going back. We already set up your room and GuoGuo's room. Right, tell Teacher Su to come along, and tonight everyone eat together. Let's not pick some day, today we'll open up the business.”

“Mmh, I got it.” Qiu Yan hung up the phone, because the sound of her cell was quite loud, the other two people in the car definitely also heard it, so Qiu Yan didn't need to repeat.

GuoGuo was beyond excitement, earlier was just her guessing, now it

was already confirmed. “Teacher Su, let’s go and eat together. You also heard, my daddy invited you.”

“Uh, thanks for your good intentions GuoGuo, I won’t be going.” Teacher Su refused, she knew that the Little Jiu-jiejie that gave GuoGuo the hotel definitely was that girl this morning. Since Xu Yun already had a girlfriend, she didn’t want to go into trouble.

“Why?” GuoGuo’s eyes took a turn towards craftiness. “Teacher Su, what is there to be polite about with GuoGuo?”

Su XiaoRan wasn’t looking for an excuse, and honestly said, “Tonight my parents want to come to HeDong to see me – I have to go home and accompany them, and really can’t accompany GuoGuo to go. How about I go over and drop you off?”

Qiu Yan immediately opened the car door and said to Su XiaoRan. “Teacher Su, truly sorry, we didn’t know that tonight you had an event and even troubled you to drop us off. We’ll drive over ourselves, no need to trouble you.”

At the moment GuoGuo was very sensible. “Teacher Su, then how about you bring your mom and dad, the more the merrier.”

“Next time, hehe.” Su XiaoRan said with a faint smile.

GuoGuo saw that Su XiaoRan really had no intent to go, and no longer insisted. “Okay then, bye Teacher Su. If tomorrow you have time, then you definitely have to bring your dad and mom and come eat panacea food! That would make GuoGuo and mama really happy.”

“Mm, mm, for sure.” Su XiaoRan promised with a smile.

Afterwards the three of them split up and went off. Su XiaoRan directly went home, and Qiu Yan took a taxi and brought GuoGuo to the HeDong City’s Grand International Hotel. Qian Feng and Fan Shuang’er who had been secretly protecting GuoGuo the whole day as per Xu Yun’s intent also took a taxi and followed after.

Of course Qiu Yan had long been aware of the two of them; she knew that Xu Yun had done it for GuoGuo’s safety, and so said nothing.

# Chapter 144: Divvyng Positions

Through all the traffic, GuoGuo and Qiu Yan finally got to HeDong City's Grand International Hotel. All along Shan JiaHao was waiting at the entrance. Once he saw GuoGuo had returned, he charged forward seemingly as if he also saw his own great aunt.

"Chief Feng, you got out of school, give me your backpack, I'll help you with it." Shan JiaHao had a brilliant smile. "Are you tired? What would you like to drink?"

How would GuoGuo not know Shan JiaHao's intentions, nodding she threw her backpack to him. "Go and get me a bottle of something to drink, I will handle your matter."

Shan JiaHao was grateful till he had snot and tears, "Chief Feng treats me well, from now on I, Shan JiaHao will definitely do my very best, to the day I die."

"When I speak up there hasn't been a time it was disregarded." GuoGuo widely waved her hand, "From now on you're the head of the security department of the Grand Panacea Hotel. For this I have the final say, even if my daddy comes I have the final say."

Shan JiaHao smiled till his face creased up, "Chief Feng is Chief Feng, dominating! From now on this subordinate will greet you every day you get off school. Whatever you want to drink, in the future for a consecutive 365 days, I'll get it for you to drink!"

"Soft drinks have so many additives, you can't let her drink so much." With one line from Qiu Yan, Shan JiaHao's spine was full of cold sweat.

But in Shan JiaHao's eyes, Qiu Yan and Yun-ge were not people he could offend, whatever they say must be kept in mind. But the temptation of being security chief was also so big; he still decided to take the risk, secretly giving Chief Feng a soft drink.

GuoGuo stood in the courtyard of the Grand Hotel, sizing the big hotel up and down. Because these few days the hotel hadn't announced the

sale, it was very quiet – all the guest rooms had turned off the lights. Upon thinking that from now on this belonged to them, GuoGuo felt pride; this year, she had got a good godfather, even more reliable than finding a husband.....

But Xu Yun this kind godfather who only gave but never asked was simply too rare – GuoGuo couldn't help feeling lucky that she had come across a good mother. If not for Ruan QingShuang, how would she come across such a good godfather?

Everything was fate, GuoGuo could see that even though the Feng Clan had lost a lot in Suzhou and Hangzhou, but she knew that the heavens hadn't abandoned her.

“Chief Feng, lets go and eat yes?” Shan JiaHao said, “Yun-ge and the others are upstairs waiting.” He said what he ought to; the objective for coming to greet GuoGuo was to confirm his position as the boss of the security department. If when they were eating no one supported him, then he would still have GuoGuo give support.

GuoGuo nodded. “Let's go!”

Shan JiaHao instantly led the way in front, leading GuoGuo and Qiu Yan straight for five floors to a luxury room. Xu Yun and Ruan QingShuang and the others were all inside waiting.

The staff of the Grand Hotel hadn't left – even though their boss had already been arrested and jailed, but they knew that there would definitely be a new boss. Today the new boss had taken the position, and each person had their wages increased by 100 Yuan – but the conditions were clear, if they didn't do a good job they could be fired at any time.

Once the head of the kitchen Liang Shan went into the kitchen, first he fired two chefs – one was because he was slovenly, and the other was because when he sneezed he wouldn't avoid kitchenware. Liang Shan directly said, “Get out!”

Those two chefs were dissatisfied and were about to get agitated with Liang Shan. In the end one of Liang Shan's palms knocked one over, and one foot kicked one flying – the last chef didn't even dare to breathe

loudly, seriously listening clearly to Liang Shan's rules of the kitchen, and nodding in agreement.

Lu WenYi told the service staff simple rules because all bad habits had to be corrected. Of course, Shan JiaHao was no less flashy; even though Xu Yun hadn't had him go report to the security department, he had already gone and left some words, so everyone in the security department recognized him.

Seeing Shan JiaHao leading and calling out Chief Feng, everyone looked at each other, all piqued by this six or seven year old kid.

Under the gaze of many eyes of the many people, GuoGuo walked into the elevator, then went straight to the fifth floor. This kind of feeling was not at all ordinary.

The two of them arriving was long overdue, but no one minded. Ruan QingShuang was tired the whole day, after seeing GuoGuo she finally relaxed very much. The South City Tiger Trio and QiangZi each got up and greeted Qiu Yan.

"GuoGuo how is it? Do you like the gift that jiejie sent you?" Tang Jiu smiled and said, "I also reserved a room upstairs, from now on if I come to HeDong I won't have to worry that I have no place to live – jiejie's room also has a cactus, remember to help me water it."

GuoGuo immediately sat down in the spot they saved for her, and said to Tang Jiu, "Little Jiu-jiejie don't worry, I will definitely take good care of your cactus. Um.....What is Little Jiu-jiejie going to do? You're not going to live here?"

"Mmh, three days from now is the first of October, so the day after tomorrow I have to take Xu Yun to go to JiBei City, and I'll have to trouble GuoGuo for the cactus." Tang Jiu said, "This time there are many affairs when I go, perhaps it will take several days to handle. Will GuoGuo miss me?"

GuoGuo glanced at Xu Yun, and then looked at Tang Jiu, inside truly fearing that Tang Jiu would take Xu Yun away and not come back. Don't think that GuoGuo was very loose with her mouth – if she really traded

her little daddy for a hotel, she definitely wouldn't agree to it. Thinking of this, GuoGuo pursed her lips a bit.

"It's not like I won't come back." Xu Yun saw the situation and couldn't help feeling a bit distressed – truly he hadn't been caring of this daughter in vain.

GuoGuo said with a tearful expression, "Then how many days?"

"Very quickly." Xu Yun extended his hand and pinched GuoGuo's little face.

Tang Jiu watched in heartache – if she didn't know their relationship, she would've thought that GuoGuo was truly his own child. "How about this, GuoGuo's school definitely also will let you off for National Day, let's not go earlier, the first of October is not too late, we will arrive the night before."

"I'm fine with anything." Xu Yun had no opinion, since he had promised for her matters, he would listen to her arrangements, this hotel couldn't be taken for nothing.

GuoGuo heard and became excited, "Can I also go to JiBei City? Little Jiu-jiejie, you're not kidding?"

"Not kidding, what's wrong with taking my little sister to have a look at my home?" Tang Jiu shrugged, "What a joke, you're my little sister, a member of the Tang Family. What's wrong with a Tang family member going to participate in the Tang Family Gathering?"

GuoGuo heard and was terribly touched, this older sister was truly not recognized in vain, wasn't it just giving a hotel? And she even treated her as a member of the Tang Family.

"Little Jiu-jiejie, since you've said that, then the Tang Family's affairs are my affairs. My affairs are everyone's affairs!" GuoGuo spoke and smacked the table saying, "If you have any troubles then tell me, don't ever not treat me seriously, maybe I might be able to help."

Xu Yun didn't know whether to laugh or cry inside, if they took this little ancestor over, who knows what kind of trouble she might stir up.



“You not stirring up chaos is a good thing, we’re not expecting you to be able to do anything.”

GuoGuo rolled her eyes at Xu Yun, “Daddy, don’t look down on people so much, who knows if me going will help even more than you.”

Even though Qiu Yan didn’t want to let GuoGuo follow the chaos, but seeing how excited she was she didn’t say anything. And also October 1st was once the Feng Clan’s big family gathering, Qiu Yan was also afraid that it would bring up unhappy memories for GuoGuo.

With that GuoGuo immediately worried about Ruan QingShuang’s feelings, and quickly said to her, “Mommy, after playing for a few days I’ll immediately come back. Hehe, but don’t worry, before leaving I will definitely arrange for good work, but it seems that you have already arranged pretty much everything, only not setting up the security department yet right?”

Shan JiaHao heard in excitement, she was giving him support.

“Even though indeed Shan JiaHao isn’t qualified, but if you don’t give him a chance, he will never be qualified. The hotel was given by my sister, I have the right to speak, make an exception and appoint Shan JiaHao as the boss of the security department.” After speaking GuoGuo looked at Shan JiaHao.

Xu Yun smiled, that kid was really capable of hanging onto a thick leg, directly getting GuoGuo as his backer. But he didn’t care, whatever, anyways no one in HeDong City dared to cause them trouble.

Shan JiaHao proudly glanced at his brother Shan HongNing, as if to say: How about it? Weren’t you looking down on me, now I’m doing pretty well!

“Mommy, what do you say?” GuoGuo said to Ruan QingShuang.

Ruan QingShuang didn’t mind much and only nodded saying, “Anything is fine, right now I’m still dreaming, not quite believing this is real. Whatever it is you all can arrange it, anything is fine for me.”

“In this case, everything I should have set up has already been done.” Xu

Yun said to QiangZi, "In these days think of maintaining the business at the old shop, and go back and forth to this hotel. Right, look for someone to change the name of the hotel, GuoGuo says it sounds bad."

QiangZi looked at GuoGuo, "Chief Feng, what will it be called?"

"HeDong's Grand Panacea Hotel." GuoGuo said directly without thinking. "Make the characters a bit bigger, this is mom's wish."

Ruan QingShuang looked at GuoGuo, feeling a bit of warmth in her heart. Even though GuoGuo wasn't birthed by her, but she was just like she birthed her herself.

"Over the next few days I have to go to JiBei City for a while, I'll leave things over here for you to handle. Shuang-jie alone definitely won't be able to handle them all, and she also has not managed such a large hotel. You guys will have more to do; tonight if we aren't drunk we aren't going home, and tomorrow, each to their positions." With that Xu Yun motioned for Shan JiaHao to pour the liquor.

Shan JiaHao instantly obediently got the liquor – by now the dishes from the kitchen were ready, all personally guided by Liang Shan, the waiters under Lu WenYi's direction began serving the dishes.

And so HeDong City's Grand Panacea Restaurant opened for business. What made GuoGuo feel a bit at loss was, if today's events had been spread, definitely many people would come to give money; with the current low-keyness, wasn't it just a big loss?

Of course, the South City Tiger Trio knew about this; tomorrow once they told the news, there would definitely be an endless stream of people coming to give money and flowers. After all, Xu Yun and Ruan QingShuang's face was already placed high, high up – those who understood a bit of propriety and those who made a living on this lifestyle wouldn't let a big temple go by without worshipping.

That is to say, this was considered the biggest 'temple' in HeDong City eh? So far at least, there was already no one in HeDong City that dared to say they were a level above them.

# Chapter 145: Entering JiBei City

After some dinner and changing the name into the 'Grand Panacea Hotel', the Grand International Hotel had everything going smoothly. For the next three days Xu Yun hosted people without rest; first having Qin Wan'er pull some connections and changing the name of the hotel, then having Lu Feng go look for someone to make a new sign, and changing all of the interior design anew.

Afterwards, Xiao Fei and a few others did advertising for the panacea restaurant at the old shop. Of course the old shop wouldn't move, but the new Grand Panacea Hotel's advertising was the most important among importances.

With the panacea restaurants on the right track, the day for Xu Yun and Tang Jiu to leave had come. Truly it felt like the two of them were a destined couple – even though for now it was fake, but what about once they reached the Tang Family?

All along Ruan QingShuang hadn't asked much about Xu Yun needing to go to JiBei City for a few days, but due to Xu Yun having to go to JiBei for several days, inside she had constantly felt a knot. After all there were too many temptations in the world, and she truly worried that Xu Yun wouldn't come back again. Ruan QingShuang was very clear about Tang Jiu's real status; if Xu Yun went with her, and if the Tang Family wanted to keep Xu Yun, then perhaps they could offer an even bigger price tag.

She could be without a big hotel, and without money, but she couldn't not have GuoGuo or Xu Yun. Were she to be without them, then all of her possessions would lose their meaning.

When GuoGuo came back and told everyone the news, it also meant that they immediately wanted to leave. Ruan QingShuang's expression had yet another faint layer of gloom.

Of course this little person GuoGuo could see through the unsightly expression on Ruan QingShuang's face, immediately going over to snuggle. "Mommy, don't worry. With GuoGuo there, I will definitely bring

daddy back.”

Ruan QingShuang’s expression gained a faint layer of comfort. “What will we do if your life at Little Jiu-jieje’s is more comfortable here and you don’t want to come back?” Ruan QingShuang faintly smiled, with a very bitter smile. She really felt that Xu Yun and Tang Jiu were a fated couple.

“If Little Jiu-jieje’s family was even bigger and more comfortable, it won’t be happier than GuoGuo at mommy’s side.” With that GuoGuo mysteriously lowered her voice. “Mommy, even though Little Jiu-jieje and I are sisters, I won’t let her take daddy away. Hehe, first dibs. Even if she also likes daddy, then she has to line up behind mommy.”

At the moment Xu Yun’s only worry was that Blue Ghost would suddenly show up, but Qian Feng told Xu Yun that even if right now Blue Ghost knew that his three elites had already been defeated, then there would definitely be no way for him to leave Suzhou and come. If he really had such time, then that day he wouldn’t have chosen to leave in advance.

Azure Dragon Qian Feng and Silver Dragon Fan Shuang’er were directly arranged by Xu Yun for check-ins. With the two of them secretly guarding, Xu Yun wouldn’t worry about anything happening.

On Suzhou’s side, three elites had unexpectedly still not come back. Blue Ghost’s sixth sense told him that something had definitely happened on the other side.

For this Blue Ghost didn’t dare to be careless, after all three great elites joining forces had been defeated. Even for him he wouldn’t dare to act rashly, and currently there was such tight pressure – and Blue Ghost still hadn’t been able to completely pacify Suzhou. With several of his great elites not winning, on this side he couldn’t leave Suzhou even more.

The top had already given Blue Ghost his final ultimatum – in one month he had to pacify Suzhou, or else Blue Ghost’s own head would be hard to keep. Burning with rage, Blue Ghost destroyed nearly everything in the room that could be destroyed, but he could still not vent his anger. He swore that he absolutely wouldn’t let that bastard Xu Yun go who had

caused so much trouble.

Xu Yun sneezed twice heavily – he knew who it was cursing him.

After dinner everyone went to sleep. The top floor suite of the Grand Panacea Hotel was still not opened to the public, all of it was for their own people to live in. The hotel had been purely given by Tang Jiu, of course they wouldn't care about a few rooms.

Late at night, the light sound of pacing came through the hallway. Even though the ground was carpeted, and the steps of the pacing were extremely light, but Xu Yun could still hear very clearly who it was.

The instant that Xu Yun got up and opened the door caused a big fright for Ruan QingShuang

Xu Yun faintly smiled, "Shuang-jie, I also can't sleep. How about the two of us chat?"

Ruan QingShuang blushed, but in the end she bit down and nodded, following Xu Yun into a room. Once inside, Ruan QingShuang appeared especially restrained. Before in the panacea restaurant, she had never had such a feeling before – now she always felt that this wasn't her own home.

"Shuang-jie, don't worry. This time going to JiBei, Qiu Yan and I will watch over GuoGuo. She definitely won't be able to cause any trouble." Xu Yun said, "You don't need to worry."

After quite a while Ruan QingShuang finally spoke. "Xu Yun, I'm not worried about that. I'm thinking, if you don't come back, what should I do.....I can be without a hotel, without anything, but I can't be without you both....."

"Shuang-jie, I'm you're employee. Hehe, unless you fire me, otherwise I definitely won't leave." Xu Yun faintly smiled, "I think GuoGuo is also that kind of person. How could she leave her mom that she loves the most?"

"Xu Yun, I'm afraid of being alone. When a person is alone they are so helpless, so lonely – I'm afraid that after you leave you won't come back.

By then I'll be left alone to handle this hotel by myself. I'd rather have all of us loud and lively in that little restaurant.....before I never would've thought that I would have so many people at my side. If I had never had it before then fine, but I know, once its been had, then I'll be afraid of losing it. I'm afraid of losing GuoGuo, afraid of losing you, afraid of losing everyone.....I don't want to feel that kind of loneliness from before. I've endured enough of that feeling, really endured enough.....” While Ruan QingShuang spoke her eyes had become red.

At a time like this, as a man of course Xu Yun would have to give a warm hug. He directly held onto Ruan QingShuang, and in a low voice said, “No one is leaving, and you won't lose anyone. Shuang-jie, I'm not that kind of person, and GuoGuo also isn't that kind of person. Just treat it like we're going to JiBei City to loosen the mood, as though I'm taking GuoGuo for some fresh air.”

“Will you really come back?” Ruan QingShuang leaned into Xu Yun's embrace. That kind of warmth gave her infinite strength as wide as the ocean is vast. This was a man's embrace that gave her leaning inside an inexplicable feeling of security. Ruan QingShuang savored the sense of security Xu Yun gave her to her heart's content, not wanting to leave one bit.

“Shuang-jie, GuoGuo even gave me shares. I'm such a stingy person, how could I not come back?” Xu Yun cracked a smile, the feeling of holding a beauty in his arms was beyond ordinary. Sitting beside his bed made him have a stirring feeling.

This scene in this moment was absolutely a moment of devotion of feelings between a man and woman. With this kind of atmosphere how could Ruan QingShuang back out? In the first place she wasn't someone who would refuse too much, and facing her was also the man she loved. As long as Xu Yun took the initiative bit by bit, she would certainly yield to being won over after a bit of resistance.

Xu Yun only needed to lower his head, and the wisps of those soft, lovable red lips could be directly drawn into his mouth.....

Lowering one centimeter, yet another centimeter.....just as Xu Yun was about to place a kiss, Ruan QingShuang suddenly spoke. "Xu Yun."

Xu Yun took a deep breath to calm his mind. "What is it, Shuang-jie?"

"I have an idea. After we earn 100 million from the hotel, let's give it back with interest to Tang Jiu okay? You know that I don't like to take other people's things," Ruan QingShuang lightly said.

Xu Yun nodded. He was very sure that Ruan QingShuang didn't want for Tang Jiu to use this as a bargaining chip to have him go help her do something. "Alright. I also don't like to owe other people. Hehe, 100 million isn't considered much, it'll be very quick."

Ruan QingShuang nodded. She still didn't leave Xu Yun's embrace; that kind of tenderness made it so she didn't want to leave, and she leaned quietly on Xu Yun's chest, feeling the rise and fall of this man's breathing. Even after a long long time later, this kind of feeling was hard to forget.

Xu Yun also didn't move – even when Ruan QingShuang closed her eyes in his arms, quietly sleeping. And Xu Yun sat just like this, dazedly sitting for a whole night without moving, afraid that once he moved he would awaken Ruan QingShuang.

Directly until the next morning, after GuoGuo awakened and went to go looking for her mother, did Ruan QingShuang awaken in Xu Yun's arms.

Ruan QingShuang's pretty face faintly blushed. She hadn't thought that for the whole night Xu Yun didn't awaken her, and further hadn't thought that unexpectedly Xu Yun would do so for the whole night, just so that she could sleep the whole night in his arms.

"Oh no, if GuoGuo knows that last night you were in my room, who knows what she will think." Xu Yun bitterly laughed.

Ruan QingShuang said with a blush, "It doesn't matter if GuoGuo sees, I'm just worried that if Tang Jiu sees she will feel ill at ease....."

"Eh....." Xu Yun was awkward for a bit. "She should be no problem."

Ruan QingShuang finally roused enough courage to open the door, discovering that GuoGuo had long been waiting at the entrance. “About that, this morning I came to Xu Yun to say a few things. What is GuoGuo looking for mommy for?”

“Oh? Only came in the morning?” GuoGuo’s eyes rolled around. “Mommy, last night I couldn’t find you. You came to daddy here too “early” eh? Hehe, even if you came last night it doesn’t matter, soon there will be a small time of parting ways, you and daddy lingering for a bit is understandable.”

Ruan QingShuang being so embarrassed by a 7 year old was truly awkward. “What does a little child know, don’t talk nonsense.”

Xu Yun directly picked up GuoGuo, “Go! Let’s go eat. After eating we have to leave.”

During breakfast no one mentioned any comments about this, only just before leaving, Tang Jiu said a “thanks” to Ruan QingShuang, without knowing what the meaning of her thanks were for.

Ruan QingShuang and Qin Wan’er watched as Xu Yun and the other three got in the car. Xu Yun drove, Tang Jiu sat in the front, and Qiu Yan took GuoGuo and sat in the back. HeDong City to JiBei City wasn’t considered long or short, a 600km journey. At the very least they would need to be driving for four+ hours.

Because there was fog in the morning, the several of them waited until 10am before departing to drive at high speeds. Half way on the road they stopped at a resting area to eat a bit and rest a while, and by the time they reached JiBei City it was already 4pm.

Tang Jiu told them in the car when they entered JiBei City at high speeds with a layer of dark clouds covering her face that she knew that she would definitely face many difficulties, and now only Xu Yun could help her.



# Chapter 146: First Show of Force

JiBei City was worthy of the provincial capitol city. Seas of cars stretched like dragons, much more than HeDong City. Xu Yun drove Tang Jiu's little car under Tang Jiu's direction the whole way, all the way to the Tang Family's villa.

After Xu Yun entered JiBei City he was extremely careful. With the power of the Tang Family, someone would know with certainty after Tang Jiu's car appeared in JiBei. As such, then definitely someone would come for a "welcoming", so Xu Yun didn't dare to treat it lightly.

Indeed as expected, just as the car entered the second loop of the highway, Xu Yun sensed something wasn't right about the place.

GuoGuo the little sharp kid also spoke, "Daddy, are we being followed?"

"You also noticed?" Xu Yun smiled disapprovingly. "Then what should we do? Should we get out of the car and say hello, or directly throw them off?"

Listening to the conversation of the two, Tang Jiu couldn't help but to look out, and indeed two black commercial class Mitsubishis were following behind them neither closely nor slowly. Tang Jiu frowned – who would've thought that her own whereabouts would be monitored so closely, just arriving to JiBei City and immediately coming under control. With such careful thinking, perhaps it could only be Tang YiFei.

"Qiu Yan-jiejie, what do you think?" GuoGuo turned and looked at Qiu Yan.

Qiu Yan's face didn't have any kind of reaction, and calmly said, "Anything, doesn't matter."

Tang Jiu decided in one breath. "Throw them off. They definitely stop me from participating in the big family meeting today. A person who is absent from the Tang Family's gathering for no reason forever loses the right to be the Tang Family's successor. This is a rule from the ancestors, and no one is an exception."

Xu Yun laughed mischievously, “Then sit tight, we’re going!”

Just as the words came out, Qiu Yan grabbed hold of GuoGuo, and then closely following an intense push coming from directly below their bottoms. Tang Jiu felt like she was sitting on a little cannon, fiercely rushing forward!

How would Tang Jiu know that with one step Xu Yun could smash the meter above 7000 RPMs! The rumble of the engine sounded like a monster, scaring her into grabbing onto her seat, and seeing the two black Mitsubishis behind them instantly being left far, far in the dust in the time frame of just a few seconds, they could no longer be seen.

Once the two following cars discovered, they also fiercely smashed onto the gas pedal to chase after, but hopelessly. Even though Tang Jiu’s Scirocco was small, but it could easily break speeds above 200 km/h(124 mph), while those two Mitsubishis were carrying full cars of people. Once it reached speeds of 180+, it was hard to increase it.

Watching Xu Yun easily get rid of the two cars following them, GuoGuo became extremely excited, and her whole body started wiggling.

Seeing the car charging for several kilometers, Xu Yun bitterly laughed inside, and lightly said, “Don’t be happy too early. This road in front wasn’t closed off by people working for the public right?”

Once Xu Yun finished saying this, Tang Jiu also followed suit tensing up – in front in less than the distance of one mile was a row of all kinds of cars blocking off the entire intersection. Just as Xu Yun wanted to slow down, the two black commercial Mitsubishis behind them finally caught up, lining up side by side, directly occupying nearly the entire road.

“Your Tang Family is too gracious, so graciously welcoming me that I kind of can’t take it.” Xu Yun grinned as he slowed the car, finally stopping the car five meters from the row of cars blocking the road. Behind him those two Mitsubishis also followed parking close behind him. In order to prevent Xu Yun from escaping, they even divided up and parked horizontally, not leaving one bit of road.

No one dared to look of the few cars passing by on the road. Knowing

that anyone who dared to do this definitely was no ordinary person, each of them accelerated and left. The cars on the side were all forced by people from those two black cars to stop, and each cautiously backed up and left, seeing that the deterring power of these people was extremely powerful.

After Xu Yun stopped the car, Tang Jiu was the first to open the door and walk out. In one glance she recognized the leader.

“XiongZi, what’s the meaning of this?” Tang Jiu coldly said after getting out of the car.

The leader of them was a young person wearing gray exercise clothing with a head of short hair and extremely focused. Even though his face wasn’t very pale, but it wasn’t very dark either. He wore a spike through his ear, a ring on his nose, with triangular eyes in a squint. No matter how it was viewed he didn’t seem like a good person, a typical villainous gangster.

“Aiyo, and I was thinking Miss Jiu’s car had been stolen by someone. So you were also in the car.” The person called XiongZi by Tang Jiu laughed gleefully and said, “Miss Jiu, truly sorry. Since you were in the car, then allow me to take you home.”

Tang Jiu’s gaze coldly stayed on XiongZi’s head. “My second brother had you come right?” XiongZi, you’d best figure out who calls the shots in the Tang Family. Move aside now!”

XiongZi didn’t move, and faintly smiled, saying to Tang Jiu, “Miss Jiu, indeed your second brother sent me to pick you up, but he told me that as long as it was you alone Miss Jiu, then no problem, but to absolutely not let other people also come and dirty the territory of the Tang Family. It looks like it wasn’t just you in the car, so as a lesser person I could only offend you.”

Xu Yun opened the door from inside the car and walked out, glancing at the ten+ people blocking the car, and then lightly said one thing, “Good dogs don’t block the road. Tang Jiu, your family’s dogs \*\* are too lacking eh? Not even understanding the most basic rules? If it was me, I’d get

them all butchered and immediately eat hot pot.”

Seeing Xu Yun get of the car, the crowd behind XiongZi quickly surrounded him, clearly with the attitude of swallowing Xu Yun whole, without the slightest bit of friendliness. It ought to be that they received some kind of order.

“Kid, since it looks like you’re Miss Jiu’s friend, I’ll let you live. Kneel on the ground and crawl to me feet and call me Grandfather Xiong three times, and Granddaddy will let you go from suffering.” XiongZi’s confidence was quite swollen, without any fear of the sole person of the other party.

Tang Jiu coldly said, “XiongZi, I advise that you don’t look for trouble. Leave now! Recalling your toil for the Tang Family for so many years, no matter who sent you today, I will let it go.”

XiongZi laughed gleefully. “Miss Jiu, really sorry. For this today I really can’t obey you. If today you brought home a powerful person we will be at ease, and you brought home this piece of work – do you think that from now on the you will still have a say in the Tang Family?”

Tang Jiu pretty face changed, “What are you saying? XiongZi, don’t forgot who is the current head of the Tang Family!”

“Miss Jiu, of course I know who is the lord of the Tang Family now, but after tonight that won’t be certain.” XiongZi said it calmly, as though the servants of the Tang Family already could see clearly the current situation. “I advise you to look for a place for the old lord to retire.”

Tang Jiu’s fists tightened, and her face filled with the expression of anger.

Xu Yun knew Tang Jiu’s goal of having him come. If in this situation he didn’t fight, then what was the point of him coming?

“There’s a servant that talks like this? Do you know what your status is? Miss Jiu giving you guys face? Get the f\*ck out!” Xu Yun stepped forward, putting Tang Jiu behind him.

“What the hell are you?” XiongZi disdainfully threw a glance at Xu Yun,

and said to his underlings, "Tie him up for Grandaddy!"

Three people behind XiongZi quickly stepped forward, but without waiting for them to act Xu Yun raised his leg and kicked them to the ground! In this move Xu Yun shocked XiongZi's underlings – even though he was surrounded he was still so wild. It seems like someone who can date someone like Miss Jiu had a thing or two.

Xu Yun coldly laughed, "Just you are a Grandaddy? You ought not to have any say in JiBei City. Get out."

XiongZi trembled under Xu Yun's aura, but after all he was someone who crawled up from guns and blades. After the shock he recovered quickly, and angrily yelled, "Brothers, get him!"

Immediately, the ten+ people behind XiongZi quickly got in fighting stance, with the situation absolutely about to butcher Xu Yun.

One underling took out a repeating five shot shotgun from the car and directly gave it to XiongZi. XiongZi didn't hesitate, after getting the gun he directly took a step forward, and without another word he stuck the gun on Xu Yun's chin, and angrily yelled, "Get out! Someone that dared to f\*ck with Grandaddy hasn't been born yet! Don't pretend to be tough in front of Grandaddy! Do you think I won't shoot you!"

Xu Yun lowered his head and looked at this five-shot shotgun rarely on the blackmarket, and faintly smiled. With a single hand he grabbed the gun barrel and to XiongZi's face he said, "Daddy is a little more professional at scaring. You haven't even taken off the safety. Even if you put against my head it's no use."

XiongZi was shocked – in a time like this, how could ordinary people still have the gall to see if the safety was on or not? They would've already spilled their gall long ago. He hadn't scared just a few people with a gun – pretty much just taking this out and the other side would have their legs go soft, who would still have the ability to think about some safety?

Without mentioning anything else, just this was enough to shock XiongZi. No matter what was said, indeed the person Miss Jiu had chosen had a thing or two.....

But Second Young Master had already given him absolute orders. Today, no matter what he would have to stop Miss Jiu, to absolutely not let her take this man and show up to the Tang Family's Gathering. If he accomplished this there would be great reward, and if he didn't then he would be kicked out.

XiongZi became cross. It wasn't a big deal to fire the gun, with the power of the Tang Family in JiBei, even if he fired a gun then nothing would happen. Thinking to himself, XiongZi already took the gun back, and with a click he pushed open the safety, and once again pointed the shotgun at Xu Yun's chin!

"Do you believe that Granddaddy will shoot you to death?" XiongZi's expression became heavy, as he coldly said.

Xu Yun faintly smiled, disagreeefully saying, "In the future when you play with guns you have to inspect it. The trajectory is deformed. If you let that one go, I can't guarantee if the bullet won't pop out the back."

XiongZi's pupils suddenly instantly widened, and everyone's jaw dropped down. He looked shocked at this person that already turned into a gun instructor – the finger dents on the front were extremely clear, clearly that one grab from earlier had already caused this! What kind of freak power was this!

Tang Jiu felt a burst of happiness – this was exactly the reason why it had to be Xu Yun. Only Xu Yun could ignore these kinds of coercion and intimidation.

XiongZi was scared stiff – in his whole life, this was truly the first time in his life he was defeated by someone who didn't fight. At first Tang YiFei had him come to play rough with the other side, and let them know that the depth of water of the Tang Family wasn't good to wade through, but he hadn't thought that the other side would directly play rough with him.

Now in XiongZi's eyes Xu Yun was an elite of unreachable heights, before an elite of course he wouldn't even dare to let out a fart, because he was very clear that he completely wasn't a match for him.

# Chapter 147: Battling In the Open and In Secret

XiongZi was frozen for half a day, and in the end without saying a word – shock, shock, complete shock.

Tang Jiu coldly laughed and said to XiongZi, “I’ll say it for the last time, leave. XiongZi, if you still won’t listen, then don’t blame me for being unkind. I’ve already given you a chance, be mindful of your position.”

XiongZi clenched his teeth, inside feeling a burst of itching hatred. If he wasn’t able to do this, he wouldn’t even have face to go see Tang YiFei and if he wasn’t able to complete this, Tang YiFei definitely would deal with him.

Suddenly, XiongZi’s expression changed, and in a low voice said, “Miss Jiu, I’ve wronged you!”

Just as the words were spoken he went forward to grab her. Tang Jiu hesitated – she completely hadn’t thought that XiongZi would actually be daring enough to act against her. After all Xu Yun was at her side, and of course he wouldn’t let XiongZi succeed – in the instant XiongZi was about to succeed, Xu Yun already raised his leg and kicked across.

XiongZi only felt a burst of violent wind come across his face, directly striking his mouth and face crooked, and afterwards was a massive, heart-wrenching pain. XiongZi only felt the massive thrashing force smashing all his teeth out!

The crowd saw XiongZi’s figure directly smash onto the floor, and his head smashing rawly onto the ground, with blood flowing from his mouth and nose.

Xu Yun cracked his neck, and provokingly said to the crowd, “If anyone else wants to die then speak up. Despite who Miss Jiu is, you guys dare to block her? Leave and think about just who is the head of the Tang Family!”

Leaderless, how would some little underlings still think?

Tang Jiu's gaze swept across the crowd like lightning. "I'll say this one last time. I can treat what happened today like it never happened, is there anyone else still stubborn enough to try to test blocking me!"

After all these people all ate from the Tang Family, so when Tang Jiu spoke it had very threatening force. The people who had stood in rows each stepped away, and Xu Yun was too lazy to get them to turn the cars and open a path. Taking big steps forward, rotating his arms around he directly pushed the cars on the left blocking in the middle of the road away! Then he also pushed the cars on the right side away.

The row of cars blocking the road had been pushed into a pile. The people watching all had their jaws shocked till they dropped, and a path through the middle had been made. Without another word, Tang Jiu got into the car. The rest of the road was more familiar to her traveling, no need for her to personally drive.

Under the shocked gaze of the crowd, Xu Yun got into the car, and directly sped away.

"Daddy is too awesome!" GuoGuo excitedly said, then suddenly looked at Tang Jiu. "Little Miss Jiu, were those your family's people? For those kind of people, you shouldn't use them anymore. They completely aren't loyal."

In this point GuoGuo had a deep understanding, after Millenium Feng collapsed, the only one still deeply loyal to the Feng Clan was Qiu Yan – it wasn't as if there were no backstabbers.

"Wait for when we go back, I will handle them well." Tang Jiu's expression was extremely unsightly – with the current situation, her father Tang ZhengTian should already be powerless. Tonight if she didn't hurry back, perhaps the Tang Family would be easily taken over.

Watching Tang Jiu being driven away, XiongZi clutching his chin on the ground climbed up. Xu Yun's kick earlier had already broken his jaw.

"XiongZi-ge, Miss Jiu left. How will we explain with Second Young Master?" A tactless underling stepped forward and asked.

The massive pain on XiongZi's face, his unsightly pathetic state, and



now asking this created enormous internal pressure on him – his temper angrily exploded, directly viciously sending a kick over! He unclearly mouthed, “What’s the f\*cking point in asking me! Hurry and give Second Young Master a call!”

.....

In this very moment, Tang ZhengTian was sitting on a mahogany chair in the villa. Every year on the first of October was the biggest and most extensive family gathering of the Tang Family. As long as they were a member of the Tang Family, on this day they absolutely must be at the scene. As the head of the third generation of the Tang Family, he naturally had to make an appearance even more.

“Uncle Tang, who knows if Jiu-mei will come today?” Tang YiFei walked beside Tang ZhengTian and lightly spoke, “This is the big meeting of the Tang Family. I think you should give her a call to hurry her a bit?”

Tang ZhengTian faintly smiled and shook his head. “Even though Little Jiu has always been naughty since she was small, but each time there’s been the big family meeting, she has never missed it. I believe this time she also won’t miss it, you don’t need to worry about it.”

Tang YiFei faintly smiled, and Tang Long following behind him spoke, “Uncle Tang, I feel like you should listen to what Second Brother said. The past is the pass, now it’s not the same. Jiu-mei found a boyfriend outside, perhaps she won’t be as docile as before.”

Tang Long, the eldest of the fourth generation of the Tang Family was also the Tang Family’s young master, but from every aspect he was far inferior to from the second son Tang YiFei. For many years Tang Long was already used to following behind Tang YiFei’s back, such that even when speaking, he had to consider whether or not if it would offend Tang YiFei.

Over time, Tang Long had become Tang YiFei’s servant. Even though no one dared to say such things in the Tang Family, even Tang YiFei wouldn’t dare to say it, but it was already something widely known.

In this Tang Family gathering, Tang Long wouldn’t participate in the issue of carving up the Tang Family. He had long clearly indicated his

position with Tang YiFei, that he would support him as the head of the fourth generation of the Tang Family – just that, he hoped that after Tang YiFei became the next head, he would let him have a higher position in the Tang Family.

Towards this older brother that had no ambition, naturally Tang YiFei incredibly liked him. Over time he didn't treat him like an outsider, telling him his own plans. Tonight Tang YiFei already prepared to sing a one man show.

Tang ZhengTian was still unmoved. How would he not be clear about just what these descendants were thinking in their heads? "If there's really a man that is able to make Little Jiu yield, then I as a father don't have to worry. Hehe, if that man can manage Little Jiu and won't let her go to the Tang Family gathering, I will rest assured even more."

"Uncle Tang, you shouldn't say that. Even if in the future Jiu-mei is a lady that goes and gets married, they will also be descendants of the Tang Family. How could we disregard the rule of our ancestors?" Tang Long said, "Those who don't attend the October 1st family gathering are to be expelled!"

Tang YiFei coldly laughed inside, secretly glancing at Tang Long. These words were well said, wonderfully said – he wanted to see just how Tang ZhengTian would justify Tang Jiu after hearing these words. As long as Tang Jiu was expelled from the Tang Family, then according to succession of the Tang family by the order of age, Tang Long was already a dog at his side, he wouldn't need to worry that this dog would fight with him over the position. Afterwards, he would just need to control all of the people that want to split the Tang Family.

Tang ZhengTian faintly smiled. "Alright, if Little Jiu doesn't come, then just treat it as though the Tang Family doesn't have this woman. Hahaha, truly when girls grow up they can't be made to stay. In the future you guys as her older brothers have to help me take care of her."

"Uncle Tang, blame me as an older brother for being useless. After seeing Jiu-mei, I didn't have the ability to bring her back." Tang YiFei

cried fake tears like a cat would for a mouse, and said, "If that day I was able to bring Jiu-mei back, today wouldn't have happened."

Tang ZhengTian paused, "What happens today? Hehe, right now you're asserting too early. Maybe Little Jiu will still come back. For a man to be able to control her, I'm afraid hasn't been born yet."

Tang YiFei clenched his teeth, inside cursing, but his face still had a slight smile. "Yes, perhaps in a bit Tang Jiu will come back."

After saying this, Tang YiFei turned his head and his expression changed, inside thinking, "Geezer that still isn't dead, wait and see if you were stubborn or not." At the same time, Tang YiFei felt a bit of panic inside, because Tang Jiu's car already appeared in JiBei City. Even though he immediately sent people to intercept, but without 100% certainty before, Tang YiFei wouldn't dare to talk big.

Finally, just as Tang YiFei was feeling anxious, XiongZi's phone call came. Inside he became delighted, quickly walking out of the big hall of the Tang Family's villa and quickly walking out to the courtyard outside and answering, "Speak."

On the phone, XiongZi said sullenly, "Second Young Master, we weren't able to stop Miss Jiu."

Tang YiFei's expression changed, and in a dark voice said, "Useless! If you can't even stop Miss Jiu, what can you do?! Hmph, XiongZi, was it because Miss Jiu gave you something good? It looks to me like you want to betray me."

"No!" Upon hearing on XiongZi's side he became panicked. "Second Young Master, listen to me explain. If it was just Miss Jiu we definitely wouldn't have let her go. That person Miss Jiu brought is an elite! I'm completely no match for him, one squeeze of his hand crushed my gun."

Tang YiFei was surprised – it seems that Tang Jiu brought that one guy from that night, could it be that Little Jiu really managed such a troublesome person?

Hmph! Tang YiFei coldly laughed, even if she brought that uncouth

man over here, I still have a way for you to never return. The Tang Family is so big, not something that one outsider would be able to stir up trouble. Since XiongZi couldn't stop him, then he could also use another expert. Isn't he just an elite? Not something that the Tang Family couldn't hire.

After heavily hanging up the phone, Tang YiFei immediately made a call to a number, and with a slightly respectful tone he said, "Shura, I have a matter I need to trouble you with....."

.....

With Xu Yun's help, Tang Jiu broke through XiongZi's entrapment, directly hurrying back to her family's villa. She looked at the time, plenty to hurry back for the start of the meeting, but she still sped up the car's speed, because she didn't know if there would still be someone else that wanted to obstruct her. If she couldn't make it to the family gathering, everything would be in vain.

Xu Yun could see Tang Jiu's tenseness, and said some words to calm her down. "Is all I have to do is to stand in front of everyone in the Tang Family, to help you rightly and properly get the Tang Family's right of inheritance?"

"That will depend on your performance. If it was that simple, I wouldn't need to have you come. JiBei City has many, many people that could be used." Tang Jiu said, "Xu Yun, you ought to know that the Tang Family has no shortage of elites. Earlier, those people were minions who were incapable of stepping onto the stage. They won't use that kind of trash to handle you. This is just the beginning."

Xu Yun faintly smiled. "Oh? Is that so.....hey, I really have to get ready, luckily I also brought an elite with me."

With that Xu Yun looked back at Qiu Yan, and Qiu Yan was expressionless, without the slightest indication that she would act. In coming, of course she wouldn't just stand idly by – GuoGuo and Tang Jiu had become sworn sisters. As a person of the Feng Clan, of course she would go all out.

# Chapter 148: The Tang Family's Great Courtyard

At the entrance of the Tang Family's villa were quite the variety of luxury cars between 100,000 and 1,000,000 that were very pleasing to the eye – absolutely showing the size of the Tang Family's power, that the family assets were strong and solid.

Two youngsters were holding NanJing 95 Ancestor cigarettes, carrying whimsical smiles on their faces. One of them said, "If today Jiu-mei doesn't come, I'm afraid we'll have to listen to Second Brother sing a one man show."

The other person disdainfully smiled. "Definitely. Second Brother's whole heart wants to monopolize the Tang Family. In the family, Long-ge also listens to him. Tonight perhaps we won't be able to split up the Tang Family assets. My dad and your dad don't even dare to breathe loudly in front of Uncle Tang, there'll be no way count on them to speak up."

"Old Six, ordinarily it looks like you play quite lavishly, why is it for this it won't do? Your Fifth Brother is counting on you to speak up first", the first youngster said.

These two were Tang Qun and Tang WanXin of the Tang Family's fourth generation, and could be considered this generation's biggest play boys. Everyday, their brains were full of beauties or race cars, and the thing they liked to do most was to go to a club and drink till they were plastered – anyways with their backing being the big tree of the Tang Family, they weren't worried about money spent.

"Fifth Brother, don't mess with me – fight with Second Brother? I'm not looking for death that much. Do you know who Second Brother hired for the sake of seizing the Tang Family's right of inheritance?" Tang WanXin cracked a smile and said, "If I say it, it'll scare the sh\*t out of you."

"What elite?" Tang Qun frowned. Ordinarily, Second Brother Tang YiFei wouldn't see him no matter what, so he hadn't heard about it.

Tang WanXin's eyebrows jumped. "Ghost Face Shura."

Tang Qun heard and there was a burst of cold sweat on his back, Ghost Face Shura! Who would've thought that Second Brother would expend so much blood and sweat – Ghost Face Shura wasn't someone that just anyone could hire, that was absolutely a big shot that with one stomp of his feet would cause three earthquakes! Forget about hiring him, for an ordinary person to see him was as hard as reaching the sky.

"Old Six, you're not lying to me right?" Tang Qun's brow locked tight – this had to be clarified. If Tang YiFei really hired such a big shot under his command, then today he would absolutely not mention splitting the Tang Family. After all if the Tang Family couldn't be split, then he could stay under the Tang Family as a parasite – if his own head was split then that would be trouble.

Tang WanXin laughed merrily, "Fifth Brother, even though ordinarily there isn't anything good about me, but when have I ever messed around with these kinds of things? Even if you gave me some balls, I wouldn't dare to joke around with Ghost Face Shura."

Tang Qun nodded, inside thinking that what this kid said is true – he definitely wouldn't be so gutsy to play that kind of joke. Once he thought that someone as dangerous as Ghost Face Shura had been hired, Tang Qun's legs and stomach trembled. It looks like tonight, old Third and the others would definitely be out of luck – Second Brother would surely set a deterrent tonight, and at that time he would wait and watch the good show.

"Then what if Jiu-mei comes back?" The corners of Tang WanXin's mouth suddenly rose with a low-life smile. "Then Second Brother's one man show might not be so good to sing. Heh heh, I really hope Jiu-mei comes back."

Tang Qun scoffed, "If Jiu-mei comes back, you think it'll be as comfortable as before? Hmph, if there really is such a day that we won't even be able to get a penny, by then if you want to cry it'll be too late. I'd rather have Second Brother lead the family, that way I could still be at

ease being me, the parasite.”

Tang WanXin chuckled, and nodded. “That’s true, then it’s better if Jiu-mei still doesn’t come back, and makes a nest with that uncivilized man in that little city. Everyone will be comfy.”

“You believe what Second Brother said?” Tang Qun said, “He said that in HeDong City Jiu-mei found an uncouth man, who knows if he made it all up? Don’t you understand what kind of person Second Brother is? As long as he wants to, he could describe 100 white things as black things, and describe black things into white things. Jiu-mei is so strong, could there be a man that she could regard as highly from such a little place? What kind of big joke is that? If it really was like that, then I’d dare to bring a green tea b\*tch back to marry.”

The two of them were chatting in the outer courtyard of the Tang Family villa, and Tang Jiu’s Volkswagen Scirocco directly whirled past in the distance. Tang WanXin and Tang Qun were both struck dumb and stunned.

Of course they knew whose car this was, with the powerful forces of the Tang Family, the cars they drove were all at the class of Porsche Cayennes or Jeep Grand Cherokees – fierce, big and tough cars. The only one low-key car in the Tang Family was Tang Jiu’s.

“Speak of the devil, and the devil comes.....” Tang WanXin whispered, “This is really weird. Fifth Brother, Jiu-mei really came back.”

Smiling, Tang Qun crooned lightly, “Tonight there will really be a good sight to see. Second Brother probably didn’t think that Jiu-mei would still be able to get back eh?”

Tang WanXin nodded. This guy had good eyesight, having already seen inside the car. “Fifth Brother, not just that, Jiu-mei really brought a man back. Tonight is going to be a big show, Jiu-mei really brought back that man from that little place. Heh heh, you’re really going to find a green tea b\*tch to marry?”

The corners of Tang Qun’s mouth rose, “I’ll marry a Russian chick.....”

.....

Tang Jiu got out of the car with energetic resolution, and Xu Yun also closely followed getting out. Qiu Yan and GuoGuo were the last to get out of the car, and once GuoGuo got out of the car she let out a gasp – the power of the Tang Family was truly extraordinary.

Without mentioning how fearsome the facade of the villa was, just the number of cars packing the courtyard was a huge number! Cars with the value of 100,000 were completely not eye-catching here, just like a big street of products. All kinds of Cayenne or whatever, with one pause there were quite a few.

“Little Miss Jiu, your family is really rich.” GuoGuo said, “Why don’t you exchange for a bigger car? The whole way on the road it wasn’t comfortable.”

Tang Jiu faintly smiled, “Jiejie will exchange it tomorrow.”

Once Tang Qun and Tang WanXin saw Tang Jiu get out of the car they immediately came forward. Tang WanXin checked out Qiu Yan with a slovenly expression – this chick was truly hot, and seeing her was quite the feeling. If not for Tang Jiu at the scene, he would’ve already stepped forward and groped – with this kind of top quality good, any male animal would definitely want to go forward and hump it.

“Jiu-mei, where’d you go this whole time? About to worry me your Fifth Brother to death.” Tang Qun went forward and said, “You don’t even know how worried everyone was, especially the last time Second Brother came back, he said you were in HeDong with.....” While speaking, Tang Qun paused for a bit and glanced at Xu Yun, doubtfully saying, “Jiu-mei, the man Second Brother mentioned, wouldn’t be him right?”

Tang WanXin heard, and his gaze transferred from Qiu Yan to Xu Yun, and immediately he disdainfully laughed. Smiling gleefully he said to Tang Jiu, “Jiu-mei, when did your taste get so bad?”

With the disdain that Tang Qun and Tang WanXin had towards Xu Yun, it was indeed a common thing, after all from top to bottom Xu Yun wasn’t wearing any name brands, completely without the least bit like a scion of



a rich family or powerful family. Just seeing Tang Qun and Tang WangXin, if they weren't wearing Armani it was Dior or the like, their watches were Vacheron Constantin and that kind of top level luxury goods, while from top to bottom, Xu Yun was wearing ordinary clothing only.

GuoGuo helplessly shook her head. Luckily her dad wasn't wearing beach shorts and flip flops, if he did then wouldn't people look down on him even more? Fortunately now the weather had become colder, or else Xu Yun might really have worn that and come, that would really make the boss lose face.

"Fifth Brother, Sixth Brother, why haven't you gone in yet? Today isn't a day to be sleeping when everyone else is working." Towards these two, Tang Jiu spoke without the slightest bit of intent to be respectful. "I heard that there was a good show to see today, a face-off against the Tang Family right? Were you guys eyeing a part of the Tang Family assets? Fifth Brother, what do you want? Say it."

Tang Qun smiled in embarrassment. "Jiu-mei, what are you talking about? We're all one family. Let's go in, Uncle Tang has been waiting for you all along."

"Jiu-mei, you can go in, but these people?" Tang WangXin glanced at Xu Yun and Qiu Yan. "They don't seem to be members of the Tang Family right? You should be clear about the rule of the Tang Family. Outsiders cannot go in."

Tang Jiu scoffed. "I forgot to introduce you, Xu Yun, he's my boyfriend. I believe that Second Brother should've already told you all. I can only guess how he described it. Sixth Brother, don't blame meimei for not informing you, my boyfriend's temperament isn't good. If you really want to block him, then you should consider how much your life is worth."

Tang WanXin's expression changed – even though he was pissed but he didn't dare to say much. "Jiu-mei, I'm your gege, you threatening me in front of outsiders is giving me too little face isn't it?"

"Outsiders? Tang Jiu coldly laughed, "If my man is considered an

outsider, then you guys are even more of outsiders.”

Tang Qun knew that if Tang WanXin kept going there wouldn't be a good result, and directly interrupted him, saying to Tang Jiu, “Jiu-mei, of course your boyfriend can go in, but what about these two?”

“My relationship is closer than yours.” GuoGuo snorted, “Little Miss Jiu is my sworn sister, so I am her little sister. Xu Yun is also my daddy. Don't you think my relationship is closer than yours?”

Tang Qun and Tang WanXin were so shocked they nearly couldn't even close their mouths, this dude has a kid?! This news to them was like a bolt from the blue, Tang Jiu actually found a guy with a kid as her boyfriend!

“Fifth Brother, Sixth Brother, if you still don't make way, then don't blame me for not being nice.” Xu Yun full of smiles said, “In the future all of us will be one family. Peace and harmony should prevail, what do you say?”

Tang WanXin snorted and directly turned and left. Today he wanted to see if this outsider could cause a storm in the Tang Family – Second Brother Tang YiFei had already long prepared to make sure this punk never came back.

Tang Jiu took Xu Yun as well as Qiu Yan and GuoGuo into the big courtyard of her family's villa in big strides. In the enormous courtyard of the villa stood very many people – there were Tang Jiu's uncles, aunts, brothers, sister-in-laws, another branch of other brothers and sisters and such, and also people that the Tang Family allowed to enter the Tang Family courtyard – all were people who were in outer circle of the Tang Family. Those able to enter the hall were people who were able to contact the inner circle of the Tang Family.

The crowd saw that Tang Jiu had appeared, and each called out in surprise. Everyone knew that Tang Jiu had left the the Tang Family for several days, and had heard Tang YiFei's exaggerated description. Now Tang Jiu had really brought back a man, how could this not cause unrest?

Everyone's gaze instantly gathered onto Xu Yun, and whispering

conversations began, in one instant, in the great courtyard of the Tang Family villa was all about the same topic – who was this uncouth man that Tang Jiu had brought back, and just how much ability did he have.

# Chapter 149: Tang Jiu's Declaration of War

Tang Jiu didn't evade the crowd's gaze in the slightest, giving a faint, dignified smile to the crowd and a bow. With a natural expression she introduced to everyone saying, "This is my boyfriend, Xu Yun."

No introduction didn't matter, but upon introducing him, it was further shocking like thousands of waves in a calm lake, with more and more private whispers. Some voices even had no intent to be private, and Xu Yun could hear it all clear as day.

"Is this that uncouth man that Tang YiFei spoke about?" After the first person pointed, the other people each began to discuss it.

"This is that person from that little place HeDong? Hmph, people from small cities are exactly that, truly with no presence."

"Exactly, exactly. Did Tang Jiu eat some kind of wrong medicine to actually eye such a person? He's not handsome, and is wearing nothing but ordinary goods – his family has no money eh?"

The crowd was completely expressively opinionated – if it weren't for Xu Yun completely not caring, he would've flipped out on them long ago.

Tang WanXin also followed into the great courtyard of the Tang Family, and with a neither loud nor soft voice said, "Who cares about someone from a small city, or about someone from a family with no money. No presence, and not handsome is even less to care for, and most importantly he actually also has a kid. Hmph, uncivilized types are unworthy of entering the house of the Tang Family."

These words were just like a big stone smashing a water tank, directly raising the discussion of the crowd up a level. Instantly GuoGuo became the focus of the crowd's gaze, and within an instant the words "uncivilized types" became the new topic discussion of the crowd, but for GuoGuo these words of addressing them as "uncivilized types" were very discontending.

"Whose mouth is so lacking?" GuoGuo wasn't the gentle vegetarian

type of little kid, she wouldn't forgive people who dared to insult her. "I'll tell you, Tang Jiu-jiejie is this Princess' sworn sister. All of you listen clearly, if you dare to secretly say bad things, then you'll have the same fate as this guy!"

With that, GuoGuo stretched out her hand and pointed at Tang WanXin.

Tang WanXin's expression changed – who would've thought that this little uncivilized type actually dared to threaten him? Just as Tang WanXin wanted to angrily yell at her, before his eyes flashed a silver light. He simply didn't even know what happened – his pants loosened, and unexpectedly his pants fell down.

Qiu Yan struck like lightning. Just when people nearby completely were unable to see, the supple blade in her hand already cut Tang WangXin's belt. The whole process was like flying clouds and flowing water – since they were giving Tang Jiu face they didn't hurt a member of the Tang Family, and also got face back for GuoGuo.

Tang WanXin's face nearly completely planted into the ground. The crowd secretly laughed, while Tang WanXin didn't dare to think that this woman beside this little speck of a girl was unexpectedly a deeply concealed elite! Who would've thought that this time, Tang Jiu had also massed her strength to fight with her second brother till the end.

Watching Tang WanXin disgracefully picking up his pants and slipping away, a faint smile hung on Tang Jiu's face. "Ladies and gentlemen, this little sister of mine isn't good to provoke. If anyone of you want to continue talking carelessly, I can't protect you. Little Jiu will first go in for a bit. For many days I haven't seen my father, I also have to rush home first to introduce them to my dad. Ladies and gentlemen, please chat at ease."

Tang Jiu had already said so much, who else would dare to say anything? Before 6 pm, none of them dared to take the first step into the great hall, while Tang Jiu bringing these outsiders could go in first – obviously the status of these people was higher than theirs.

“All of you please reconsider, whoever dares to say bad things about me should be a bit careful.” GuoGuo unhappily glared around at everyone.

The four people carrying the awed gaze of the crowd walked into the building, and just as they went inside they just happened to run into Tang YiFei! Once Tang YiFei saw Xu Yun he glared – that was absolutely the moment of hatred when an enemy is face to face.

In an instant Tang Long discovered something off about Tang YiFei. Seeing several people behind Tang Jiu he immediately understood just what had happened. It looked like Tang YiFei’s plan of wanting to stop Little Jiu from participating in the family gathering had already been shattered, and very quickly with a smile he said, “Jiu-mei, you’ve just barely made it. We were just talking about you, you’ve worried us to death.”

“Ge, I’ve troubled you into worrying.” Tang Jiu lightly said. Towards Tang Long she didn’t have too much prejudice. In contributions, Tang Long had been greater than Tang WanXin and Tang Qun by a lot, and at the very least he wasn’t a parasite of the Tang Family.

Sitting in the head position, Tang ZhengTian’s face revealed a faint smile. He knew that Little Jiu would definitely hurry back, and now seeing Tang Jiu, he finally was at ease.

Taking advantage of Tang Jiu and Tang Long chatting, Tang ZhengTian carefully looked at that kid behind Tang Jiu: His stature was neither burly nor tall, but proportionately was flawless – not a spot of disharmony could be seen. Even though his eyes weren’t big, but his gaze was calm and composed, and his bones had an aura as though they were invulnerable. On this Tang ZhengTian was very surprised. For most of his life he had been reading people, today seeing this kid, he was truly a bit amazed – he was absolutely no ordinary person.

“Jiu-mei, I really hadn’t thought that you would bring this man back, even letting him enter into the Tang Family’s door.” Tang YiFei interrupted Tang Long who wanted to continue exchanging greetings, directly taking a step forward and saying, “The day it is today, and what

place this is, whether you can bring outsiders inside – you should be very clear about!”

Tang Jiu coldly laughed at Tang YiFei, and without answering his question, having already given greetings to her uncles’ generation in all directions, she went directly towards her father Tang ZhengTian. “Dad, can I wait for the family meeting to start and then introduce them?”

Tang ZhengTian nodded, and smiling said, “Of course you can.”

Xu Yun politely smiled at Tang ZhengTian, by now he had already felt the cold gaze from everyone sitting in the great hall. If gazes were able to kill, perhaps by now Xu Yun would’ve already died seven or eight times.

Tang ZhengTian gave the order, “Tang Long, get Little Jiu and the guests seats, and put them at my side.”

Tang Long’s expression became a bit unsightly, but in the end he still did according to Tang ZhengTian’s orders. Once he had done everything, he constantly snuck glances at Tang YiFei’s expression. That guy’s expression shifted from dark to clear, seeming as though his anger had gone to an extreme point.

Only after Xu Yun sat down did he hear Tang Jiu introducing each person for him in a low voice. At the scene and with seats were all direct descendants of the Tang Family – the several uncles’ generation of Tang Jiu; and the many others standing, Tang Jiu’s aunts, maternal uncles and such, as well as their children’s generation.

Even though Tang ZhengTian was ill, but he didn’t show the slightest bit of exhaustion sitting in the leader position. His voice was neither high nor low, lightly speaking, “Is everyone here?”

The entire room was instantly quiet enough that even the drop of a needle could be heard; everyone tried to suppress the sound of their breathing. Inside of the great hall there more than 100 people, all people with a bit of status in the Tang Family. Even in this family meeting, everyone had their own ideas, but their respect for Tang ZhengTian was shown in an instant – no matter what was said, at the moment Tang ZhengTian still hadn’t stepped down.

After the whole room quieted down, Tang ZhengTian lightly smiled, and began to speak. "In this meeting what I would like to say, I think all of you are very clear about?"

"Uncle Tang, you should still say it for everyone to understand." Suddenly speaking was Tang ShaoFeng, third in rankings of this generation of the Tang Family, he and old Fourth Tang Yi were both Tang SanGuo's sons. This time, their family's goal was to take a share of the Tang Family. He had endured enough of the feeling of being under someone, and Tang ShaoFeng always felt that their family put out the most exertion in the Tang Family, but they would never get what was proportional.

Tang SanGuo sat in front of his two sons. Tang ShaoFeng had spoken and he had said nothing, only quietly picking up his tea cup and holding a sip of tea.

Of course old Fourth Tang Yi would help his own blood brother speak. "Uncle Tang, I feel like Third Brother is right. If you don't say this clearly, we won't understand just what you mean. If you won't say it, how could we be clear about it?"

Tang YiFei's gaze over Tang ShaoFeng and Tang Yi like lightning swept. "Old Third, old Fourth, do you still have Uncle Tang in your eyes! Hmph, Third Uncle, with the two of them like this, don't you have the responsibility of disciplining them?"

Tang SanGuo put down his tea cup, and glanced at Tang YiFei, but didn't directly speak. His gaze stayed on the tea cup, and slowly he spoke, "Tang ZhenFeng, this son of yours is something, now he dares to directly question his Third Uncle? Heh heh, your teaching is quite good. Your teaching is promising."

The middle-aged man sitting in front of Tang YiFei was also a person of status in the Tang Family's third generation – Tang ZhengTian's most capable left and right hands. He faintly smiled, "SanGuo, your teaching is even better. The family meeting hasn't even begun, and your two sons are unable to bear it. Hehe, what they want to do, you as a father should be



most clear about eh?”

Seeing that the two of them were instantly about to go at it tit for tat, the Tang Family's youngest of the third generation, Tang HuaZhong got up and spoke. “Feng-ge, SanGuo-ge, this is not a place for the two of you to bicker. Heh heh, everyone cool off, whatever the issue is, we should talk it over, and let the outsiders here see a joke.”

Once they said ‘outsiders’, nearly all of the gazes turned at once to Xu Yun and the other three beside Tang ZhengFeng. After Tang WanXin saw GuoGuo he was so hateful that he ground his teeth.

“Uncle Tang, I think you should have Jiu-mei give an explanation.” Tang JinSheng who hadn't been able to reach Tang Jiu for a month said, “The rule that our Tang Family's ancestors had laid down, that outsiders aren't allowed to participate in the Tang Family's family meeting – even if they didn't vote they couldn't attend, and now outsiders are sitting in our hall. No matter what Jiu-mei should give an explanation right?”

Without waiting for Tang ZhengTian to speak, Tang Jiu stood up. “Eighth Brother is right. Indeed I have to introduce Xu Yun to everyone. He is the man I, Tang Jiu have chosen, so he is not an outsider. From now on, on all Tang family matters big and small, I will have Xu Yun help me take care of them together. I remember that last time you all had mentioned that my father's health won't do, and suspected that I have no way of shouldering the Tang Family, saying that I must find a truly capable person before the Tang Family can assuredly be passed to me. Now I have found him, and everyone can rest assured.”

“At the time, because of the problem of my father's health, very many people said that they wanted to split the Tang Family's expansion. Indeed, each one of you sitting here have all made very big contributions to the Tang Family. Without all of you, we wouldn't have the Tang Family of today. However, you should all be very clear about the significance of the Tang Family to you. Without the Tang Family, you would definitely not be where you are today!” Tang Jiu's voice became more and more heavy. “The Tang Family members are all people of one family. If you want to leave you can, but you absolutely cannot take the slightest bit of the Tang

Family!”

Tang Jiu finished speaking, and the crowd was once again silent. This was Tang Jiu’s declaration – to the people who wanted to split the Tang Family’s power, a declaration of war.

Tang YiFei clenched his fists – in this he had to stand on Tang Jiu’s side. If the Tang Family was carved up, even if he inherited everything, it would have no meaning.

# Chapter 150: Xu Yun Steps on Stage

The faces of each of the people who wanted to split the Tang Family darkened towards Tang Jiu's declaration. The Tang Family's third generation such as Tang SanGuo and Tang HuaZhong leading several people initially opened their mouths to raise discontent towards Tang Jiu.

Tang SanGuo coldly laughed. "Little Jiu, your Third Uncle doted on you the most since you were small. No matter what you said, Third Uncle would yield to you, but today these words of yours are a bit difficult to take. For people wanting to leave the Tang Family is fine, but not being allowed to take anything of the Tang Family? The Tang Family is what your father and these uncles of yours fought for together across the land, and your brothers have put in no small amounts of effort. Your Third Brother and Fourth Brother have put out much blood and sweat for the Tang Family – your father has seen it all very clearly."

Tang ZhengTian faintly smiled, "Of course, I have seen everything that ShaoFeng and Tang Yi have done for the Tang Family very clearly."

"Third Uncle, you only said half of it didn't you?" Tang Jiu said, "The Tang Family members have all seen very clearly what Third Brother and Fourth Brother have done for the Tang Family, but what about the things that the Tang Family gave to Third Brother and Fourth Brother? Don't say that it was JiBei City, and put your eyes on the whole province. How many people could take their terms? Third Uncle, it's not that your niece's words are difficult; do you really think that the contributions of my Third Brother and Fourth Brother are worthy of the things the Tang Family gave them?"

"Jiu-mei, what do you mean by that?" Tang Yi angrily frowned, saying, "You can talk to me and your Third Brother, but how could you talk like that to your Third Uncle! Without those elders, how would we have what we have today!"

Tang Jiu's smile didn't have the slightest feel of a smile. "Fourth Brother, then I'll ask you, how much contribution have you given to the

Tang Family? It was just to have you look after a few entertainment areas and that's all, do you think that someone else would just mess around and not work? I could easily hire someone for a salary of 500,000, and can still handle it properly. Your three luxury cars a year aren't even less than 500,000 are they?"

Tang Yi had been told by Tang Jiu till his face was a burst of changing colors. "Little Jiu! Do you think that JiBei is really very peaceful? If not for the face of your Fourth Brother, who knows how much trouble it would have caused! You really stand and talk easy without the pain of work, to even be able to say such cold words."

"Face?" Tang Jiu laughed out loud. "Fourth Brother, how much face do you think you have? You wouldn't really think that driving a Porsche and Lexus will give you face right? Your face is given to you by the Tang Family. If not for the support that the Tang Family gave you, how much do you think your face is worth?"

Such direct words from Tang Jiu truly shocked everyone in the Tang Family – even Tang ZhengTian hadn't thought with this return, his daughter would actually talk so aggressively – it seems that she was truly angry.

Tang Jiu saw that Tang Yi wasn't saying anything and continued, "Fourth Brother, I know what your goal for coming to the family meeting is. You want nothing more than to take those entertainment businesses as your own. Heh, it's not that I as your younger sister am not agreeing. If I agreed, I'm afraid you'll mess around and not take care of it."

"Jiu-mei, since you've said everything so clearly, then I'll leave some words here! Then casually hire someone for those locations! If one of them could play and still run it, then my name isn't Tang!" Tang Jiu's words had been said without leaving any face for Tang Yi – if he still had no reaction, then there would be no way there would still be a place for him in the Tang Family.

"No, Fourth Brother, no matter what you're still a member of the Tang Family." Tang Jiu faintly smiled, "Since you've said as much, then I will do

as you say. In the future there is no need for you to go to those locations, give them all to me to oversee.”

Only now did Tang Yi come to a sudden realization that this time, Tang Jiu was quietly taking his own power away – but the words had already been spoken, going back on them would be even more shameful. He gritted his teeth and swallowed it, saying, “Fine! Then we’ll do as you say!”

He didn’t believe that a little girl like Tang Jiu could outplay him. With one call he could make it impossible for those locations to do businesses! By then he would wait for Tang Jiu to come and beg him to go and handle it.

Tang ShaoFeng nearly yelled out the word ‘fool’! Old Fourth was simply too principled – at first he wanted to split the family, to actually be budged into switching positions by two or three words from Tang Jiu – no wonder ordinarily his father always scolds him, even his own blood-brother was a bit resentful of his miscomings.

“Jiu-mei, you say you’ll take it and you just take it. That was something your Fourth Brother has always been managing, how could it be let go of so easily?” Tang ShaoFeng said.

Without waiting for Tang Jiu to say something, Tang YiFei rushed to say, “Old Third, what’s the meaning of that? Wasn’t what Old Fourth managing the Tang Family’s assets? No matter how I listen to it, why is it that those entertainment venues sound like your family’s private assets?”

Tang ShaoFeng’s small eyes sharpened, throwing a glance at Tang YiFei. “Second Brother, I didn’t say that. I’m just being realistic for a moment. Old Fourth has contributed more to those entertainment venues than anyone else, thus it’s reasonable that he should handle those entertainment venues.”

“By your logic, then the several hotels of the Tang Family are all managed by you, then those hotels should belong to your management?” Tang YiFei faintly smiled, “Could it be that after today, you even want to handle the accounts separately?”

Tang ShaoFeng didn’t have the slightest fear in opposing Tang YiFei.

“Second Brother, I now understand your meaning. All of the Tang Family’s investments are handled by you, you mean to say that you get the bulk of it right? Hmph, if you think that way, I as a little brother don’t dare to say anything. Then we’ll ask Uncle Tang if he agrees or not.”

Tang ZhengTian was more than half a century old, and he was clear about his body’s condition. Towards the behavior of the younger generation he didn’t bother getting angry, and calmly spoke. “I know my body, and you all should also know that I’m clear about your intentions. But I’ll say it again, as long as I live, I won’t support splitting the Tang Family.”

The oldest of the fourth generation Tang Long, quickly stood up and said, “Old Third, back off! Uncle Tang’s health is still good, and you want to split the Tang Family – isn’t that too selfish? Third Uncle, I want to say that Old Third is to blame on today’s issue.”

“Long-ge, Fourth Uncle gave birth to you early, and he also passed away early, when we were little, my dad didn’t dote on you just a little. Who would’ve thought that nowadays you’ve changed into a dog beside Second Brother. Hmph, I really think highly of you.” Tang ShaoFeng’s mouth had said truly hurtful words.

Tang WanXin and Tang Qun’s eyes met, and inside they secretly laughed. Who would’ve thought that tonight’s show would be so good to watch? This had only just begun, and Old Second and Old Third were already biting each other. Even though the two of them were proper branches of the Tang Family, but they basically had no right to speak. This couldn’t be blamed on them – Tang Qun’s father and Tang Long’s father had both died in the same car accident, while Tang WanXin’s father had unexpectedly become a monk when he was sixteen, so these two had no one to rely on in the Tang Family, feeding as parasites their whole lives.

Tang ShaoFeng speaking of Tang Long like that didn’t anger him, he continued saying, “Of course I’m thankful for Third Uncle caring for me since I was small, but right now I’m assisting principle and not kin. I think that Second Brother’s words are reasonable, the Tang Family is one

family, and we cannot split.”

“Since we’ve broken cordiality, then I won’t link arms in support anymore.” Tang ShaoFeng’s eyes indicated to his father Tang SanGuo, and directly pointed out, “No one wants the Tang Family to split, but now the problem facing the Tang Family has already come to this point. Long-ge, you and Second Brother don’t want to split the family, and Second Uncle also thinks so, because you feel that if the family doesn’t split, then Second Brother could succeed the Tang Family! Don’t you not admit what I said! You all think that!”

Tang ZhenFeng frowned, “ShaoFeng, is it up to you to say that? Are you really acting like Uncle Tang and Little Jiu don’t exist? With Little Jiu here, then we have a clear and proper successor. Just what was your intention for saying those hurtful words about Second Uncle and your two brothers?”

“Second Brother, don’t hide what you know and pretend to be confused. Among us, who doesn’t know each other?” Tang SanGuo faintly smiled, “Don’t use seniority to suppress the younger generation. Heh, do you really think that Little Jiu can succeed the Tang Family? Even though the Tang Family doesn’t have a rule that a girl can’t succeed, but there is no precedent for a girl succeeding!”

With the backing of his father, Tang ShaoFeng once again stood up in the spotlight. “Second Brother, you’ve already planned everything out huh? Jiu-mei simply doesn’t have the ability to succeed the Tang Family, but there is no opening for you to hog everything yourself!”

“Bullsh\*t!” Tang YiFei angrily said, “Old Third, you’d best be careful with what you say!”

“What? You mad?” Tang ShaoFeng coldly sneered.

Bang-! Tang WanHe who hadn’t spoken all along suddenly smacked the table, towards the younger generation immersed in squabbling he angrily roared, “Do you still have your elders in your eyes?! Do you still have your Uncle Tang in your eyes! Is it now up to you to point fingers around the Tang Family!”

Tang YiFei scoffed, "Seventh Uncle, in the past you didn't say anything about anything, shouldn't you clarify your position today?"

"Second Brother, of course my dad won't agree to splitting the family, but he definitely wouldn't support you succeeding the Tang Family." Tang XianDai faintly smiled, "You'd better not try to get my dad's attention, with you guys squabbling as you please like this, we must have the right to speak in the Tang Family."

Tang YiFei cursed him as unambitious trash inside, and no longer minded them, his gaze towards Tang ZhengTian. "Uncle Tang is still sitting in this position. When he speaks he is the Tang Family's sky. No one should waste their words and listen to Uncle Tang."

Tang ZhengTian put all his effort in adjusting his attitude for him to not pursue these quarrels of the younger generation. If he got angry now, very likely his blood would pump, and his life could be endangered at any moment. "I remember that I said that if Little Jiu could find a capable helper, I could rest assured and hand the Tang Family to her. If not, the Tang Family cannot be given to her. Today Little Jiu has brought the person before everyone. Whether he can get everyone's admission will depend on his own ability."

Xu Yun couldn't help but to bitterly laugh inside, aiyo damn, these words of yours too skillfully threw the weight onto me eh? Sigh, no choice, do what you gotta do. Who made him promise Tang Jiu? Since he had to be her boyfriend for a few days, then he must do this post well, or else he wouldn't be doing right for that hotel worth 100 million.

Inside thinking, Xu Yun had already stood up. With a wide open wave on one hand and squinty smile on the other saying, "Excuse me, I haven't introduced myself yet. I'm Xu Yun, Tang Jiu's boyfriend. I'm very happy to be able to luckily meet everyone, and of course though not everyone is happy to meet me, but it has already happened, you can only reluctantly accept it. Right, it's that simple. In the future I hope everyone will support Tang Jiu and I very much, I won't mention much else."



# Chapter 151: Recklessness is the Devil

When Xu Yun finished, there was no reaction of any kind from the Tang Family members. Everyone looked at Xu Yun like he was a freak. To this person who had just joined the Tang Family, his mouth was as though the Tang Family was already his and immediately angry thoughts arose within.

GuoGuo was exceptionally satisfied with this, because in the entire room only she alone was clapping. GuoGuo slowly got up, "What do you mean by this? How can you be so rude? In the future my daddy has to look after you all, what kind of attitude is this?"

Once the word 'daddy' came out, not just all of the other members of the Tang Family, even Tang ZhengTian was shocked – this person has a kid?

Tang WanXin and Tang Qun couldn't help but to chuckle. At first Tang WanXin wanted to look for an opportunity to say this, who would've thought that this tiny little girl would actually say it herself without force? Now he wanted to see just how Tang Jiu would handle it.

Xu Yun truly regretted bringing this trouble-maker to JiBei, truly she was causing enough trouble.

"Hahahaha, Xu Yun, nice name!" Tang SanGuo spoke with a laugh, and to Tang ZhengTian he said, "Old brother, this nice niece of mine is truly great – bringing a man back is bad enough, and she even brought back an uncouth type. Is this to even make our Tang Family change its surname? Hmph, if so then I won't agree. If you can condone an outsider clearly seizing the Tang Family's family assets, then I will make my position clear. I won't seek anything. Give us the locations that ShaoFeng and Tang Yi always took care of, and you can give the rest to whoever!"

Tang YiFei coldly laughed, "Third Uncle, you really can't let go of breaking up the family? Who said the Tang Family wanted an outsider? It's not up to an outsider like him to speak. Jiu-mei, by now shouldn't you give an explanation? I didn't bring you back from HeDong City because of

this man, and everyone can see clear as day what kind of material this guy is. If you've thought it through, then say those words you said earlier."

"Even if I say it several times it's the same – he is I, Tang Jiu's man!" Tang Jiu said fiercely.

"Jiu-mei, do you think it's proper to get a man with a child?!" Always modest in the Tang Family, Tang Long suddenly loudly said, "The Tang Family needs face! I won't permit anyone defaming the Tang Family!"

Tang ZhenFeng said while blacklined, "Little Jiu, with this alone, I also won't agree for this man to be taken into the Tang Family! I absolutely won't permit it!"

Two uncles Tang WanHe and Tang HuaZhong also followed Tang ZhenFeng's speech and made their positions clear. "On this none of us have any different opinions, if the Little Miss of the Tang Family goes after an uncivilized man with a child, if this was to be known outside, would the Tang Family still have a place in JiBei?!"

The whole crowd indignantly expressed their views, and Tang YiFei coldly laughed inside. There was completely no need for him to say much, naturally others would overrule this man Tang Jiu brought back, but he was very clear that the man Tang Jiu brought back wasn't simple, so he had prepared Ghost Face Shura.

From top to bottom, the two generations of the Tang Family all showed their points of view, and in the end it seemed they wanted to directly kick Xu Yun out of the Tang Family.

Xu Yun lightly coughed. "Uncles, earlier Tang Jiu perhaps didn't say it clearly. GuoGuo is my adopted daughter, and Tang Jiu's sworn sister. Hey, who among you doesn't have a goddaughter? Having one isn't unfair is it?"

These words struck Tang ZhenFeng and Tang SanGuo's faces – forget about adopted daughters, outside they were even raising adopted grand-daughters.

“That’s right, GuoGuo is my little sister. From now on she is a member of the Tang Family.” Tang Jiu scoffed, “Whoever keeps saying that she is uncivilized or anything like that, is also saying that I, Tang Jiu am also uncivilized. Everyone knows what kind of temper I have, by then don’t blame me for turning around and disowning you.”

Tang ZhengTian lightly laughed and said, “Alright, Jiu, sit down. Your uncles and brothers were all saying that for your own good. That day when I said that if you could bring back someone that was capable of helping the Tang Family, and then I could hand over the Tang Family to you in assurance, now you have already brought the person back. I’m very pleased.”

Tang ZhengTian speaking still carried a lot of weight, when he spoke no one said anything, everyone quietly listened.

“Indeed, Little Jiu brought someone back, but more or less we have to test him right?” Tang ZhenFeng frowned and said, “The Tang Family isn’t a little stall, not something that just anyone can lay claim and then take it.”

Tang Jiu smiled to Tang ZhenFeng and said, “Second Uncle, I know that in your eyes, no one is more capable than my Second brother, but I have to say that Xu Yun is the person I have found. He can help me balance everything, I believe in him.”

Tang YiFei hatefully clenched his teeth, but it was inconvenient to say anything.

“Jiu-mei, I don’t feel that way.” Tang Long spoke, “Everyone can see your Second Brother’s abilities, and we completely can’t see this person’s abilities. Many people have their eyes on the Tang Family’s businesses and want to take them, but it isn’t so easily done.”

“That’s why I believe in Xu Yun”, Tang Jiu firmly said.

Tang YiFei finally couldn’t help but to speak. “Uncle Tang, Jiu-mei intends to surrender the Tang Family to an outsider. I absolutely won’t agree to this.”

The smile always hanging on Tang ZhengTian's face became serious. "YiFei, I still haven't died. The Tang Family is in my control, not yours. As long as I sit in this position, there is nothing for you to say. According to my intentions Jiu has found a person that she believes she can rely on, then I have the right to give her the Tang Family."

Tang ZhengTian's words directly killed Tang YiFei's ideas in the cradle. Tang ZhenFeng only needed to glance at Tang ZhengTian's expression, and knew that on this, he had steeled his heart to choose Tang Jiu for his position. For decades he didn't dare to defy Tang ZhengTian's orders, so this time he also chose to give in. He could only wait till the disease was beyond cure within the vitals before speaking again of usurping.

But Tang YiFei couldn't wait. He didn't understand the look in his father Tang ZhenFeng's eyes, and actually angrily stood up and said, "Uncle Tang! It looks to me like you want the Tang Family to be ruined in your hands! It looks to me that you've gone stupid from sickness huh?"

In the whole Tang Family from top to bottom, perhaps there had never been a person who had dared to talk like that to Tang ZhengTian.

This great treacherous behavior of Tang YiFei completely shocked everyone in the Tang Family, and Tang WanXin said in a low voice to Tang Qun, "This time Second Brother is really screwed, I'm afraid we should stand on the opposing side in order to protect our future livelihood."

Tang ZhengTian's gaze was like lightning, tightly glaring at Tang YiFei. Even though he knew about Tang YiFei's ambitious wolf-like heart, but he hadn't thought that he would actually dare to challenge him. Tang ZhengTian had already thought long ago that if he died, then the only one that dared to fight with Tang Jiu would perhaps be him, and perhaps only he would have the ability. Now it seems he was wrong, because Tang YiFei completely couldn't wait until he was dead.

"Worthy of I, Tang ZhengTian's nephew, heh heh, and worthy of your father, Tang ZhenFeng's son." Tang ZhengTian lightly said, "Bold, ambitious!"

Tang ZhenFeng saw the situation was not good, and quickly said, “Ge, little children don’t understand things. Don’t mind him. When we go back I’ll settle it with him!” With that, Tang ZhenFeng glared viciously at Tang YiFei. “Degenerate thing!”

Tang Long also quickly pulled one on him, reprovably saying, “Old Second, what’s wrong with you? With those words aren’t you afraid of being expelled by Uncle Tang from the Tang Family!”

Tang YiFei knew he had spoken wrongly, but now he could only clench his teeth and press on. If today he didn’t get the right of inheritance of the Tang Family in his hands, then tomorrow Tang ZhengTian might really take away the power in his hands! By then everything was too late! Even if today he angered Tang ZhengTian till he died, he absolutely wouldn’t let Tang Jiu comfortably receive the position of the Tang Family in her hands.

“If he has the ability then throw me out of the Tang Family!” Tang YiFei became cross – he would have to persist with this path till the end. “How many Tang Family investments are in my hands? Throw me out of the Tang Family? Hmph, I wanna see just who has the ability to take that money back!”

Tang Long’s face shown with the subtle hint of a faint smile, he knew that in the end Tang YiFei wouldn’t be able to hold it in. Earlier he had said those words to remind Tang ZhengTian that such treacherous behavior must be cast out of the family’s door!

“Old Second, do you really think that without you, the Tang Family won’t work?” Tang Long’s expression changed, no longer with the servile feeling from by-gone days towards Tang YiFei. “With your debts, forget about Uncle Tang and Jiu-mei, even I can easily resolve it. Hurry and apologize to Uncle Tang!”

Tang YiFei saw this betrayal of Tang Long faster than flipping open a book, and inside he coldly laughed. Only now could he see clearly Tang Long’s face, all along Tang Long had willingly nested on him was perhaps to wait for a day like this eh?

That's right, Tang Long waited for such a day. Even though he was honored as the eldest of the fourth generation of the Tang Family, but because he had no father since he was small and always felt that he was unworthy, instead Tang YiFei who was younger than him by a year was regarded as highly as the eldest. No matter what it was, his right for a say was bigger than his own, for no other reason than his father Tang ZhenFeng was still alive!

Once Tang Long knew that he as the eldest was already just a figurehead – he made a plan, a plan that would one day throw Tang YiFei out of the Tang Family. As long as Tang YiFei was expelled, then he would still have a chance to compete. So for these many years, Tang Long always secretly encouraged Tang YiFei to usurp in order to expose him in this moment, and have him beyond redemption!

Tang ZhenFeng naturally already saw through Tang Long's intentions, and inside angrily cursed him as a son of a b\*tch, but with way things were now, the only one capable of protecting his son was him. "YiFei! Kneel! Kneel and apologize to Uncle Tang! Did you forget all of the rules of the Tang Family's ancestors!"

"Dad, today it's come to this, there's no turning back! Today I admit fault, and tomorrow even if I can stay in the Tang Family I will soon have nothing!" Tang YiFei steeled himself, not even listening to his father.

Tang SanGuo coldly laughed. "Tang ZhenFeng, this is the good son that you raised. Wanting to usurp in broad daylight? Quite great ability! Hmph, today I'll also make myself clear, if he dares to come, then don't blame me as an uncle for being unkind! ShaoFeng! Tang Yi! If today your Second Brother dares to do anything treacherous, then seize him!"

"Yes!" Tang ShaoFeng and Tang Yi said in unison, they had long searched for a chance to stop Tang YiFei, and today the heavens really gave them face.

Tang Qun and Tang WanXin had no father to give them backing, so they couldn't stand out. Today they hadn't thought that the show would be so wonderful. This time, Tang YiFei was too reckless, to actually

become ostracized – at first they should've joined up to handle that outsider, but who would've thought that he would become the target of the crowd.

Xu Yun yawned. At first he thought that this Tang YiFei had a thing or two, who would've thought that he was also a tactless fool. Unless he had a trump card, or else today these guys would kick him while he's down and expel him from the Tang Family.

# Chapter 152: Unable to Take One Blow

Even though now Tang YiFei had been ostracized by the family, but Xu Yun didn't see that kind of true panic in him. If the Tang Family was really going to throw him out and for him to lose this big backing, then there would absolutely not be this kind of expression on Tang YiFei's face.

Tang YiFei seemed to be waiting for something, he wouldn't to give everyone in the Tang Family a big surprise.

Tang WanXin once again secretly pulled on Tang Qun's sleeve, and in a low voice said, "It looks like now Second Brother wants to go break cordiality with the whole family. Fifth Brother, do you think he wants to have Ghost Face Shura do something?"

"What are you kidding!" Tang Qun's expression changed. "No matter what, everyone is of the Tang Family, he wouldn't go that extreme right? Ghost Face Shura should be invited by him to deal with outsiders."

Tang WanXin laughed mischievously, "Outsiders? By now Second Brother already acts like all of us as outsiders. The reason he hired Ghost Face Shura is for no other reason than to scare the people on Uncle Tang's side."

Tang Qun frowned. "The people on Uncle Tang's side have long been bought out by him, who did you see coming today? Hmph, Uncle Tang also knows, that's why he didn't have Sable and Jackal participate in the family meeting. He even bought off Sable and Jackal, why would he need spend serious cash to invite Ghost Face Shura? Hmph, in history everyone knew the villain Sima Zhao's ambitions. Today, even if Third Uncle, Third and Fourth Brother and the others make a stink about splitting, just the same he would steal the Tang Family from Uncle Tang and Jiu-mei."

"Fifth Brother, who said that Sable and Jackal hadn't come?" I saw them earlier", Tang WanXin said.

Tang Qun paused, it seemed that the plot today was no small thing. He had clearly heard a conversation between Tang YiFei and Tang Long that the two great elites at Tang ZhengTian's side had all been purchased by



Tang YiFei at a hefty price. Now these two had appeared here, certainly this wasn't some good sh\*t.

Tang YiFei suddenly laughed towards the sky, yelling loudly towards the door, "Sable! Jackal!"

Just as the words finished, two men about thirty-five years old with sturdy builds walked into the great hall of the Tang Family, one in front and one in back. The one in front was tall and even, but the outrageous muscles on his whole body were terrifying, even through clothing. The one behind was clearly taller by one head with veins erupting from his temples – with one glance it could be seen that they didn't have ordinary training.

Tang SanGuo's expression changed. These two people had always followed Tang ZhengTian as his left and right hands. With one stomp of Sable who was in front, all of JiBei would shake thrice, and the elite behind him Jackal, was hard to find a worthy opponent for him in all of JiBei City. Most importantly, the two of them had followed Tang ZhengTian for at least 10+ years, and were always staunchly loyal – why would they be used by Tang YiFei?

Tang ZhengTian smiled with a squint as he watched the two of them come in. No one was a stranger in the Tang Family towards these two, their great deeds for the establishment of the Tang Family were difficult to match by everyone in the Tang Family, so Tang ZhengTian especially regarded them highly.

"Sable, Jackle, I really haven't seen you for days." Tang ZhengTian faintly smiled, and then lightly said, "What? Think that I'm a bag of bones and won't last? Want to turn from the dark and towards the light as soon as possible? Heh heh, then I want to tell you, when looking for a lord you have to look clearly. Never join the wrong side, that could be beyond redemption."

Sable and Jackal didn't even dare to look towards Tang ZhengTian. They were also forced to, and also had their own struggles, but betrayal was betrayal. No matter what the reason was, they had betrayed Tang

ZhengTian.

Tang Jiu's eyes were like cold lights, viciously glaring at Sable and Jackal. "You should be very clear about how my father has always been towards you! You've been in the Tang Family since I was ten. Where has the Tang Family wronged you?"

Tang ZhengTian lightly waved his hand and said, "Jiu, don't say so much. Each have their own ambitions, even your Second Brother had such treachery, let alone others. Heh heh, it looks like I've really become old."

Tang YiFei coldly laughed, "Uncle Tang, as the saying goes, with money you can even get a demon to work a mill – but now the two of them aren't short of money, what they lack in are prospects. They've followed you for more than ten years, but in the end they are still servants of the Tang Family, while if they join me then it won't be the same. The positions I'll give them are far, far beyond what you gave them!"

Jackal summoned up courage for quite a while before speaking. "Master Tang, I, Jackal have wronged you. If there is a next life, I'll be willing to be your cow or horse!"

"In this life you weren't even able to be loyal, and you're talking something about the next life?" Xu Yun faintly laughed, and then suddenly stood up. "I heard that twelve years ago, two people offended the Penta Poisoner Qi QingZhu in the northwest, and were directly pursued for their lives for a thousand miles, then afterwards there was no news. It turns it they had come and hidden with Old Master Tang's family. Heh heh, and so saving ones' life is met with repayment like a gushing spring, but I never would've thought that those two stray dogs from back then would unexpectedly be so treacherous today, to unexpectedly actually bite back at the person who saved those two people's lives. Old Master Tang, if you knew today was coming, would you still have taken in those two back then?"

Xu Yun's remarks made many people listening confused like they were shrouded in fog; at the very least Tang Jiu's generation of people

completely didn't know what Xu Yun meant.

But Tang ZhengTian and Tang ZhenFeng and the others were greatly shocked, because Xu Yun looked like he was only in his twenties. Twelve years ago he should've been just like Tang Jiu as a ten year old urchin, why would he know so clearly about this?

Sable and Jackal stared wide-eyed, completely not daring to believe that this young person unexpectedly could speak of things more than ten years ago! The two that had offended the Penta Poisoner was exactly them, and Xu Yun knowing about this wasn't surprising, because the Penta Poisoner was personally captured by Wang Yi, so he knew about some things about it, and even though Xu Yun was only 10+ years old, but he was already a member of Dragon Fury.

The only worries of Tang ZhengTian in the beginning instantly vanished – to be able to know about things in the Underworld more than ten years ago proved that this young person couldn't be fathomed. Who would've known that his daughter could unexpectedly know such a person, completely beyond Tang ZhengTian's expectations.

“Even like this, back then I still would choose to keep the two of them.” Tang ZhengTian answered Xu Yun's question like a gentle breeze. “It's not nice to discuss fated affinity, who made me run into them?”

Xu Yun faintly laughed. “Fated affinity is quite something, Old Master Tang worthy of being praised as very wise, surely your compassion is beyond comparison of my generation.”

Tang ZhengTian finally couldn't help but to laugh – the faint smile that hung from his lips was heartfelt, he hadn't heard this way of addressing him for already a long time.

“Just who are you!” Jackal couldn't hold in his curiosity, and angrily yelled, his eyes showing a savage blue glint towards Xu Yun – this guy knew too much! Making him not feel any sense of security.

Sable's eyes shown with a cold light, and he said coldly, “Jackal, don't forget who we belong to now. You wouldn't forget what Second Young Master said right?”

Jackal's expression changed, and he said no more, concentrating all his attention at Xu Yun. "Today anyone who obstructs Second Young Master dies!"

Fear in Tang Jiu's heart reached its peak, no matter what, she wouldn't have thought that the two people who were so respectful to her father in the past would so ruthlessly betray.

"Jiu-mei, then let us see just what kind of ability the man you found has!" Tang YiFei threw his gaze over, signaling Sable and Jackal to make their move.

At the same instant, Qiu Yan beside GuoGuo who didn't have any kind of reaction the whole while stood up, and the Dragon Abyssal Blade in her hand shone with a dark shine, directly blocking Sable and Jackal.

Qiu Yan's burst of sharp killing aura forced everyone to take steps backwards, fearful that the blade would mercilessly wound them.

"People past their prime don't need to come out and disgrace themselves." Qiu Yan's voice was as cold as ice, without the slightest bit of \*\*.

Since Sable and Jackal followed Tang ZhengTian, they had pretty much never left JiBei. Of course they wouldn't know the greatly shocking reputation of the Venerated Violent Fox in recent years, but just the Dragon Abyssal Blade in Qiu Yan's hands was enough to shock the two of them.

But even so, the temptation that Tang YiFei gave them was still enough for the two of them to put their lives on it! They heard Tang YiFei's orders closely because Tang YiFei gave them the hope of breaking through the 1st-tier elite bottleneck. No elite would want for himself to stagnate, and Sable and Jackal had never stopped cultivating in twelve years, but after they reached the peak of the 2nd-tier, they had no way of breaking through one bit.

Just in that moment, Tang YiFei brought them hope – unexpectedly he spared no expense in hiring Ghost Face Shura whose name resounded in the Underworld for more than ten years. That was an absolute 1st-tier

elite, a person who had reached the heights of the 1st-tier! Tang YiFei promised that as long as the two of them helped him seize the Tang Family, he would definitely be able to have Ghost Face Shura help them break through the mental state!

Temptation of this level truly gave the two of them no way of resisting. If the two of them hadn't joined, they didn't have the ability to help Tang ZhengTian resist Tang YiFei's Ghost Face Shura threat towards the family.

With Tang YiFei's promise that he absolutely wouldn't harm even hairs on Tang ZhengTian and Tang Jiu, the two of them completely surrendered as subordinates under Tang YiFei. Today, the objective of them coming was to prevent emergencies, only they hadn't thought that Miss Jiu would actually bring back such unfathomable people – first this young person who spoke of the bad things that happened to them, and this woman even brought out the famous Dragon Abyss.

Without waiting for Sable and Jackal to make their move, Qiu Yan took the attacking initiative, one stroke of Great Swallow's Twin Flight, the Dragon Abyss in her hand moved like a sharp snake, drawing out a blur that directly struck at the two of them at the same time – the movement was like traveling clouds and flowing water, without the slightest mercy!

Sable and Jackal were greatly shocked – just seeing the speed of the blade they knew that their opponent's cultivation was far higher than both of them! The two of them separately used Tiger Strides and Seven Star Steps, and at once they retreated several meters, pulling the distance, the expression of both of them appeared distressed.

“Unable to take one attack.” Xu Yun lightly said, “Qiu Yan, since Old Master Tang doesn't have the intent to blame them, then don't overdo it. After all this is the family meeting of the Tang Family, fighting will truly harm Master Tang's majesty.”

Qiu Yan heard and then sheathed her blade, but her gaze still never left the two of them. Just this piercing gaze was enough to make Sable and Jackal consider if they should make their move or not.

Once an elite made their move they would know whether or not that had substance, setting aside Xu Yun at the side strategizing and commanding the battle, just the Venerated Violent Fox was enough for Tang YiFei to be embarrassed. Just this one move of Tang Jiu's reinforcements was enough to completely impress everyone in the Tang Family. How many days had she gone to HeDong City? To be able to find such elites in that little place? To say it out loud was simply something out of the Arabian Nights!

# Chapter 153: Showing Love to the Crowd

Tang YiFei refused to accept it – seeing Sable and Jackal so weak, inside he flew into a rage.

Tang ZhenFeng suddenly stood up and went over, viciously smacking Tang YiFei's cheek. "Bastard! Just what the hell are you trying to do! You've thrown away all of your father's face!"

"Dad!" Even like this Tang YiFei still wanted to stubbornly persist.

"Sable, Jackal!" The two of you take him away!" Tang ZhenFeng knew the situation and that continuing was truly too wrong. Without mentioning Tang Long's crooked play behind their backs, the trio Tang SanGuo and his sons had long been watching like tigers, if now everyone regarded them as a public enemy, then their troubles would become huge. No matter what, today he first had to stop the situation, and apologizing and making amends afterwards wouldn't matter.

Sable and Jackal didn't hesitate, directly grabbing onto Tang YiFei on both sides. Tang YiFei only appeared to struggle under the two, and was finally pulled out of the villa's great hall by the two of them.

Tang YiFei was directly taken out of the Tang Family villa by Sable and Jackal. Besides the street packed with parked cars, there wasn't a hint of anyone.

Sable and Jackle suddenly let go of Tang YiFei, and bowing they said, "Second Young Master, we have wronged you."

"Alright." Tang YiFei's face showed a sinister smile. "This show was good, let them fight. It doesn't matter if I'm the bad guy. I want to let them try if the gears of the Tang Family's funds will still grind or not without me, Tang YiFei. By then naturally someone will come and beg me."

"Second Young Master, aren't you afraid of infamy if you do that?" Jackal frowned, "If Master Tang really expels you from the Tang Family then what?"

Tang YiFei snorted. “If he dares. I’m impervious on this point. How could he dare to direct a show that destroys me so? If today Tang Jiu hadn’t returned, then I would’ve already succeeded! Since they’ve labeled me as bad, then I’ll let them know Tang YiFei isn’t a pushover.”

In fact, Tang YiFei’s original plan wasn’t like this. If today Tang Jiu hadn’t come back, then he would’ve already forced Tang ZhengTian to give him the power when Tang SanGuo and his sons were calling for a family split.

But he never ever would’ve imagined that XiongZi that useless thing would actually not even be able to block the road, and allow for Tang Jiu to simply rush that punk named Xu over. As it was, he could only stir up trouble, and then think of a way reveal himself. Anyways he now already controlled the investment side of the Tang Family, all that money was controlled by his hands – if he didn’t step forward, no one would be able to get the money back from the investments. Sooner or later Tang ZhengTian would still need him to come forward.

Even though what he did today was a bit overboard, but it was to let Tang ZhengTian know that the Tang Family couldn’t be without him, and let him know that if the Tang Family is given to Tang Jiu, sooner or later it would split. Wouldn’t it be better to give it to him? This way it could still be assured that the Tang Family wouldn’t collapse.

Since Tang SanGuo and sons were clamoring to split, then he completely wouldn’t participate, and give this troublesome issue for Tang Jiu to handle. After Tang Jiu took care of it, in the end the Tang Family would still be delivered to his hands.

But today there was still something that Tang YiFei hadn’t expected, and that was Tang Long’s betrayal. That guy had always listened to his advice, and today he unexpectedly wanted to kick him while he was down. Hmph, he wanted to see that without Tang YiFei, Tang Long wasn’t worth squat in the Tang Family! He didn’t believe that a kid without a father would be able to out-fight him.

“Earlier were you guys really unable to beat that girl, or were you only



faking?” Tang YiFei frowned. He already had plans to deal with Xu Yun, but hadn’t thought that the Xu Yun still had an elite at his side.

Upon hearing this Sable’s face fell. “Second Young Master, I’m afraid that woman’s strength is above the two of us.”

“What?!” Tang YiFei suddenly raised his voice. “Aren’t you guys at the peak of 2nd-tier elites! You’re not telling me that that woman is a f\*cking 1st-tier elite are you?! Do you think that I’ll believe that!”

Sable had been scolded into shame, and didn’t dare to say another word.

Jackal gritted his teeth and spoke, “Second Young Master, we also didn’t dare to believe it, but the power that the woman showed was indeed far above the two of us. The internal strength that the sword contained is absolutely not something a 2nd-tier elite would be able to have, clearly it was the internal power that a 1st-tier elite who had cleared all of their meridians would be able to use!

“What kind of bullsh\*t is that!” Tang YiFei roared in abuse, saying, “Small little HeDong City can host 1st-tier elites? Am I an idiot? Do you know how much effort I used to hire Ghost Face Shura! Why would a 1st-tier elite willingly nest inside a place like HeDong City? They even disdain our JiBei City! Do you get it!”

Obviously Tang YiFei’s mood exploded because the situation was beyond his expectations, so Sable and Jackal didn’t dare to carelessly speak.

Waiting for after this burst of Tang YiFei’s anger passed, only then did Jackal dare to once again speak. “Second Young Master, the Dragon Abyssal Blade in that woman’s hands, that is absolutely not something an ordinary person can use. I think that it’s better to talk about this with Ghost Face Shura.”

“Do I need you to tell me?” Tang YiFei clenched his teeth and said, “You guys don’t leave, wait here for me. I’m worried that in a bit Third Uncle and the others will play dirty. I already have Ghost Face Shura waiting for me at the clubhouse, I’ll immediately go right now. You guys keep a close eye on here for me!”

“Yes!” The two of them lowered their heads in unison.

.....

In the great hall, Tang ZhenFeng’s face blacklined, and said with unsightliness, “Blame me for not teaching well, after we return I will definitely strictly discipline him.”

“Tang ZhenFeng, don’t just say good sounding things.” Tang SanGuo coldly laughed, “You’re the most shrewd of us since we were little, we often can’t guess what you’re thinking. Who knows if this time you aren’t just deliberately acting out something, and in the end you still want to monopolize the Tang Family assets?”

“Old Third, do you still have me as your brother in your eyes?” Tang ZhenFeng said in a cold voice, “Today I had one goal, to absolutely not agree to you guys splitting the Tang Family. Don’t you suspect my intentions. Now Tang Jiu has already brought a boyfriend, and brother has already given the orders, I only handle orders for all the rest.”

Tang ShaoFeng frowned and said, “Second Uncle, this change of attitude of yours is even faster than a face-changer eh? Even though Jiu-mei brought back such people, but she still hasn’t proven for us to see if he really is her boyfriend.”

“How do you want me to prove it?” Tang Jiu said, “Third Brother, as long as you say it, I will immediately prove for you to see.”

Tang ShaoFeng faintly smiled. They all grew up together, he was very clear about Tang Jiu’s character, if an ordinary man wanted to get close to her, that was completely a fantasy from the Arabian Nights. Tang Jiu’s standards were very high, since they were small, Tang ShaoFeng had never seen Tang Jiu have any special intimate behavior with a man before.

Beside Tang ShaoFeng, Tang Yi’s expression showed that he wanted express something, and said, “Jiu-mei, at the very least you should prove how close you two are right? If not, how can we believe that you and he have a relationship?”

Tang Jiu paused, and then she smiled. “Fourth Brother, you really know me, only, I’m sorry we’ll have to show you how close we are in front you all right?”

“Jiu-mei, don’t act like gege doesn’t believe you, rather that you’re too clever. Fourth Brother is worried that our uncles here have all been tricked by you”, Tang Yi said with a smile. He had said everything that Tang ShaoFeng wanted to say.

As a result, everyone’s suspicious gazes were once again casted towards Tang Jiu.

Always with few words, Tang HuaZhong once again spoke. “Little Jiu, you wouldn’t have paid money to hire someone to come here to trick your eight uncles right?”

Tang Jiu turned and glanced at Xu Yun. Inside she was cross, but naturally and gracefully she said to the crowd, “Okay, since uncles and brothers all want to see just how much love there is between Little Jiu and Xu Yun, then today Little Jiu won’t hold restrain myself, I’ll show some affection to Xu Yun in person.”

Once Xu Yun heard this he really became nervous, we haven’t prepared yet! In front of so many people, just how was Tang Jiu going to show affection? Were they playing for real? Holy crap, if this was for play they really had to add money.

No, if they added money he couldn’t do it. No matter what was said Xu Yun still a grown virgin – forget about something in front of so many people, even secretly, he had never done the great profound things between a man and a woman. In front of so many faces, without any experience, surely he’d blow his cover!

But Tang Jiu didn’t care if Xu Yun was ready or not, directly walking towards Xu Yun who was beside sitting next to Tang ZhengTian. Every step closer of hers to Xu Yun, Xu Yun’s nuts would hurt by one bit – this always felt like something was about to come out.

Sure enough, Tang Jiu walked in front of Xu Yun, and unexpectedly put her butt into Xu Yun’s embrace. Xu Yun wasn’t one bit prepared, and his

whole back was covered in shocked cold sweat.

“Oh mai gah!” GuoGuo exclaimed, she rubbed her eyes, and tugged Qiu Yan. “Qiu Yan-jiejie, I’m not mistaken right? What little Jiu-jiejie wants is.....too open isn’t it?”

Qiu Yan glanced over. Even though there wasn’t any kind of reaction, but inside she couldn’t help but to investigate it a bit. From beginning to end, Qiu Yan had never thought that there would be a day where she would feel anxious over matters of a man and a woman, but now this feeling genuinely made her feel the emptiness of her heart.

But even so, Qiu Yan wouldn’t admit having feelings towards Xu Yun, this was a taboo she would never be able to touch. Qiu Yan put all efforts into restraining her mind. She didn’t believe that in the future, the kind of ‘hold your hand, have children and grow old kind’ story would ever happen to her.

“Qiu Yan-jiejie? What are you thinking about?” Even though Qiu Yan’s reactions were very subtle, but GuoGuo still keenly sensed them.

“Nothing”, Qiu Yan said in a low voice, her gaze moving about, shifting elsewhere.

Meanwhile everyone else’s gaze was just like GuoGuo’s, dead set on Tang Jiu in Xu Yun’s bosom.

Tang Jiu was very natural without the slightest shyness, while Xu Yun, a grown man, was made to be quite embarrassed. In a low voice, such that only the two of them could hear he asked, “Tang Jiu, what are you doing?”

“Sit soundly there, you won’t lose out on what I want to do. Don’t tell me you don’t want to take advantage of this?” A faint smile hung on Tang Jiu’s face, her lips barely moving, only using her throat to faintly make her reply.

Take advantage of? Xu Yun hesitated within, only now on his legs did he begin to feel Tang Jiu’s full, flexible and perky butt giving him an indescribable feeling. Xu Yun’s eyes stared, I’ll be damned – girl, you are too good at looking for a place to sit eh? If you press against ge’s treasure,

then what!

# Chapter 154: The Softness of a Butt

Tang Jiu's lips slightly opened, and extremely quiet words came from the slit of those enchanting vermilion lips. "Are you ready?"

Preparing for what?! Xu Yun cried foul to the heavens, holy damn, no matter what was said he was still a strapping 20-something year old young man, how could he withstand Tang Jiu being so tormenting? In appearance, you Tang Jiu could be said to be captivating to birds and beasts, and in qualities would definitely outshine the moon and shame the flowers; and then inexplicably without any script you sat your butt on ge – this was simply looking down on ge as though I'm not a man!

Perhaps earlier Tang Jiu sat too anxiously, and so she was uncomfortable and then made slight adjustments. That rich flexible little perky butt again softly twisted in his lap several times.

Oh damn! Wasn't sitting here already finishing it? You still want to play through like this? Xu Yun quickly let out a deep breath, if there was some kind of reaction in front of such a big crowd, wouldn't that be extremely embarrassing? Damn, Tang Jiu, you said you had no problems if ge helped you, but you should've said clearly what would've crossed the line – for example if you said you'd give 100 bucks, and then ge goes to help you bathe, and then after bathing you said you want to add full complementary services.

Luckily Xu Yun wasn't a pushover. No matter what was said he was an Ultra Elite, and more or less he'd have some ability to resist. After a burst of suppression in his dantian, more or less Xu Yun settled the rush of blood to the head earlier.

Hell, if not for this big crowd, Xu Yun would've already flipped Tang Jiu over and immediately brandished his sword for the capitol, but now Xu Yun could only quietly take deep breaths – deep breaths, continue deep breaths, and have his surging 'appendage' completely calm down.

Tang ZhengTian saw his daughter so willing and was very surprised. In the past after his daughter's twentieth birthday, there were so many that

went up to her to propose that even he could not count them all.

Of course there was no shortage of talents in this young generation – the Gu Mechanical Clan’s only son, twenty-eight years old and returning in honor after studying abroad to continue the family business, doubled the sales of the Gu Mechanical Clan’s business within one year.

Blue Sky Group’s young master of the Dong Family built two new kinds of modern factories within three years, producing car parts as fast as moving clouds and water currents. In JiBei, he was absolutely a rare and talented young man.

Besides these, there were still many more, all as capable as desired, all as handsome as desired, and all with respectable families as desired – they were all huge Mr. Perfects. Behind this young generation’s ass was an unknowable amount of women conspiring and fighting in the open and in secret, but shockingly Tang Jiu didn’t set her sights on any of them.

But the heavens trouble men, and all of these Mr. Perfects fell in love at first sight of Tang Jiu. For Tang Jiu, that whole circle of guys even fought seriously, some of them even formerly had good relationships with each other – and now when they saw each other their eyes went red at the sight of their enemies.

This was luck that messes with a man. Tang ZhengTian smiled faintly inside, who would’ve thought that finally there would be a man able to make the miss of his family to be so willingly dedicated. Truly, when the daughter grows up she doesn’t stay; the time of the Tang Family’s most precious daughter being conquered had come.

“Xu Yun.” Tang Jiu suddenly spoke up, her voice as clear as an oriole leaving the valley, crisp and clear. “Uncle SanGuo and the eight uncles and others don’t believe there is love between us. We should prove for them to see shouldn’t we?”

“Okay.” Xu Yun’s expression was as calm as clouds in a gentle breeze, but inside he was muttering “Oh crap!” He didn’t even know how Tang Jiu wanted to prove it, and he was still in front of GuoGuo and Qiu Yan. If you do something that crosses the line, then if GuoGuo goes back and

tells Ruan QingShuang, then would he still be cool with her?

Without the slightest hesitation from Tang Jiu, just as Xu Yun finished, Tang Jiu directly nestled up, using those bare, shiny, vermilion lip-gloss lips and sealed Xu Yun's mouth.

Xu Yun's brain hummed, and he couldn't help but to recite to himself: red lips and white teeth, with the elegance of jade.

Those soft vermillion lips like two pieces of ice-cold gelatins squeezed over, and Xu Yun couldn't help but to latch on – this was f\*cking human instinct alright! Xu Yun's eyes stared, oh damn, a feeling like an arrow on a bow that could not help but to be fired from it.

At first Tang Jiu's heart was still carrying a sack of stones, but truly in the instant when their lips met, her whole body became soft. This kind of electrifying feeling all over her body made her nearly unable to handle it, and just in an instant, the moment when Xu Yun latched onto her lips, her whole body became limp in Xu Yun's embrace; limp, delicate and fluttering most vividly and thoroughly reflected it.

Qiu Yan's gaze instantly shifted to another place. GuoGuo quickly used both hands to cover her eyes, but clearly she could see through the gaps of her fingers, and over and over repeated something about 'not being suitable for children', that the conversation truly was not considering what she should be seeing, and so on.

With this kiss, everyone at the scene were astonished – they knew that Tang Jiu's standards were high. It wasn't just her father Tang ZhengTian who knew that she didn't esteem any man, all of Tang Jiu's uncles and brothers were very clear about this. This was also the reason that Tang Yi would ask for her to prove it, because he didn't believe that Tang Jiu would have any kind of intimate contact with this man.

But Tang Jiu's actions shocked even distant relatives of the Tang Family all over.

At first Tang Jiu who had only done it to be convincing, began to enjoy this gentle feeling more and more. She had never thought that it turns out a kiss was such a tender thing; before Tang Jiu thought that this was just



a kind of possessive performance of men – who would've thought that unexpectedly she would love this kind of engrossing feeling.

There was even less to mention with Xu Yun. At first he was silent, grudging and plus there was no way out, and now he didn't care about anything. If he died, so be it. How did that saying go? Dying beneath the peony blossoms, being a ghost is also outstanding romance! Today ge insists on outstanding romance, this way this experience will be worth remembering right?

The performance of the two of them since the beginning, till now when they had entered the realm of ecstasy, was completely out of an instinctive reaction of human beings. The first superficial touch to the French kiss now, these things truly didn't need to be taught.....

Surprisingly this kiss lasted more than a minute, directly until Tang Jiu couldn't breathe. Only then did the two of them reluctantly part.

Cough. Tang ZhengTian lightly coughed, a father giving them a reminder that after all this was a crowd, and also in front of him, the father. After all Chinese people aren't as open as the West, especially the generation of Tang ZhengTian and the others.

Xu Yun also quickly settled his mind, if he kept going deeper it would be trouble.

Tang Jiu's face flushed and couldn't calm. Even though her gaze shifted to the crowd in the hall, but she still used those unmoving lips to whisper in a low voice to Xu Yun, "What are you using to poke me? It's really hard, hurry and take it away."

Xu Yun froze for a moment – both of ge's hands are holding you, and earlier he was only concerned with enjoying the softness, who would be able to play a trick in poking you? And also with this large crowd, he wasn't that kind of no-class person.

Tang Jiu slightly frowned, and once again shifted her body, urging, "Hurry and take it away."

Xu Yun only felt an electric current heading to the BaiHui meridian on

the top of his head, holy sh\*t! Only now did he realize that he had a reaction, this was really embarrassing right?! What Tang Jiu said was poking her, was because of good-for-nothing 'little Xu Yun'.

"It's not that I'm poking you.....it's my 'brother'.....Xu Yun tried to suppress his voice as much as possible, would this allow him to live? "If you keep moving around, then I wouldn't be able to control it even more."

Tang Jiu instantly understood what Xu Yun meant, and her whole face blushed as red as an apple. Her next reaction was naturally to get up and quickly leave, but Xu Yun didn't let her go, his hands tightly clasped around Tang Jiu's waist, and having her sit still on him.

"I'll be damned, big sis. If you get up now, that would be intentionally showing this embarrassing thing, these pants are thin." Xu Yun's face had a faint smile looking at everyone, his lips faintly moving, his voice was so low that only Tang Jiu could hear him say, "Without saying that all your people are here, GuoGuo is also peeking. No matter what you have to let me as a dad keep some face okay?"

Tang Jiu let out a deep breath, squeezing out a word between her teeth, "Scoundrel."

Xu Yun also tried to control the hormones rushing into his blood as best he could. "Me? Scoundrel? It was you that put your butt on me. When you did that you didn't think about how I'd feel? Ge is a hot-blooded 20-something year old, to be able to sit on a lap without letting the mind wander, besides Liu XiaHui that dude that isn't a man, then the only thing left is a eunuch....."

"....." Tang Jiu had no words to further argue, and could only sit still in Xu Yun's lap, and let that thing that made people ashamed poke her. "Then hurry and make it shrink!"

Xu Yun was completely speechless, "If it was up to daddy, I wouldn't have let it go up earlier!"

In this moment, Tang Yi led an applause, his expression carrying a not at all sincere smile, and giving blessings. "I truly hadn't thought that Jiu-mei left JiBei City for such few days and found true love. It seems that a

hero has come from HeDong City. Alright, then we'll see just what kind of abilities the man Jiu-mei has chosen has. Second Uncle, Seventh Uncle, Eighth Uncle, dad, brothers, we'll all wait and see eh?"

"Alright." Tang SanGuo's nose let out a heavy scoff.

GuoGuo with a hand on her waist said to the crowd. "Don't look down on people so much. My daddy isn't an ordinary person like all of you. Hmph, my daddy is Superman."

Tang ZhengTian didn't give the others a chance to speak, raising his hand with a slight push, he lightly said, "You are all very clear about the condition of my health. Since Little Jiu has brought back the person she believes in, then of course I as a father have to give them a chance, and let them try. Also I hope that all you as uncles will help Little Jiu and him a lot."

"Tian-ge, don't worry. We definitely will." Tang ZhenFeng got up and said. As it was, he could only say some nice words. "Since it's so, then we will stop here. You should rest early."

While speaking, Tang HuaZhong and Tang WanHe also got up, and each told Tang ZhengTian to rest earlier, and be mindful of his health.

The only one unsatisfied with this was Tang SanGuo. Not being able to split the family was his regret, because in the Tang Family he had two children, and also two sons. If the family split, he would get double portions, and also the biggest. Splitting the Tang Family was favorable to him, but seeing the position of today, it looks like the plan of the three of them had been completely destroyed.

Tang SanGuo grudgingly also got up, "Ge, get some good rest. We will head back first. If there's anything else then mention it later. ShaoFeng, Little Yi, say goodbye to Uncle Tang."

# Chapter 155: Those Who Drown Are All Capable of Swimming

Tang ZhengTian also stood up. “Little Jiu, Xu Yun, help me see the guests off.”

“Yes.” Then Tang Jiu turned and looked at Xu Yun, her face full of worry. In a low voice she urged, “Is it okay? Can you do it faster?”

Sh\*t! Xu Yun nearly spat blood, no matter how it was heard, it wasn't like ‘it’ wanted for him to take apart his pitched tent! What was this ‘could it be faster’? Damn, this was looking down on ge too much.....ge is known as the Silver Spear Little Warlord! Bah, Xu Yun secretly cursed that this means of title was too crappy, suitable for the old fashioned singer Li MouMou.

With no choice, Xu Yun forced a burst of True Qi into his Hui Yin Meridian, only by using this kind of method could he make his valiantly vigorous ‘little brother’ lay down the flag, to wait and put away the army to battle another day. Ai, only that he didn't know if in the future this would affect his sex life.....

Tang Jiu only felt that hard thing poking her instantly disappear. She couldn't be bothered with blushing or thinking astray, quickly standing up, fearing that one careless thing would make Xu Yun uncontrollable.

“Second Uncle, Third Uncle, Seventh Uncle, Eight Uncle, travel safely, I'm worried about my dad's health, and won't see you off too far.” Even though Tang Jiu got up, but she didn't really have the intent of seeing the guests off. In her view, these uncles who especially doted on her when she was small were now only wolves, unrelentingly eyeing the Tang Family assets.

“Then stay here.” Tang WanHe was the best talker, and immediately replied.

But Tang SanGuo wasn't so easily dismissed, with a faint smile he said, “Since Xu Yun is already approved by you as a member of the Tang

Family, then the first time at the very least he should have to come out and see these uncles and brothers off right?”

“Naturally, in the future when Xu Yun is in JiBei, I will look forward to much help from everyone of the elder generation.” While speaking, Xu Yun already walked right up to the several of them, and with one hand extended in front he said, “Third Uncle, please.”

Tang SanGuo lightly scoffed, then strutted out of the door, Tang ShaoFeng and Tang Yi closely followed behind their father. Tang ZhenFeng saw the situation and also left before Xu Yun, and afterwards Tang WanHe and Tang HuaZhong with each of their respective children of the new Tang Family generation, Tang XianDai and Tang JinSheng also said their goodbyes to Tang ZhengTian and left.

Tang Qun and TangWanXin, the children without fathers could only follow behind them, vividly showing the phrase of ‘a child without a father is like a blade of grass that no one cares about’. Especially in this kind of family, there wasn’t even the most basic support, if they weren’t parasites what could they do?

The only one of the Tang Family who hadn’t left yet was Tang Long. Tang Long was just like Fifth and Sixth, a person without a father, but the difference between him and them was that he didn’t want to become a parasite. As the eldest of the fourth generation of the Tang Family, of course he had his own big ambitions.

After Xu Yun saw the several important guests off, the other family members also each said their farewells. Tang ZhengTian only waved his hand, motioning for everyone to be off. He hadn’t thought that today when Tang ZhenFeng and his son as well as Tang SanGuo and his sons would sing that kind of show, and unexpectedly besides Tang Long, no one else dared to dispute with them.

After seeing that everyone had left the room, Tang ZhengTian’s expression changed, raising his hand and clutching his chest, and lightly saying, “Water.....”

Tang Jiu’s expression massively changed – in the space of the blink of

an eye, her father's expression had actually become so pale, it seems that the rush of blood earlier to his heart had been constantly strongly resisted by him in order to not show this exhausted expression.

For so many years of Tang ZhengTian's words carried enormous weight when he spoke, to actually have a nephew of a younger generation talk back in front of a crowd – even though on the surface he didn't fuss over him, but inside of course the anger wasn't so easily controlled.

Tang Long saw the situation and quickly ran to the servant's room and heavily knocked onto the door. "Aunt Xue! Aunt Xue! Where is Uncle Tang's medicine?!"

Within the servant's rooms, an auntie about 60 years old quickly came out, but her complexion absolutely looked younger than her age. Her expression was of worry, and quickly she took out all of the pills to save Tang ZhengTian's heart that he currently needed to take.

Qiu Yan also immediately helped by bringing a glass of warm water to help Aunt Xue help Tang ZhengTian take the medicine. To the side, even though GuoGuo was anxious but she really couldn't help in anything, and could only watch.

Tang Jiu's eyes reddened, and with her face full of worry she said, "Aunt Xue, is my dad okay?"

"Miss Jiu, you don't need to worry, as long as he takes the medicine in time there is no worry. Lately he's been overworked, as long as he rests he will be fine." Aunt Xue lightly said, "Ai, Little Tang's sickness came too quickly."

In the Tang Family, perhaps in the entirety of the servants in the Tang Family villa, only Aunt Xue dared to directly call Tang ZhengTian 'little Tang'. Even though Aunt Xue was a servant, but she had been with the Tang Family for a full forty years. Back when Aunt Xue entered the Tang Family to work at twenty years old, Tang ZhengTian was just a ten+ year old child, the others like Tang ZhenFeng were less than ten years old.

So even though Aunt Xue was a servant, her position in the Tang Family was absolutely not so simple. Without mentioning the young generation

like Tang Jiu, they all had to respectfully call her Aunt Xue. Since they were small even Tang ZhengTian's generation had called her Aunt Xue and she was very respected.

After taking the medicine, Tang ZhengTian's complexion improved a lot. He faintly smiled, and slowly said, "Xue-jie, thank you."

"Ai, just how many times do I have to tell you before you really take care of your health?" Aunt Xue helplessly shook her head. "Jiu, even though Aunt Xue has aged, but I heard what happened inside of the hall. After all Aunt Xue is an outsider, and don't dare to partake in the disputes of the Tang Family, but I really hope that you fight for you dad's face."

Tang Jiu was already a tear-stained beauty. "Aunt Xue, you're not an outsider. In my eyes you're closer than anyone else, you care more about the Tang Family than my Second Uncle and the others!"

Tang Long stood to one side. After seeing Tang ZhengTian drink the water he quickly took the glass, his brow deeply furrowed, as though he was internally struggling he said, "Uncle Tang, I really didn't think that YiFei would do such a treacherous thing, if I knew earlier I.....I....."

"It's alright, Tang Long, you don't need to blame yourself. Go home." By now Tang ZhengTian already had no energy for the infighting of the younger generation. For these things he believed with certainty that Tang Jiu could handle them.

Tang Long shook his head. "Uncle Tang, your health is already in his situation, how can I leave! What if....."

"There is no what if!" Tang Jiu snapped. "It's enough for me and Aunt Xue to be here, all of you leave!"

Tang Long's heart stopped, but he told himself, in history Han Xin was able to crawl between someone's legs, what was it to tolerate this? "Okay okay, Jiu-mei, you must help Aunt Xue take care of Uncle Tang. If anything happens you must immediately give me a call."

"Tang Long, go on. I want to talk with Jiu alone." Tang Zhengtian gave the last order to expel the guest.

Tang Long got up and nodded. "Yes, Uncle Tang, then I will go back."

"Bye." Tang Jiu bluntly said.

Tang Long no longer stayed. He knew there was no sense in staying here, might as well go back and explain to Tang YiFei. Currently Tang YiFei definitely hated him to his bones, but there was no choice, who made him so clueless about the height of the sky? Tang ZhengTian hadn't breathed his last breath, and he wanted to rebel – it was simply insanity.

Tang Long walked out into the great courtyard of the Tang Family, and Xu Yun was amidst seeing the guests off at the entrance. In this instance he was flooded with the urge to kill him, once he thought of the day that Tang ZhengTian would willingly give the Tang Family to Tang Jiu and an outsider without a thought of having this eldest succeeding, his heart was full of countless jealous flames.

Before leaving, Tang SanGuo left some words with Xu Yun. "Young man, I can see that you are very capable. I can see that your abilities are not simple, but you should get it that the Tang Family isn't that type of small family in a small cottage. The waters are very deep. If you really step inside, I'm afraid you won't be able to get out."

"Thank you Third Uncle for your pointers, Xu Yun will definitely be cautious, and be as careful as I need to. Heh heh, I'm not afraid of how deep the waters of the Tang Family, I can swim." Xu Yun faintly smiled, without the slightest intent to yield. For this old fox to tell him things, of course he wouldn't be so obedient. If it weren't for this old thing, Tang Jiu's third uncle having blood relation, Xu Yun would've already slapped him. Sh\*t, you're no relative with daddy!

Tan SanGuo saw Xu Yun so unappreciative of favors and inside he coldly laughed. "Alright, then I'd like to see just what kind of tricks you can throw out in the Tang Family."

"SanGuo, young people full of energy is a good thing. Why do you want him to give up his enthusiasm?" Tang ZhenFeng lightly spoke up. Seeing that these people would ordinarily absolutely not get along, even in this



situation Tang ZhenFeng wasn't helping his own blood brother.

Tang SanGuo glared at Tang ZhenFeng. "Second Brother, what do you mean by that? Talking for an outsider and speaking against me?"

Tang ZhenFeng laughed loudly and didn't reply.

Xu Yun also followed with a smile, saying, "Second Uncle, you've really flattered me by saying that. I will definitely work to be worthy of it, and help Tang Jiu rectify the Tang Family."

"Hmph." This sound of Tang ZhenFeng couldn't be heard as a laugh or anger. "Having momentum is good, but be mindful of your Third Uncle's words earlier. The waters of the Tang Family are very deep. Don't think that just because you can swim that you can overturn the seas. I'll give you some advice here, all of those who have drowned can swim, those who can't swim don't have the courage to get in the water, and those who dare to get in are all confident they're good at swimming – until that instant when they drown to death, they will know if in the end their swimming was good or not."

Xu Yun nodded. "Second Uncle's words are brilliant!"

Your sister! Xu Yun closely followed with a burst inside, at first he didn't think this old fox would be so overbearing, who would've thought this bastard would directly threaten him. Drown to death? Hmph, if you have the ability then bring it on, he still doesn't know a place that he can't pass through.

This was exactly why Xu Yun used 'brilliant' to praise, uneducated people tend to hear 'fart' instead.

Obviously, Tang ZhenFeng's good nephews Tang ShaoFeng and Tang Yi were exactly that kind of people with no class. Just as Xu Yun said 'brilliant', the two of them spat out laughs, with absolutely no intent of letting their Second Uncle keep any face.

Tang SanGuo could also see that this punk Xu Yun had a venomous tongue, and didn't want to go looking for pain himself, leaving a 'wait and see', and directly driving his Audi A8 away.

Tang ZhenFeng's face went through a series of color changes, but he wasn't able to say a word.

"Goodbye Second Uncle!" Tang ShaoFeng leading a group of the children of the Tang Family's fourth generation also each bid farewell, each going into their Porsche Cayenne or BMW X5 etc luxury cars and left.

# Chapter 156: Not Recognizing a Good Person's Intent

Tang ZhenFeng was ridiculed by the younger generation, but he still strongly suppressed his anger. At this time, Sable and Jackal who had been told to stay by Tang YiFei came forward.

“Where is Second Young Master!” Tang ZhenFeng used all his strength to control the anger inside. All of this was because his son couldn't keep cool and invited it – he absolutely wouldn't let him off.

Sable bowed and said, “He already left.”

Tang ZhenFeng's mouth twitched, and clenching his teeth he angrily said, “I don't care what means you use, immediately bring him to my house! I'll wait for him at home!”

“Second Uncle, please don't get angry. Be careful on the road.” Xu Yun added fuel to the fire. “If you're antsy and something happens, then you won't see the day that I drown to death.”

Tang ZhenFeng scoffed. “Then I'll thank you, and don't you worry, I, Tang ZhenFeng, have had a very hard life. We'll wait and see, and we'll see who is first to lose their footing. Young people, don't be so opinionated, you are very good, but not good enough to the point of being supreme over the people of the Tang Family!!”

After saying all this, Tang ZhenFeng opened the door and went into his BMW 7 Series and angrily stepped on the gas to drive off!

Xu Yun wasn't done yet, waving from the back while appearing anxious he yelled, “Second Uncle, drive slower, we don't need to hastily drive to reincarnation in a panic – it's not so bad that you need to put your life on it!”

A burst of chills came over several people of the crowd of Tang family members – this guy was really bold, to unexpectedly be so dismissive of a Tang ZhenFeng's position. Even if Tang ZhenFeng couldn't hear from having driven too far, but perhaps no one would dare to yell it so loudly.

Xu Yun glanced at Tang Qun and Tang WanXin, these guys without any backing, and with a smile without the slightest sin he said, "Fifth Brother, Sixth Brother, be careful on the road. Wait for a time when I invite you for a drink."

Aiya damn, Tang Qun and Tang WanXin felt an instant warm feeling to their hearts. In all of the people in this generation of the Tang Family, besides the two of them inviting each other to drink, those brothers had really not had any occasion where others invited them, they had always looked down on them.

"Brother, with those words, Fifth Brother will listen to you!" Tang Qun immediately made his position clear; instantly this outsider was esteemed.

Tang WanXin secretly tugged at Tang Qun's sleeve, motioning Tang Qun to be careful for the walls have ears. Without knowing just what this guy's capability was and wanting to stand on his side was simply a reckless bet – by then when he died he wouldn't even know how he died.

"If you want to attract power then you've got the wrong person." Tang WanXin directly said, "The Tang Family won't help you in anything, see ya!" With that he urged Tang Qun to get in the car, and the two of them, one in front and one in back left, two luxury cars drifted away.

Tang Long who hadn't gone out of the villa heard it all clear as day – inside he further didn't dare to take Xu Yun lightly. This guy's eyes were quite venomous, to know who would be the easiest to pull at a time like this. He was able to see that those two guys were the people with the lowest position in the Tang Family, but he didn't look down on them. This was a place where Xu Yun excelled in, at this time what he was going for was to tug at their hearts, to be able to get the two of them grateful to him. Even though the two of them had the least position in the Tang Family, but they were still members of the Tang Family. As long as they were Tang Family members, then there was the possibility that they could help him at any critical time.

Tang Long let out a deep breath, making his expression appear a bit

panicky as best he could, and then in a hurried panic he ran to Xu Yun. “Uncle Tang has a problem with his heart, hurry and go in for a look. I’m worried that without him, Jiu-mei will suffer. Today’s situation is special, I won’t stay. I’m afraid that if Uncle Tang and Jiu-mei see me they will be angry. Ai, I won’t say. Saying too much will cause misunderstanding. I’ll leave first.”

Xu Yun’s brow faintly crinkled. “Long-ge be careful on the road.”

Tang Long drove his Volkswagen Phaeton and then quickly left. He should be the last person to leave – those so-called Tang Family members who didn’t have the right to speak had entirely come out of nosiness. With today’s trouble, they were fearful of being harmed, and retreated early.

Xu Yun watched that Volkswagen Phaeton far off, and inside thought that this Tang Long indeed had depth. Just from his car it could be seen: a top 12-cylinder Phaeton, worth 2 million, but its appearance looked like a big Passat. Its appearance low profile, but inside it was very luxurious and comfortable.

Why Tang Long would buy such a car, only he would know. This car’s appearance was the most low-key among his brothers, compared to that Range Rover, Porsche Cayenne, and Audi Q7 and the like of SUVs, and compared to the Porsche 911, Nissan GTR, and also the Audi R8 and the like of sports cars. The Phaeton’s appearance simply had the existence of a beggar among these. At a glance, no one could see that he spent 2.5+ million.

Tang Long did this exactly to have the crowd of brothers forget his existence, but his enjoyment wasn’t lower than other peoples’, such that the price of his car among all of the cars of people in the Tang Family was in the middle or upper-middle levels.

Earlier when Xu Yun saw Tang SanGuo off, he heard the sounds of Tang Long’s steps, but it was a while before he came forward, waiting for everyone to leave before he pretended to be especially anxious and ran over, telling him Tang ZhengTian had had a heart attack.

Obviously, if Tang ZhengTian really had a serious heart disease, then for him to pretend coming out in a panic was truly evil enough, but if Tang ZhengTian wasn't in as much danger as he said, then this would only show that this person hadn't intended to make Xu Yun worry.

No matter what, Xu Yun should go in first and then see.

Once Xu Yun went inside, GuoGuo charged over, and told Xu Yun about what had just happened inside, and learned that nothing big had happened. Xu Yun was relieved.

Tang Jiu's expression finally showed a trace of easing. "Have they all left?"

"All gone." Xu Yun faintly smiled, "If you're worried about me, then can I take a look at Master Tang's sickness?"

Without waiting for Tang Jiu to speak, Aunt Xue was first to speak. "Examining a sickness is a doctor's business, people without set jobs shouldn't recklessly examine!"

Tang Jiu hesitated, and heard that Aunt Xue's tone towards Xu Yun was especially poor. This made her a bit unsightly – one side was Aunt Yi, an old servant of the Tang Family that even her father had three times the respect for, and the other side was Xu Yun for whom she had gone through great difficulty to request his help for in HeDong City. If she didn't help that side it would seem embarrassing.

Fortunately, Xu Yun didn't care, and faintly smiled.

Tang ZhengTian saw that Xu Yun was able to dim another person's misunderstanding so well, and his appreciation increased some more, and he couldn't help but to secretly nod in approval.

"Aunt Xue, Xu Yun is of good will." Tang Jiu helped Xu Yun explain.

GuoGuo wasn't so happy. "Hmph, what's the big deal? This is really not recognizing good intentions. Ordinarily whoever wants to request my daddy for an examination, even if they rolled out the red carpet they couldn't get him to do it. Today he took the initiative to help you and you guys actually have this kind of attitude."

Ah crap! Xu Yun nearly choked on his breath, GuoGuo saying this was too much, simply putting him at the likes of Hua Tuo and Bian Que, the level of legendary doctors. If he really didn't have the ability for people to see, by then wouldn't he just get laughed at by Aunt Xue?

That Aunt Xue hadn't reacted wasn't at all because GuoGuo was a child. Her expression was still calm, and lightly she said to Tang Jiu. "Jiu, Aunt Xue knows that since you were little you always had your own ideas. Aunt Xue also always believed in your sight. The person that you have chosen definitely wouldn't be wrong, and will certainly be a dragon among men."

Tang Jiu let out a breath. "Yes Aunt Xue, and that's why Xu Yun is very talented."

"Um....." Xu Yun didn't understand, was this disguised praise from Aunt Xue? Still, this Aunt Xue really was.....how to say it?

GuoGuo heard these words and became happy, rapidly saying, "These words sound reasonable. Hmph, would the daddy I've chosen suck? If he wasn't a dragon among men, then I, Feng GuoGuo also wouldn't choose him. Heh heh, Little Jiu-jiejie, worthy of us as sisters, even in spotting people we're just as accurate."

Tang Jiu rapidly nodded.

Qiu Yan was silent. With such a big hat, she was really worried that if Xu Yun wore it he wouldn't be able to fill it.

"However." These two words of Aunt Xue directly froze the proudness on Tang Jiu and GuoGuo's faces. She continued saying, "Currently this is a special period. Jiu, you know best about the condition of your father's health. At this time no one can take this lightly. Aunt Xue believes in you, but this time please respect Aunt Xue doubting the person you have chosen. I won't easily allow any outsiders to have a chance to come into contact with your father. If anything happens, then in this life I really will have wronged the Tang Family."

Gloom flashed over Tang Jiu's face. "Aunt Xue, don't say that, I know you doing that is for the good of the Tang Family, and for the good of me

and my father. I understand, I really do.”

After all Tang Jiu was a member of the Tang Family, her understanding was normal, but how would GuoGuo and Qiu Yan understand? How would Xu Yun understand?

“What if then some bad person wants to step in and take advantage then what? Jiu, you’re still young, society is dangerous. Sometimes, you can never let your guard down.” Aunt Xue’s words truly were a bit excessive – at the very least even Tang ZhengTian felt that they were a bit excessive.

Even though on the surface Xu Yun said nothing, but inside he was more or less had a bit of unhappiness. He had come with good intentions, but up to here, someone had ungratefully sent him back, not recognizing good intentions. Of course he wouldn’t be comfy.

GuoGuo wasn’t happy, but immediately made her position clear. “Little Jiu-jiejie, even though the two of us are sisters, but the words of your family’s auntie are too hard to listen to! Making me and my dad come race over here for half a day to JiBei City to come help you, and to actually become bad people taking advantage of coming in and conquering your Tang Family’s assets – in this case, then we’ll go home! Excuse us from this place where people won’t even give us a face to show.”

“GuoGuo, don’t make it harder.” Of course Tang Jiu was anxious. She was afraid that if Xu Yun was angry he’d really leave, anyways she had this kind of temper – if right now she was Xu Yun and Aunt Xue had talked to her like that, there was a 100% chance she’d flip out.

GuoGuo’s little face was angry till it reddened. “Am I making it harder? Little Jiu-jiejie, what I said was true! There isn’t even the most basic respect, really letting me down too much! I absolutely won’t permit my daddy being so bullied by people and saying these things!”

Xu Yun was already beyond loving this little kid, she really knew when she should come out and help her godfather say things.

“Aunt Xue, look at what you pushed them to, you.....ai, I.....” Tang Jiu



was anxious to death, she had never gotten angry at Aunt Xue since she was little, and so now she couldn't say it, and could only keep it all to herself. "GuoGuo, Xu Yun, blame me okay? I apologize to you okay?"

# Chapter 157: Hidden Secrets of Tang ZhengTian's Illness

"This isn't an issue about an apology or not!" Angrily breathing GuoGuo said, "Little Jiu-jiejie, this has nothing to do with you, I can keep my tone down, but I can't watch my dad being called useless."

Tang ZhengTian suddenly raised his head and laughed loudly. "Hahaha, what family is this little girl from, she really has presence. Xu Yun I don't believe this is your girl, where did you find such a treasure?"

"Master Tang, thank you for the praise. My family's girl indeed has a great presence." Xu Yun faintly smiled, "What she said were words when she was angry, don't mind them, her tolerance ability is lacking a bit."

GuoGuo heard it unhappily. "Daddy, this is a problem of principle, not some problem of ability to tolerate."

"Right, right right! This is a problem of principle, this was our Tang Family's hospitality being unreasonable. Heh heh heh, Xu Yun, for this I will solemnly express regret to you." Tang ZhengTian said, "I believe that the person my daughter has chosen definitely wouldn't be that kind of boastful person, since you have said so, I believe you have a very fine understanding in medicine right?"

Xu Yun faintly smiled, "It can't be said to be fine, but I know a thing or two."

Tang ZhengTian smacked the table. "Alright! Indeed the learned have many talents, a promising young man! Today give me this old man a look-over, and see how long I can live. Hahaha, and let Jiu know in advance to prepare for my funeral, hahaha!"

"Dad! What are you talking nonsense about!" Tang Jiu was so anxious she nearly freaked out. This attitude, if Tang ZhengTian said anymore inauspicious things, she was about to lose her mind.

Tang ZhengTian only laughed hollowly, seeing his daughter so anxious over him, he really didn't regret this life.

“No, as long as I’m here, I absolutely won’t let an outsider make trouble.” Aunt Xue once again coldly rejected, saying, “You are the master of the Tang Family, how can you let just anyone examine your health? I only believe in doctors! I don’t trust anyone else!”

GuoGuo was instantly filled with hate towards Aunt Xue. “How can you be so unreasonable? Even Master Tang said my daddy can examine his illness, why are you saying you don’t believe it? My daddy hasn’t even taken a look, how do you know he’s no good? Do you make the calls in this family or does Master Tang? You auntie are so old fashioned, a doctor definitely isn’t more amazing than my daddy!”

“Xue-jie, I believe in Little Xu. Let him try.” Tang ZhengTian lightly smiled and said.

Tang Jiu also said, “Yeah Aunt Xue, Xu Yun absolutely doesn’t have any improper thoughts towards our Tang Family, I can guarantee it, really. He and I together absolutely isn’t because he is eyeing anything in our Tang Family. Xu Yun, hurry and explain to Aunt Xue.”

“There’s nothing to explain. Master Tang said he believed in me, then I’ll take a look for him. I’m afraid other people aren’t qualified to block me.” Xu Yun faintly smiled, “Aunt Xue, I’ve offended you. It’s not that I’m not listening to you, it’s because I get along better with Master Tang.”

Aunt Xue’s expression instantly became ugly. “You’ll regret not listening to me. Jiu.....you were always very docile to Aunt Xue since you were little, today unexpectedly.....”

“Aunt Xue, please don’t think like that!” Tang Jiu being spoken to by Aunt Xue like that was particularly hard for her to take.

“Master Tang, let’s go to your room to take a look okay?” Xu Yun no longer paid attention to Aunt Xue’s obstruction – he wouldn’t be like GuoGuo a little child, really getting into an argument with an old person. Seeing Tang Jiu so respectful of Aunt Xue, surely Aunt Xue had also toiled hard in the Tang Family.

Tang ZhengTian faintly smiled and stood up.

Aunt Xue couldn't stop it, and let out a heavy sigh. Her face was full of worry, just as though once Xu Yun came into contact with Tang ZhengTian, their whole Tang Family would be stolen away by an outsider.

Tang ZhengTian said nothing more, directly taking Xu Yun into his room. He was really curious about this versatile talent that Tang Jiu brought back for him, if he really was a master in many things.

Tang Jiu could only comfortingly say, "Aunt Xue, don't worry. In this aspect Xu Yun really knows a thing or two, he wouldn't have randomly come."

But even though Tang said that, Aunt Xue's frown was still unrelentingly furrowed, and she got up and said, "Jiu, what do you want to eat? You're hungry right? Aunt Xue will make you some panacea porridge okay? Seeing that in this period of time outside, you definitely weren't eating well. Your complexion isn't well, Aunt Xue is pained."

The more GuoGuo heard the more she felt it was unpleasing to the ears. "The panacea porridge Little Jiu-jiejie eats at our house is definitely better than yours. How is her complexion not good? You're talking like we haven't been taking care of Jiu-jiejie, hmph."

With a slight smile, Aunt Xue went to the kitchen, Tang Jiu didn't know whether to laugh or cry and picked up GuoGuo. "Alright, jiejie will first prepare a room for GuoGuo okay. Once we prepare a room we'll go eat. GuoGuo, in a bit you can try it, Aunt Xue's panacea cuisine is comparable to the panacea cuisine your daddy makes."

GuoGuo heard that she could rest and soon there would be good things to eat, and was no longer mad, immediately happily following Tang Jiu and becoming excited. Qiu Yan said nothing, quietly following behind Tang Jiu. It had to be said that the Tang Family villa was extremely large. The third floor was for Tang ZhengTian's sole use, and the second floor was completely Tang Jiu's dominion, so wherever GuoGuo wanted to stay at, she could.

After Xu Yun followed Tang ZhengTian into his study, Tang ZhengTian told him to take off his coat and sit down, then extended his wrist to Xu

Yun. Seeing that at fifty-something, Tang ZhengTian was still able to maintain this kind of figure, Xu Yun admired him a bit more. This wasn't something that ordinary people could do when they were middle-aged, his eight-pack was unexpectedly still clearly visible.

One of Xu Yun's hands was probing his pulse, and two fingers of the other hand were pointed at Tang ZhengTian's chest. Sometimes when there were heart problems, it would affect the frequency of movement and the pulse would be different. If it was this kind of situation then fundamentally he could not be saved, so Xu Yun had to first confirm this, however fortunately, Tang ZhengTian hadn't gone to the point of no return.

However, this pulse was also a bit strange. This kind of pulse was absolutely not due to illness of the heart – it obviously was due to an external force, causing there to be insufficient blood in Tang ZhengTian's heart that caused his problem of a bad heart.

"Master Tang, can you tell me how you feel?" Xu Yun said, "When did your heart problems begin? Specifically what kind of reactions are there?"

"About a month ago, without any signs, at once the sickness arose. I went to the hospital for examination, and they said it was a heart attack. As for the cause, I don't know. Ordinarily I pay more attention to my health, heh heh, who would've thought I would get heart problems at this age?" Even though Tang ZhengTian said it indifferently, but inside, more or less he was a bit uncomfortable.

Xu Yun shook his head. "Master Tang, I don't know which doctor examined you, but what I want to say is, according to the examination of your pulse, this is absolutely not a problem of the heart, and absolutely not a problem of your body itself."

"Oh?" Tang ZhengTian frowned. "Not a problem of my body itself. Xu Yun, what do you mean?"

"Master Tang, I really don't dare to say these words." Xu Yun's face had no intent of joking. "If I say this, without even mentioning you, perhaps even Tang Jiu will turn against me."

Tang ZhengTian seemed to have realized something. “Then I want Tang Jiu to come and hear it even more.”

Xu Yun didn't avert Tang ZhengTian's gaze. “Are you sure?”

“Sure.” Tang ZhengTian said, “Go and call her over here, after all this is a matter of the Tang Family, I think she has to know this in more detail even more. If the reason for my heart problems aren't because of my own body, and rather someone else causing them, then she needs to know the truth even more.”

Xu Yun said with an admiring tone, “Master Tang, do you believe me that much?”

Tang ZhengTian lightly smiled. “Since the time you stepped through the door, I believed you, because you're the person my daughter brought back. If I've really seen wrongly, heh heh, then I've lived for several decades in vain.”

Xu Yun heard and got up. “I'll go and call Tang Jiu now.”

Xu Yun left Tang ZhengTian's study and came to the second floor. Tang Jiu already prepared a room for GuoGuo and Qiu Yan. There was nothing to say about the room GuoGuo picked, this room was more than 50 square meters, an untold size, and within the room it was full of all kinds of stuffed toys.

“Tang Jiu, come with me.” Xu Yun said, “Some things have to be said in front of you.”

Tang Jiu was surprised, and then her face instantly became pale. “Is my dad's illness really serious?”

“No.” Xu Yun didn't want her to worry. “Not only is it not, I am confident I can help him heal but, before that, I have to say some things, and your dad wants you to hear it.”

“It can really be cured? Then, say it, what do you want? I'll agree to whatever you want! Really! You don't need to ask for my opinion!” Tang Jiu's mood was abuzz.

Xu Yun was speechless. “Do you think I came looking for you to get something?”

Tang Jiu blushed, if Xu Yun was that kind of person, perhaps he would’ve already said some big things. “Let’s go, I’ll go with you.”

“I want to go too!” GuoGuo the busybody said, “I’m your sister, do I also have to hear it?”

“Okay okay okay, you can also come.” With that Tang Jiu pulled GuoGuo’s little hand, and turned to Qiu Yan and said, “Qiu Yan, come also. Since you’ve come, then we are all one family.”

Qiu Yan shook her head. “I won’t go. I’m a bit tired and want to rest.”

“Mmh, okay then, rest. When it’s time to eat, I’ll call you.” Tang Jiu didn’t insist again.

GuoGuo sighed and shook her head, ai, it seemed that earlier Qiu Yan was irritated, if not how could she feel tired? Definitely it was seeing that kiss between Xu Yun and Tang Jiu, and inside she was feeling strange.

Xu Yun glanced at Qiu Yan, and knew that she had a problem, but he didn’t know it was because of himself. Since Qiu Yan wanted to be alone, then it would be better to let her be alone.

The three of them left the room, and went straight for Tang ZhengTian’s study in the third floor. GuoGuo seemed to be very satisfied with this villa, seeming to have thought of the place that she lived in before was very much like this place.

Tang ZhengTian fixed his clothing in the study. Seeing Tang Jiu had also brought GuoGuo, he couldn’t help but to smile. To her he said, “It looks like you and this little sister are very fated, hehehe.”

# Chapter 158: Xu Yun's Suspicions

"Xu Yun, stop keeping the suspense, just how is my father's illness?" Currently Tang Jiu was only single-mindedly worried about her father's illness. "Hurry and say it, I'm worried to death. Tell me how to treat it."

Xu Yun let out a deep sigh, and finally said, "Master Tang's illness completely isn't caused by a problem of his body, but someone has been secretly giving Master Tang medicine that's bad for the heart for a long time. There are a type of drugs that within a short period of time, a small dose is good for the heart, but long term usage or an overdose will cause heart problems."

Earlier Tang ZhengTian had already become aware of such a problem, so he had Tang Jiu come over to hear it.

Tang Jiu heard and her brow furrowed up. "Xu Yun, what do you mean? You're saying that for a while, someone has been secretly giving my dad poison? Could I be a fool? I would watch calmly as an unloyal person gives poison to my dad?"

"Can you bring Master Tang's medicine over here?" Xu Yun said, "I'll prove it for you to see."

Tang Jiu immediately did Xu Yun's order and took out all the medicine of the home. Xu Yun didn't hesitate and opened all of them; medicine was a very delicate thing, as a master of medicine, Xu Yun had a great understanding of this. Medicine, when used right could save a person, at the same time, when used too much it could harm a person.

Very quickly Xu Yun took out a bottle of quinidine pills. "This is an important medicine used in treating arrhythmia, but when the blood concentration is above six micrograms a liter, it will cause paroxysmal tachycardia and even ventricular fibrillation, and can also induce coronary thrombosis, stroke, causing sudden loss of consciousness, spasms of the limbs and even stopping breathing."

Tang Jiu widened her eyes, she hadn't thought that Xu Yun would have such a deep understanding of medicine.



Tang ZhengTian looked at Xu Yun with interest, this young person's performance was really getting more and more outstanding, no wonder Little Jiu would be so mesmerized. Even though Tang ZhengTian vaguely felt that the connection between the two was absolutely not that type, but he could confirm that his daughter was attracted.

"Yellow foxglove and digoxin are used in treating heart failure, but if used in excess, it can cause arrhythmia, atrioventricular blockage, or congestive heart failure. Without timely treatment, it can cause ventricular fibrillation and death." Xu Yun spoke while turning, saying, "Aminophylline overdose can cause tachycardia in the heart atriums, with respiratory distress caused by ventricular fibrillation. If lidocaine is used in excess it will likely cause a drop in blood pressure, and even a heart attack....."

Tang Jiu didn't understand what Xu Yun was saying, and she didn't want to hear anymore. "Even if you say these aren't good, but my daddy definitely hasn't incorrectly taken them."

Tang ZhengTian nodded. "Xu Yun, what Jiu said is right, I have never incorrectly taken these medicines, and even if I needed to, it was also as the doctor prescribed, absolutely cannot be wrong."

"Master Tang.....well, I should call you Uncle Tang, calling you Master Tang makes you appear old." Xu Yun faintly smiled and continued saying, "Uncle Tang, what I want to say is, if a person without heart disease takes these, it will disrupt the ability of the heart to function. Do you understand what I mean?"

"When my dad wasn't sick what medicine was there to take?" Tang Jiu frowned. "Xu Yun, just what do you want to say?"

Tang ZhengTian's expression had already begun to change to unsightliness. As best he could, he didn't want to think carelessly, or think too much, but his body still couldn't help trembling a bit.

"What I want to say is, for a while someone has been adding these medicines that could cause disruption of heart function into Uncle Tang's food, until it caused the current state of Uncle Tang now." Xu Yun said it

extremely seriously, without the slightest intent of joking.

Even a child like GuoGuo could understand Xu Yun's meaning, and immediately covered her little mouth, looking at Tang Jiu and Tang ZhengTian in shock.

At the moment Tang Jiu was angry, and gave Xu Yun a fierce push, berating him. "Xu Yun! What do you mean? When my daddy is home all the dishes are personally prepared by Aunt Xue, and she absolutely would not allow for other people to touch them! Just now Aunt Xue doubted you out of consideration for me and my father, you wouldn't go so far as to put the blame on Aunt Xue would you?"

"Jiu! Be a little more polite to the guest!" Tang ZhengTian shouted.

Xu Yun didn't care about being pushed by Tang Jiu, and faintly smiled. "Uncle Tang has no few banquets outside, and inside it's not as though it is impossible for someone to do it, I didn't say Aunt Xue."

"But most of the time it's Aunt Xue that takes care of our daily needs!" Tang Jiu was still very angry, "Xu Yun, I'm warning you to not carelessly say things!"

GuoGuo couldn't help but to stand out and help speak for Xu Yun. "Little Jiu-jiejie, my dad is well-intentioned, so don't blame him. He's always been saying it as it is, absolutely not saying bad things just because that auntie suspected him earlier! My dad isn't that kind of person, you ought to know."

Xu Yun didn't know whether to laugh or cry as he looked at GuoGuo, this little kid was more protective of her own than him.

"Xu Yun, I'm sorry." After Tang Jiu calmed down she became aware that Xu Yun wasn't the type of person to talk nonsense. "Indeed earlier I was a bit too excited, just treat it as though I didn't say those words earlier. I really didn't mean it."

"It's nothing." Xu Yun waved his hand and smiled. "I know you guys believe in Aunt Xue, and this is nothing more than a deduction. In a bit Aunt Xue will prepare a meal, I only need to taste it and I'll know."

Tang Jiu's brow deeply furrowed, "Daddy, we suspect Aunt Xue so much, I always feel....."

"It's not suspicion, this is to help clear you Aunt Xue." Tang ZhengTian slightly smiled, "I also don't believe Aunt Xue would do such a thing, however, since Xu Yun has said it, we also have to believe what he says."

Xu Yun faintly smiled, "I also hope that this has nothing to do with Aunt Xue."

Just in this moment, Aunt Xue gave them the notification of dinner. Tang ZhengTian laughed jovially as he stood up. "Let's go, no matter what, Xu Yun please try Aunt Xue's handiwork, the panacea cuisine she makes is pretty good."

"How about it Xu Yun? My dad also said that Aunt Xue's handiwork is really very good, not lacking compared to you." Tang Jiu also blew away the haze from earlier, and even unconsciously held Xu Yun's arm.

Tang Zhengtian was surprised. "Xu Yun can also cook?"

"The chef of a panacea restaurant." Tang Jiu proudly presented.

GuoGuo ran outside with a cry, "I'll go call Qiu Yan-jiejie! You guys go first."

After the several of them sat down, Aunt Xue placed several of her specialty panacea cuisine dishes, and Xu Yun didn't bother with politeness and picked up the chopsticks. "Uncle Tang, then I won't stand on ceremony. On the road I didn't eat anything, I'm really a bit hungry."

Tang ZhengTian faintly smiled, he knew what Xu Yun meant and smiled. "Come, you're a guest, please enjoy."

"Alright, heh heh, then I'll try these first." With that Xu Yun directly picked up his chopsticks and put food directly in his mouth.

Because GuoGuo was very suspicious that this old auntie would put poison in the dishes, so she went ahead and said everything earlier to Qiu Yan – GuoGuo with her stomach grumbling could only fake a smile and say she wasn't hungry.

After Xu Yun tasted it he couldn't help but to praise saying, "Aunt Xue has good skills!"

Aunt Xue stood to the side expressionless, even if Xu Yun said that, she had no smile. In a cold light voice she said, "Is this little girl afraid I put poison in the dishes? Your stomach is grumbling, but you're still not willing to eat one bite. You are really too careful."

"Nonono, I didn't say that. I just don't want to eat." GuoGuo was really unwilling to provoke Aunt Xue, and inside she muttered "taking advantage of being respected" but she didn't dare to make a sound.

In these dishes Xu Yun didn't taste anything wrong with them, and he motioned that there was no problem. For Tang Jiu, a big sack of stones in her heart instantly loosened.

Aunt Xue had a cold expression, she seemed to be able to see what Xu Yun was doing. Once the meal was pretty much done, Aunt Xue served a small bowl of boiled fungus and fig and put it in front of Tang ZhengTian. "Eat it while it's hot."

"Aunt Xue, what about us?" Xu Yun immediately said.

"This was the only preparation, sorry, there is no share for you." Aunt Xue did not hesitate.

Tang ZhengTian looked at the boiled fungus and fig in front of him, and thought of Xu Yun's words; could it be that the soup he had every meal was the culprit?

Xu Yun smiled gleefully in front of Tang ZhengTian's bowl of soup and put it in front of him. "I'm sorry Uncle Tang, I'm a greedy person, and I'm not giving it up, since I'm a guest, then give it to me to drink yeah?"

Tang ZhengTian faintly smiled; he knew what Xu Yun meant.

"No! This wasn't made for you!" Aunt Xue angrily said, her expression had changed.

The stones in Tang Jiu's heart that had been put down were once again hanging – for such a big reaction of Aunt Xue, could it be because there

was a shadow over her heart? Fungus and figs was a soup that her father had after every meal – this was also the most likely to have those heart function-damaging medicines.

Xu Yun completely didn't care about Aunt Xue's words, directly picking up that bowl of soup and drinking.

GuoGuo watched in fear and apprehension – because Aunt Xue's reaction was so big, no matter what GuoGuo felt that that was a bowl of poison, whoever drank it was screwed.

Xu Yun directly drank it dry in one breath, putting the bowl on the table and stroking his chin. To Aunt Xue he praised, "Aunt Xue, the level of this soup is too high, there is a lot of resistance between a variety of ingredients and medicine; to be able to use the fundamental flavors of ingredients to cover up the taste of medicine, these skills are definitely not something an ordinary person could acquire."

Aunt Xue coldly looked at Xu Yun, and without the slightest happiness said, "Thank you."

Xu Yun's ambiguous words struck fear into Tang Jiu's whole body, she was really afraid that Xu Yun would say that Aunt Xue had really put in heart-function-harming medicine into her father's soup.....

Tang ZhengTian also quietly sat and waited for Xu Yun's reply. Inside he was already prepared, if this matter really was connected to Aunt Xue, then it was the heavens wanting to kill him.

Of course, the only one hoping that Xu Yun would directly expose Aunt Xue was GuoGuo – this way she could openly point at Aunt Xue's nose and say she was an old witch and an old monster! And she wouldn't need to look at the expression she was making, because GuoGuo felt that this Aunt Xue was the only reason she wasn't happy in the Tang Family villa.

# Credits

Translator: [Mecha Mushroom Translations](#)

Novel Updates: [Link](#)

Epub: [Shyboy](#) / [dotNOVEL](#)